SYMBOLIC ILLUSTRATIONS

OF THE

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND:

WITH

A NARRATIVE OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.

DESIGNED MORE PARTICULARLY

FOR THE INSTRUCTION OF YOUNG PERSONS.

ВV

MARY ANN RUNDALL,

OF BATH,

AUTHOR OF THE GRAMMAR OF SACRED HISTORY.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR AND PUBLISHED BY

MESSRS. BLACK AND CO. LEADENHALL STREET,

Rooksellers to the Hon. East-India Company :

AND SOLD BY JOHN UPHAM, BATH; AND EDWARD UPHAM, EXETER.

1815.

Watts, Printer, Proxbourne.

Distorn & Englan CESSECTA רירן

HER ROYAL HIGHNESS

THE

PRINCESS ELIZABETH.

MADAM,

The many virtues that adorn your Royal Highness cannot derive fresh lustre from so humble a pen as mine: but when I reflect on the benign disposition that induced your Royal Highness most graciously to approve, and give your protection to the following Work, I am penetrated with the most lively gratitude, conscious that your Royal Highness's

Most Devoted,

Most Grateful, and

Most Humble Servant,

Mary Anne Rundall.

PREFACE.

The History which I have now the honour of laying before the Public, has no pretension beyond that of simple utility. It is a fact well known to those engaged in the Education of Youth, that the History of England is considered by their pupils less amusing than any other that is usually put into their hands. Why is this? Are the facts themselves less interesting? or is there a defect in the manner of their being represented? Is the fate of Charles I. less pitiable than that of Pompey? Are our Edwards and Henrys,—are Marlborough, Wolfe, or Wellington, inferior in military glory to any of the ancient heroes of Greece or Rome? Can the defeat of the Persians at Salamis be put in competition

PREFACE:

with the defeat of the Invincible Armada, or the battle of the Nile? If the virtuous Camilla, forgetful of his wrongs, saved Rome from the destructive power of the Gauls,—is Monk's a less virtuous act, who gave up a kingdom to an outcast Prince, which he might have retained, and which he was almost solicited to keep? If Cincinnatus was taken from the plough, to fill the highest dignities in Rome, were not Cranmer and Wolsey raised from the meanest situations to fill the highest offices in church and state? If a Codrus devoted himself for the safety of his country,-is the generous valour of British seamen less glorious, who, at the memorable siege of Gibraltar, plunged amidst a sea of fire, to save the lives of their enemies at the hazard of their own?—No; the truth is, we are early taught to admire the illustrious heroes of antiquity, and their praises are incessantly repeated. Poetry, Painting, and Sculpture, all unite in bringing the Ancients continually before us; -they are interwoven with almost every pursuit. How few are the Paintings that illustrate our own History, compared with those of antiquity! The remembrance of every

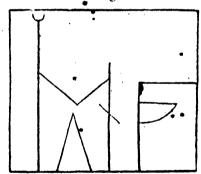
memorable action of old was perpetuated by temples and triumphal arches; and the horoes lived again in the animated busts and statues which continually reminded the spectators of their virtues and their achievements.

Objects that are SEEN make a more lasting impression on the mind than the mere RECITAL of facts: it has therefore been my aim, in the composition of the Symbols or Hieroglyphics, to embody, as it were, the most striking incidents recorded in the annals of our Country: and as the ingenuity and penetration of the Student is exercised in discovering the meaning of the Symbolical Representation, the fact itself, with all its connecting associations, becomes more forcibly impressed upon the memory. Principles of Patriotism may also be excited as powerfully as by words. Who, when he beholds a national banner trampled on by the conqueror, will not exclaim, May such never be the fate of Britain!-or who, when he beholds a French invading standard supported by a British Noble, will not experience a feeling of indignation?

PREFACE.

I can claim but little merit on the score of originality, as the idea was first suggested to my mind by a figure in Mr. Von Fenaigle's publication on Mnemonics*. If the little Designs that I have made, tend to make the study of our National History more pleasing and useful than it has hitherto been, I shall think the labour and trouble I have bestowed on it amply repaid. It is above two years since it was first begun; and during that period,

^{*} The following is Mr. FENAIGLE's Diagram.



It is thus explained.—A Convention was entered into, in Egypt, between General Kleber, on the part of the French, and the Grand Vizier, on the part of the Sublime Porte, which was approved by the Cabinet of London. The straight line with the Crescent on its top, denotes the Grand Vizier, by its superior height to the perpendicular line, which is to represent General Kleber: the line drawn through the centre of this line, forming two acute angles, is intended for the General's sword. To denote the Convention, two lines are drawn, which meet together in the centre, and represent the shaking of hands, or a meeting. The Convention was formed in Egypt, which is signified by a Pyramid. The Cabinet of London is typified by the outline of a Cabinet on the right of the diagram. The Head of a Ship, placed in the square, denotes London, as it is frequented by ships more than any other port.

PREFACE.

severe domestic affliction and ill health have been almost continually my portion: added to which, my professional duties leave me but little leisure for private study. These considerations will, I trust, in some measure excuse the many errors that will doubtless be found in the work; and if it be not too insignificant for criticism, the candid critic will not overlook the little merit it may possess; and I am too conscious of the mediocrity of my own talents, not to receive just reproof and censure with grateful humility and respectful deference

ADVERTISEMENT.

The approbation which has been bestowed on a former little publication written expressly for Young Persons, induces the author to offer to her juvenile friends a History of England illustrated by Symbols: in which she has endeavoured to condense some of the most important events of our history; and, by bringing the several parts of each subject into one point of view, to render the account of these events more complete, and enable students, at pleasure, to refer to any remarkable circumstance which they may be desirous of recalling to memory.

KEY TO THE SYMBOLS.

In order more readily to comprehend the following symbols, it will be necessary to observe, that a Nation collectively is represented by a small *Flag* on which is depicted a symbolic Figure.

In Plate I. Fig. 4, the flag with the Lion represents the English People: that in Plate V. Fig. 2, inscribed with the Thistle, represents the Scottish:

KEY TO THE SYMBOLS.

and in the same Plate and Figure is that of the Welch People, indicated by the Leek.

The Roman standard is the Eagle, with S. P. Q. R.: see Plate I. Fig. 2. The Saxons are represented by the old Saxon black letter \mathfrak{S} , on a white ground: see Plate I. Fig. 6. The Danes, by a \mathfrak{D} on a field azure: see Plate II. Fig. 1. The Normans, by an \mathfrak{D} on a field vert: see Plate \mathfrak{N} I. Fig. 6.

An English individual is designated by an upright line, surmounted with an oah leaf: if a diagonal line crosses it, it is a Knight or Noble: see Plate VII. Fig. 4. The family of the Conqueror is distinguished by a laurel, instead of an oak leaf. The triple lines (see Plate I. Fig. 4) are females.

Kings and Queens are distinguished by crowns. Princes and Princesses have a small crescent reversed on the top of a perpendicular line: see Plate IV. Fig. 8. The Dukes of Normandy have a small ducal hat: see Plate III. Fig. 7.

An upright line with a death's head is an Assassin: see Plate III. Fig. 2. A horizontal line with the symbolic head detached, shews a person dead: see Plate III. Fig. 2.

With respect to Countries, the initial only is given; as F for France; N for Normandy; &c. A flag placed on the base of a letter, denotes the invasion of that Country by whatever nation is typified on the flag.

KEY TO THE SYMBOLS.

Previous to the Heptarchy, the letter B, the initial of Britain, is used. After that period, the letter E represents England; S, Scotland; W, Wales.

The complete subjugation of a Country is represented by the national flag being trampled upon by the conqueror, who holds a sword in one hand, and a wreath of laurel in the other: see Plate XII. Fig. 1. In Plate III. Fig. 7, (the symbol of the conquest of England by William of Normandy,) the English flag is not reversed; because England always maintained her superiority as a nation. Normandy became an appendage to England, but England never was tributary to Normandy. William therefore is represented as grasping both the English and Norman flags, which are united at the top by the wreath of conquest.

Note.—The form of the present English crown was adopted for all the Kings, for the sake of simplicity and perspicuity; for had the crowns varied with every king, it would have occasioned a great confusion. The radiated crown was adopted for the King of Scotland, the more readily to distinguish it from the English diadem.



HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

ILLUSTRATED BY

Engraved Symbols.

PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS.

THE Island of Great Britain is situated on the North-west of Europe, and lies between 50 and 58 degrees of North latitude. It is bounded on the North by the Atlantic Ocean; on the South by the English Channel; on the East by the German Ocean; and on the West by St. George's, or the Irish Channel.

At what time the Island of Britain was peopled, is uncertain. There are no accounts that can be depended upon prior to the arrival of Julius Cæsar; but he found the southern parts full of people of a very warlike disposition, and supposed them to have been a colony of the Gauls. This opinion is embraced by most of the ancient as well as modern writers. The Britons, according to Cæsar and other Roman historians, were very numerous, and had their country well stocked with cattle. Their houses resembled those of the Gauls, being a confused parcel of huts, placed at a small

distance from each other, to which all the avenues were slightly guarded with ramparts of earth, or with trees. They used copper or iron plates, weighed by a certain standard, instead of money. They were in a state of wretched barbarism, even when compared with their rude neighbours, the Gauls, on the Continent. The use of clothes was scarcely known among them; but it was a general custom to paint their bodies. They lived chiefly on milk, on flesh procured by the chase, on acorns and on berries. They are said to have been fierce and cruel, and exceedingly blood-thirsty. The arms of the Britons were, a sword, a short lance, and a shield. They usually fought in chariots, some of which were armed with scythes at the wheels.

Euents

Prior to the Conquest.

7.D 20 Gingell Beulp.

Plate I. Fig. 1.

A Druidical Sacrifice.

EXPLANATION of Diagram.—The upright Lines represent Druids: they are surmounted with Acorns, because the Oak was held sacred by them, and considered as a Symbol of the Deity. The Torches in their Hands shew that they are going to offer a Sacrifice; and the Figure of Wicker-work is the Idol in which they consumed their Victims.

THE first and most distinguished order, among the Gauls and Britons, was that of the Druids: they were chosen out of the best families; and the honours of their birth, joined with those of their function, procured them the highest veneration among the people. They were versed in Astrology, Geometry, Natural Philosophy, Politics, and Geography: they were the interpreters of Religion, and the judges of all affairs indifferently. Whoever refused obedience to them was declared impious and accursed. They believed in the immortality of the soul, and, according to some authors, in the transmigration of the soul. The Druids had one chief, who acted as highpriest: his authority over the rest was absolute; and he commanded, decreed, rewarded, or punished, at pleasure. To them was committed the education of youth. They worshipped the Supreme Being under the symbol of the oak, and performed all their religious rites in a wood or grove, having no other It is said that they sacrificed human victims, whom they burned in large wicker idols, made so capacious as to contain a multitude of persons, who were thus consumed together.

Plate I. Fig. 2.

The Roman Invasion.

EXPLANATION.—The Letter B signifies Britain. The Roman Eagle, planted on its base, its invasion by the Romans.

Britain was first invaded by the Romans, under Julius Cæsar, in the year B. C. 55. The motive for this expedition, according to Suctonius, was a desire of enriching himself with British pearls, which were then much esteemed. The pretence, however, which he made use of to justify his invasion, was, that the Britons had sent assistance to the Gauls, during his wars with them. The natives, informed of his intentions, endeavoured to appease him by submission, which did not however retard the execution of his design. After some resistance, Cæsar effected a landing at Deal; and having obtained several advantages over the Britons, withdrew his forces into Gaul, upon their promise of obedience to the Roman power. The stipulations which he had exacted not being fulfilled, he returned with a greater force the ensuing summer, and totally defeated Cassibelaunus.

After the death of Cæsar, the Britons enjoyed their liberty unmolested for almost a century. Under the reign of Claudius, the Romans renewed their hostilities; and in the time of Nero, Suetonius Paulinus obtained many victories, particularly over the Druids, in the Isle of Anglesey.

Julius Agricola, who governed Britain during the reigns

of Vespasian, Titus, and Domitian, defeated the Britons in every encounter; and having fixed a chain of garrisons between the frith of Clyde and Forth, he secured that part of the island which the Romans had subjugated, from the incursions of the Caledonians.

The Emperor Adrian built a rampart between the river Tyne and the frith of Solway, which was further strengthened by Severus.

The empire, about this time, was assailed on all sides by rapacious plunderers; and further weakened by intestine dissentions, so that the Romans could no longer attend to the remote province of Britain. They therefore took their final leave of the island about the year 448, after being masters of it near four centuries.

Plate I. Fig. 3.

Caractacus.Prisoner at Rome.

EXPLANATION.—The upright Line in the centre is Caractacus. His hands are chained; he is therefore a Prisoner. The Crown lying at his feet, reversed, denotes his loss of empire. The Roman Eagle, erect, shews by whom he was defeated; and its towering above the City, marks that city to be Rome.

CARACTACUS, king of the Northern Britons, was a renowned wafrior, who for nine years made a vigorous stand against the Romans. He was at length defeated by Ostorius, and fled to Cartismunda, queen of the Brigantes, who delivered him up to the Roman general. When led through the streets of Rome, he could not help exclaiming, as he viewed the grandeur and splendour of that noble city, "Alas! how is it possible that a people possessed of such magnificence at home, could envy me an humble cottage in Britain!" When brought before the Emperor, he addressed him in these words: "If my prosperity, O Claudius, had been as conspicuous as my birth and fortune, I should now have entered this city as a friend, and not as a prisoner; nor would you have disdained the friendship of a prince descended from such illustrious ancestors, and governing so many nations .--- My present condition, I own, is to you honourable, to me humiliating. I was lately possessed of subjects, horses, arms, and riches. Can you be surprised that I endeavoured to preserve them? If you, Romans, have a desire to arrive at universal monarchy, must all nations,

to gratify you, tamely submit to servitude? -- If I had submitted without a struggle, how much would it have diminished the lustre of my fall, and of your victory! And now, if you resolve to put me to death, my story will soon be buried in oblivion; but if you think proper to preserve my life, I shall remain a lasting monument of your clemency." This speech had such an effect upon Claudius, that he immediately pardoned Caractacus and his whole family, and commanded them to be set at liberty.

Plate I. Fig. 4.

Boadicea.

EXPLANATION.—The Triple Line, surmounted with a Crown, is Boadicea, with her two Daughters near her. A Death's-head on the Cup denotes poison. The British Flag recumbent, and the Roman Eagle erect, shew that she was defeated by the Romans.

PRASUTAGUS, king of the Iceni, by his last will, left the Roman Emperor joint-heir with his two daughters, in hopes of obtaining his favour and protection for them by so great an obligation: but the event turned out very different. No sooner was he dead, than the Romans seized on all his possessions, and treated the queen, Boadicea, and her daughters, with the utmost cruelty and indignity.

Boadicea was a woman of too haughty a disposition tamely to suffer insult; she therefore persuaded the Iceni to take up arms in her favour, who, being joined by the Trinobantes, and some other nations, poured like a torrent on the Roman forces, who are said to have sustained a loss of 70,000 men on this occasion: but they soon after defeated the Britons with a terrible slaughter; and Boadicea, to avoid falling into their hands, put an end to her life by poison.

Plate I. Fig. 5.

Christianity introduced into Britain.

Shewn by the Cross being inserted in the Letter B.

Christianity is supposed to have been originally introduced into Britain by St. Paul, or some of his disciples. In the year 596, Pope Gregory I. sent Augustine into Britain, to convert the English Saxons to Christianity. Augustine, with forty Monks, landed on the Isle of Thanet; and having sent some French interpreters to King Ethelbert, to inform him of their errand, the king gave them permission to convert as many of his subjects as they could; and assigned their place of residence at Dorovernum, now called Canterbury: to which they were confined till the king himself was converted; whose example had a powerful influence in promoting the conversion of his subjects.

Plate I. Fig. 6.

Britain invaded by the Saxons.

EXPLANATION.—The Saxons are represented under the Symbol of a Flag inscribed with an §.

THE Britons having suffered severely from the incursions of the Picts and Scots, after the Romans had taken their final departure from Britain, resolved to invite the Saxons to assist them in repelling their northern neighbours. Ambassadors were accordingly sent, who were very favourably received; and an expedition was fitted out under the command of Hengist and Horsa, who, soon after their arrival in Britain, defeated the Picts and Scots. Vortigern at that time governed the kingdom; and was so highly pleased with the behaviour of his allies, that he bestowed large possessions on them.

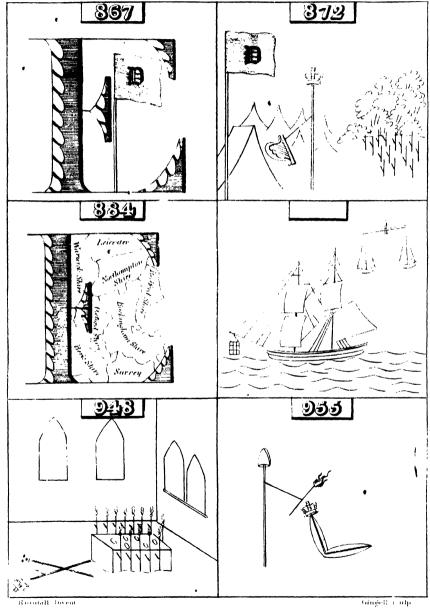


Plate I. Fig. 7.

Marriage of Vortigern and Rowena.

EXPLANATION.—Vertigern (the upright Line, surmounted by a Crown) holds a Ring in one hand, which he is presenting to Rowena: with the other he is giving to Hengist a symbol of the County of Kent, which is a Hop-pole.

HENGIST, the Saxon commander, having highly ingratiated himself with Vortigern, persuaded that weak monarch to authorize him to send for further aid, under the pretence that the enemy were still unsubdued: accordingly, another body of. Saxons arrived; and along with these came Rowena, the daughter of Hengist. Vortigern fell in love with her; and, in order to obtain her in marriage, divorced his lawful wife. Hengist pretended to be averse to the match, but Vortigern obtained his consent by investing him with the sovereignty of Kent. The latter was soon after deposed by his subjects, who raised his son Vortimer to the throne. Vortimer reigned only six years; and upon his death Vortigern was restored. The Saxons still continued to gain ground; and Hengist, under pretence of concluding a treaty with Vortigern, invited him to a feast. The king accepted the invitation, and went accompanied by three hundred of his nobility, who, during the entertainment, were all massacred by the treacherous Saxons. Vortigern alone escaped: he was some time after killed by lightning.

Plate II. Fig. 1.

England invaded by the Danes.

The Danes are represented by the Flag inscribed with a D.

Soon after Egbert became sole monarch of England, the Danes landed in the Isle of Sheppey, plundered it, and escaped with safety. The next year they landed in Dorsetshire, and were defeated by Egbert at Charmouth; after which they formed an alliance with the Britons of Cornwall. Two years afterwards they made an irruption into Devonshire. About this time Egbert died, and left the kingdom to Ethelwolf, his son; during whose government, and the reigns of Ethelbald and Ethelred, his immediate successors, the Danes continued their incursions, until they had subdued almost the whole country.

Plate II. Fig. 2.

Alfred the Great.

EXPLANATION.—The King with a Harp in his hand is Alfred, who, in the disguise of a Shepherd, entered into the Danish Camp, which is shewn by the Danish Standard in front of the Tents. On the right of the Diagram is Selwood Forest; and the small upright Lines are the Soldiers of Alfred, awaiting his commands.

ALFRED the Great, the fourth son of Ethelwolf, succeeded his brother Ethelred; and, on his accession to the throne, found himself involved in a dangerous war with the Danes, who had penetrated into the heart of his kingdom. For a time he was obliged to live concealed; but hearing that some of his subjects had defeated the Danes, and taken their magical standard, he wrote letters to his nobility, informing them of the place of his retreat, and inviting them to come and consult with him on the measures they had best adopt for the public advantage. In order to ascertain the situation of the enemy, Alfred disguised himself as a shepherd; and, with a harp in his hand, went into their camp, through which he passed without suspicion; and was even admitted into the royal tent, to play to Guthurm, the Danish king. Having, by this means, acquired an exact knowledge of the situation of the enemy, he returned, and dismissed his nobility to their respective homes, with orders for each to draw together as great a force as he could, and meet him upon a certain day in Selwood Forest. All this was accomplished with so much secrecy and expedition, that Alfred appeared at the head of a formidable army before the Danes had the least intelligence of his design. He took advantage of their surprise and terror, fell upon them, and totally defeated them at Eddington. Those who escaped from the battle fled to a neighbouring eastle, where they were soon after besieged, and obliged to surrender at discretion. Alfred granted them very favourable terms. Guthurm, with thirty of his chief officers, embraced the Christian faith; and, on their baptism, Alfred answered for Guthurm at the font, giving him the name of Ethelstone.

Plate II. Fig. 3.

England divided into Shires.

AFTER reducing the Danes to obedience, Alfred enjoyed a profound peace for three years, and sedulously bent all his thoughts towards improving and regulating the internal government of his country. He divided England into counties and hundreds, and founded the University of Oxford. All our historians agree in representing him as one of the bravest, wisest, and best kings that ever reigned in England.

Plate II. Fig. 4.

Benefits of Alfred's government.

EXPLANATION.—The Ship is emblematical of Navigation; and the Scales, of Justice.

ALFRED gave great encouragement to Navigation in general, promoted Commerce, and enlarged the Navy, which had previously been much neglected. He was a great economist of time; and as clocks and watches were not then invented, he measured his time by wax candles, made of certain dimensions; and in order to prevent their wasting, from being exposed to the air, he invented the lanthorn. He was a lover of justice, instituted the leading principles of the Common Law still in force, and is generally allowed to have laid the basis of our excellent Constitution. The introduction of the Trial by Jury is, by some, attributed to him; but others say, that it is of a much more ancient date*.

[•] Alfred died in 901. The policy and vigour which he had infused into the civil and military branches of government, and the spirit caught by his nearest descerdants, upheld the country during five connected reigns. His second son, and immediate successor, Edward the Elder, not only repelled the new invasions which the Danes attempted, but reduced some foreign settlers already in the kingdom, and expelled others. He obliged the Scots to submission, forced several tribes of Britons to cooperate in the national defence; and, having fortified nine cities or military stations, left the kingdom independent, internally tranquil, and ready armed against foreign aggression. He died in 925.

Plate II. Fig. 5.

The Beath of Edmund.

EXPLANATION.—The Assassin is distinguished by a Line surmounted with a Death's Head

EDMUND, the third king from Alfred, was the son of Edward the Elder, and brother of Athelstan†. He was the first who inflicted capital punishments: finding that mulcts and fines were not sufficient to prevent robberies, he ordered, that on the apprehension of a gang of robbers, the oldest of the band should be hanged. This was reckoned a very severe law at that time. The virtues, abilities, and temperance of this prince promised a long and prosperous reign; but, unhappily, as he was one day celebrating a feast in Gloucestershire, he saw sitting at one of the tables with his attendants, a man of the name of Leolf, a robber whom he had banished for his crimes. The king ordered him to leave the room: this he refused to do; which so enraged Edmund, that, starting from his seat, he sprang upon the villain, who plunged a dagger into the king's breast. The king fell dead upon the bosom of his murderer.

⁺ On the death of Edward the Elder, the infancy of his legitimate children gave Athelstan, his natural son, an opportunity to ascend the throne. He had to overcome several domestic confederacies, and foreign leagues, before he could enjoy the crown in tranquillity. He reduced Constantine king of Scotland, who had repeatedly seconded movements against his authority in the English provinces; and he imposed a tribute on Wales. To encourage commerce, he enacted the remarkable law, that a merchant who had made three long voyages on his own account should be admitted to the rank of thane or gentleman. After a reign of nine years, he died in 0.44.

Plate II. Fig. 6.

Edwy.

EXPLANATION.—The upright Line, with a Mitre, is Archbishop Odo: in his hand he holds a Firebrand, with which he persecuted Queen Elgiva, the beautiful wife of King Edwy. She is represented as bent beneath his power.

EDWY was the son of Edmund, and nephew to Edred who had succeeded Edmund. Elgiva, his beautiful wife, became obnoxious to the monks from having married within the degrees of affinity prohibited by the canon law. On the day of the coronation, Edwy having retired from the noisy festivity of his nobles, to enjoy the conversation of his queen and her mother in private, Dunstan rushed furiously into the room; and, after upbraiding the king, pushed him back into the hall. Edwy, to revenge this insult, accused Dunstan of malversation, and banished him the kingdom; but this excited the indignation of the whole nation, who universally considered Dunstan as a man of great sanctity. In the mean time archbishop Odo sent a party of soldiers to the palace, who seized the queen, and branded her on the face with a red-hot iron; after which they banished her into Ireland, and obliged the king to divorce her. The queen, however, being cured of her wounds, returned into England, in the hope of rejoining the king, whom she still considered as her husband; but, unfortunately, she was intercepted by a party of the primate's soldiers, who put herto death with the most procious cruelty.

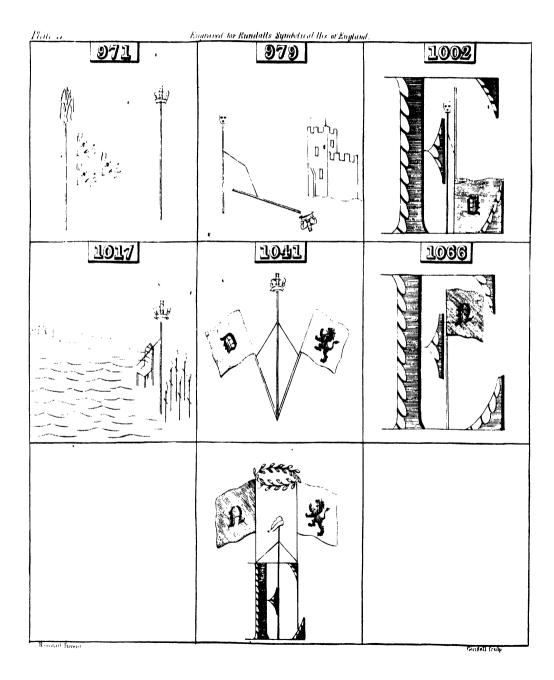


Plate III. Fig. 1.

Edgar.

EXPLANATION.—The upright Line, surmounted with a Leek, represents the Welsh; and the Wolves' Heads shew the tribute which that country paid to Edgar.

THE reign of Edgar, the brother of Edwy, proved one of the most fortunate which is recorded in the ancient English history. This king took the most effectual methods as well for preventing tumults at home as invasions from abroad. He built a powerful navy; and, in order to keep the seamen in the practice of their duty, commanded the fleet, from time to time, to make the circuit of his dominions. Edgar took warning from the fate of his predecessor, and paid due court to the monks; who, on their part, celebrated him with the highest praises, though some of his actions prove that he was a man incapable of being bound either by the ties of religion or humanity. Edgar had taken great pleasure in hunting wolves, which at that time were extremely numerous in England. At last, finding that they had all taken shelter in the forests and mountains of Wales, he changed the tribute, imposed on the Welsh by Athelstan, into an annual tribute of three hundred wolves' heads; and thus produced such diligence in hunting them, that they have never since appeared in England.

Plate III. Fig. 2.

Death of Edward the Martyr.

EXPLANATION.—The Flag on the top of the Gastle shews it to be a Royal Palace: it is the residence of Elfrida. The King is fallen to the ground, pierced through the body by the Assassin who stands over him.

EDWARD the Martyr was the son of Edgar by his first wife. His stepmother, Elfrida, was a woman of exquisite beauty, but ambitious, haughty, treacherous, and cruel. She was the daughter and heiress of Olgar earl of Devonshire. Before she had been introduced at Court, the fame of her beauty reached the king, who, desirous of knowing whether the report of her charms had not been exaggerated, sent his favourite, Ethelwold, to see her, and to bring him a faithful report; declaring, that if she equalled his expectations, he would marry her. The favourite no sooner saw the incomparable fair one than, forgetful of his master's commission, he asked and obtained her in marriage for himself. On his return to Edgar he represented Elfrida to be destitute of any superior attractions, but that her birth and inheritance made her an advantageous match for a subject. The king afterwards discovered the deception, and one day told him that he was determined to see the lady who had been the subject of such universal panegyric. Ethelwold hastened to prepare his wife for this dreaded visit; and, relating his past artifices, conjured her to conceal her beauty as much as possible from the monarch: but she, influenced by ambition and revenge,

heightened the effect of her charms by every thing that depended on herself. She succeeded in attracting the king's attention; and, upon the murder of her husband, who, as some represent, was killed by the king's own hand, she became the wife of Edgar, and by him had a son named Ethelred. On the death of Edgar, in 958, she was desirous to secure the crown for this son, to the exclusion of Edward, the rightful heir. In the first attempt to execute her ambitious design, she was disappointed; and, notwithstanding her intrigues, Edward was crowned by Dunstan. This prince, though he well knew how strenuously his stepmother had opposed his succession, yet behaved to her with the greatest respect. Being one day in the neighbourhood of the castle where she resided, he paid her a visit; unattended by any of his retinue. After mounting his horse, with a designto depart, he desired some liquor to be brought to him. While he was drinking, a servant of Elfrida's stabbed him in the back: the king, finding himself wounded, clapped spurs to his horse; but, fainting from loss of blood, he fell from his saddle, and his feet becoming entangled in the stirrup, he was dragged along till he expired. This amiable prince reigned only four years.

Plate 111. Fig. 3.

Ethelred.

Exergistrion.—The Danish Flag reversed by an Assassin, shows the Massacre of the Danes. The Letter E, that it extended all over England.

In the reign of Ethelred, surnamed the Unready, the Danes again invaded England: but after they had ravaged Essex and the adjacent provinces, the weak Ethelred, by a bribe, of ten thousand pounds, induced them to depart. In the year 993 they again appeared, under the command of Sueno their king; but were once more bought off. This shameful compromise, however, procured only a temporary relief: the Danes resumed their accustomed ravages; till at length Ethelred became desirous of conciliating that formidable people, by forming an alliance with the chief of a Danish settlement in France. He accordingly married Emma, sister to Richard II. duke of Normandy. Although the Danes had been long established in England, yet their descendants did not assimilate in manners nor unite in interest with the English inhabitants, and were always ready to betray them to the foreign Danes. Hence hereditary animosities were perpetuated between the two races of people; which induced Ethelred, acting on the barbarous policy common to weak princes, to give secret orders for a general massacre of the Danes throughout the kingdom. Accordingly, on the 13th of November 1002, they were all put to the sword, and neither sex nor age was spared.

Plate III. Fig. 4:

Canute reproving his flatterers.

EXPLANATION.—The Line, surmounted by a Crown, occupying a Chair placed on the Sea-shore, and encircled by symbols for Knights and Nobles, represents Canute reproving the flattery of his Courtiers.

Soon after the massacre of the Danes by order of Ethelred, Sueno appeared off the western coast, menacing vengeance for his slaughtered countrymen. He ravaged the whole country: agriculture was neglected; a famine ensued; and the kingdom was reduced to the greatest misery. At length Ethelred, dreading alike the violence of his enemies and the treachery of his subjects, fled into Normandy. Upon the death of Sueno, which happened shortly afterwards, the people recalled their banished monarch; but misfortunes had not taught him wisdom; and he governed with his accustomed imbecility until his death.

Canute, the son and successor of Sueno, ravaged the eastern coast with merciless fury. Edmund Ironside, who had succeeded his father Ethelred, in vain opposed him: he was obliged to divide the kingdom with him. Dying soon afterwards, he left Canute in possession of the whole. This fierce monarch, having exiled the two sons of Edmund Ironside, the heirs of the royal Saxon line, to care himself in the possession of the throne, appeared to be sirrous of obliterating the remembrance of his former crassics, by his

public virtues; for he became as remarkable for his justice, humanity, and religion, as he had formerly been for his cruelty, rapine, and violence. Upon a certain occasion, being desirous of shewing his courtiers the futility of the exaggerated adulation which they bestowed on him, he commanded his chair to be brought, and, having seated himself on the seashore whilst the tide was coming in, he thus addressed the sea: "O sea, thou art under my dominion; the land on "which I sit is mine: I charge thee approach no further, nor dare to wet the feet of thy sovereign." The tide, however, continuing to advance, he arose, and, turning to his courtiers, exclaimed: "Learn from hence, that the title of Lord and "Master belongs only to Him whom both wind and sea "obey."

Plate III. Fig. 5.

Reign of Edward the Confessor.

EXPLANATION.—The King, holding the English and Danish Flags furled together at the bottom, denotes the Union of the English and Danes under Edward the Confessor.

HAROLD and Hardicanute, the successors of Canute, had, by their cruelties and avarice, rendered themselves hateful to the nation at large, who bestowed the crown on Edward, surnamed the Confessor, a prince of the Saxon line. His reign was long and happy. His lieutenant, Harold, repressed and chastised the incursions of the Welsh, by employing, at once, bodies of light-armed foot to pursue them to their fortresses, parties of cavalry to command the open country, and a squadron of ships to make attacks on their coast. The king managed to unite the English and Danes so firmly in support of each other, that henceforward they formed but one people.

Plate III. Fig. 6.

England invaded by the Normans.

AFTER the death of Edward the Confessor, there were two competitors for the crown; Harold, the son of Earl Godwin, and William duke of Normandy. Harold affirmed, that he had been nominated to the succession by the late king's will; and being greatly beloved, he was elected by the unanimous voice of the people, and crowned the very day after the death Soon after his accession, his brother Tosti, of Edward. assisted by the Norwegians, invaded England. Tosti was defeated by Harold at Sandfort. The king had scarcely time to rejoice at this victory, when news was brought him that the Normans were landed in Sussex. Previous to this invasion of England by the Normans, William duke of Normandy had sent an embassy to England; summoning Harold to resign the kingdom, and upbraiding him with the breach of an oath which, during the life of Edward the Confessor, when Harold was a fugitive in Normandy, William had extorted from the latter, to this effect: That he would assist William in enforcing his pretensions, and second the intentions of king Edward. Harold replied, "That the oath, with which he was reproached, " was neither lawful nor obligatory, whether in regard to "the fear of violence under which it was extorted, or the " transfer of the succession, which he had no authority from

"the late king to make. That he had obtained the crown by the united suffrages of the people; and should shew himself unworthy their favour, did he not strenuously maintain those liberties with which they had entrusted him. That the duke, if he made any attempt by force of arms, should experience the power of a united nation, conducted by a prince, who, sensible of the obligations imposed on him by his royal dignity, was determined that the same moment should put a period to his life and to his government."

Plate III. Fig. 7.

Conquest of England by William of Normandy.

.

EXPLANATION.—William, with the Ducal Coronet, is standing on the territory of England (represented by the letter E), holding the Flags of England and Normandy, united at the top by a Crown of Laurel.

THE battle which gave to William of Normandy the appellation of Conqueror, and the title of King of England, was fought near Hastings, a sea-port town in Sussex. The night previous to the battle was passed very differently by the two The English spent the interval in riot and feasting; the Normans, in devotion and prayer. When the signal for battle was given, the Norman army advanced at once, singing the hymn, or song, of Roland. Their first attack, though desperate, was received with equal valour by the English. After a furious combat, which remained long undecided, the Normans, overcome by the difficulty of the ground, began to give way, and confusion was spreading among the ranks; when William, who found himself on the brink of destruction, hastened with a select band to the relief of his dismayed forces. and restored the action: but finding that the English were aided by the advantage of the ground, he determined to make use of a stratagem to allure them from it; for this purpose he ordered his troops to make a hasty retreat into the plain, and, when pursued, immediately to turn on the enemy. The artifice succeeded; the English were repulsed with great slaughter,

and driven back to the hill; where, being again rallied by the bravery of Harold, they were able, notwithstanding their loss, to maintain their post, and continue the combat. At length Harold was slain by an arrow, whilst fighting with great bravery at the head of his men. His two valiant brothers shared the same fate. The English, discouraged by the fall of their princes, gave ground on all sides, and were pursued with great slaughter by the victorious Normans. Thus was gained the famous and decisive victory of Hastines, after a sanguinary conflict, which lasted from morning till sunset. William had three horses killed under him. There fell on the side of the Normans near 15,000 men, while the loss was still more considerable on the part of the vanquished.

Wilham the Conqueror was the natural son of Robert duke of Normandy, by Arlette, a beautiful young woman of Falaise, with whom Robert fell in love, as she stood at the door gazing on him as he passed through the town. William possessed great abilities and vigour of mind; was ambitious, bold, and enterprising; yet, in times of danger and difficulty, cool, deliberate, and indefatigable. He was not devoid of generosity; but it seemed in him to be more the result of a desire to be celebrated as much for his elemency as for his severity, than a principle of virtue. His aspect is said to have been nobly severe and imperious; his stature tall, his constitution robust, and the composition of his bones and muscles so strong, that there was hardly a man of that age who could bend his bow, or handle his arms.

Plate IV. Fig. 1.

The Curfew.

EXPLANATION.—The Extinguisher, marked with the Figure 8, denotes that at that hour all Fires and Candles were to be put out. The Figure on the right hand is an exact representation of the ancient *Couvre-feu* or Curfew.

A Bell, called the Curfew-bell, was ordered by William to be rung every evening at eight o'clock; at the sound of which all the inhabitants were compelled to extinguish their fires and candles. It was probably instituted by him, less for the purpose of securing the dwellings of the people from fire, than for that of keeping them in check, by preventing those nocturnal meetings among them, which he feared might be prejudicial to his government.



Engraved for Rundall's Symbolical His of England

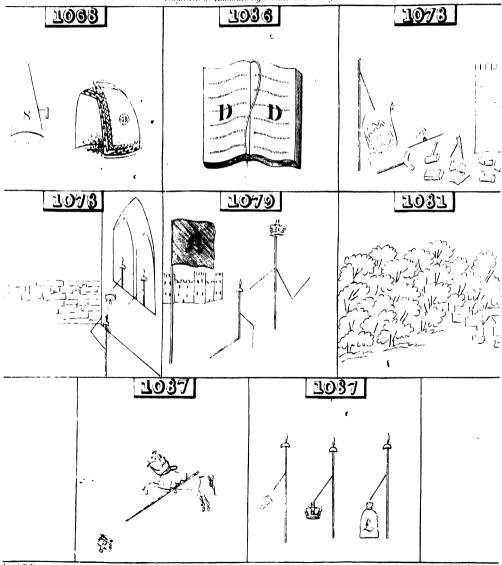


Plate IV. Fig. 2.

Boomsday Book.

This ancient record, containing a survey of all the lands in England, was begun, according to the testimony of the Red Book in the Exchequer, by order of William the Conqueror, with the advice of his Parliament, in the year 1080, and completed in 1086. The reason assigned for making it, according to several ancient records and historians, was, that every man should be satisfied with his own right, and not with impunity usurp what belonged to another: but, according to other representations, all those who possessed landed estates became vassals to the king, and paid him so much money, by way of homage, in proportion to the lands which they held. This survey, at the time it was made, gave great offence to the people, who feared that it was only a prelude to some new imposition. William took great pains to have it executed with fidelity and impartiality; and though, in some instances, it appears that the commissioners made false returns, yet the authority of Doomsday (or Domesday) Book was never called in question: and whenever it has been necessary to distinguish, whether lands were held in ancient demesne, or in any other manner, recourse has been had to Doomsday Book, and to that only, to determine the doubt. Formerly it was secured under three

locks and keys; one of which was kept by the treasurer, and the two others by two chamberlains of the Exchequer. It is now deposited in the Chapter-house at Westminster, and is open for the inspection of every person, whose curiosity may induce him to examine it.

Plate IV. Fig. 3.

Building of the Tower of London.

EXPLANATION.—On the left is a man holding the Plan of a Fortification; a Tower is rising on the right hand; and various Implements, necessary in the art of building, are scattered in the foreground.

It was long before the English could be brought quietly to submit to the government of their conquerors. William, on all occasions, gave the preference to his Norman followers, bestowed on them the estates of those English barons who had opposed him, and invested them with all the real power of the kingdom. This greatly disgusted the English, who considered that he owed the kingdom more to their generosity than to actual conquest. The oppression of the people, and the exclusion of the English nobility from power, produced frequent insurrections on the part of the vanquished, and repeated punishments on that of the Conqueror. To so great a height had their dissentions risen, that seldom a day passed but some Normans were assassinated. The king had disarmed the city of London, and every town where the inhabitants were warlike or populous. During the time that William was absent in Normandy, the English formed a plan for a general massacre of the Normans, similar to that of the Danes: but the timely return of the king frustrated their sanguinary project. this time he not only lost all confidence in his English subjects,

but began to regard them as inveterate and irreconcileable enemies. He had already erected many fortresses in different parts of the country, and quartered his Norman soldiers wherever he dreaded an insurrection. He built the Tower of London to overawe the citizens, and from that time determined to treat the English as a conquered nation.

Plate IV. Fig. 4.

Origin of the Dissentions in the Conqueror's Family.

EXPLANATION.—The Princes, William and Henry, are sportively throwing water on the head of their elder brother Robert, who is passing through the court. Robert, enraged, has drawn his sword, and is encouraging his followers to resent the supposed indignity.

WILLIAM had four sons, and several daughters. Richard, the second son, had been killed, in hunting, by a stag. The latter part of the king's life was greatly embittered by the dissentions in his own family. Robert, the eldest, was a prince who inherited all the bravery and ambition of his ancestors. had formerly been promised the government of Maine, a province in France, and had also been declared heir to the Duchy of Normandy; but, on his demanding from his father the fulfilment of these promises, William gave him a direct denial, observing, that, "It was not his custom to throw off' his clothes until he "went to bed." Robert not only declared his resentment at this usage, but publickly expressed his jealousy of his brothers, William and Henry. An open rupture soon occurred. The two young princes one day, in a juvenile frolic, threw some water on their elder brother, as he passed through the court, after leaving their apartment. Robert instantly construed this jest into a studied indignity; and his resentment being inflamed by some of his favourites, he drew his sword, and

ran up stairs to take vengeance on his brothers. The whole castle was quickly filled with uproar and confusion: the king with some difficulty appeared the tumult, but he could not allay the animosity which from that moment prevailed in his family.

Plate IV. Fig. 5.

Robert soliciting his Father's forgiveness.

Denied reparation for the supposed affront, Robert withdrew the same night, and, with several of his confederates, hastened to Rouen, hoping to surprise the castle: but the vigilance of the governor defeated this design. The popular character of the prince, however, induced all the young nobility, as well of Normandy as of Anjou and Brittany, to espouse Some writers have even supposed that his his quarrel. mother encouraged him in his rebellion, and sent him secret remittances. This unnatural contest lasted some years, and William was obliged to have recourse to the English for support against his son. He, accordingly, collected an army, and conducted it to Normandy: there he soon defeated Robert, and re-established himself in his native dominions. Robert fled to the Castle of Gerberoy, which the king of France had provided for him, and where he was shortly after besieged by his father. The garrison was strong, and, being conscious of their treason, made an obstinate resistance. During the siege, many skirmishes and duels took place under the walls; in one of which the king and his son happened to meet: and both being concealed by their helmets, they attacked each other with great fury. Robert wounded his father in the arm, threw him from his horse, and was preparing to repeat his blow, which would in all probability have cost William his life, had he not called out for assistance. The prince, recollecting his father's voice, leaped from his horse, and raised the fallen monarch from the ground. Struck with remorse for his undutiful conduct, the prince fell on his knees before his father, imploring forgiveness, and promising strict obedience in future. The king at first refused to pardon him, and even denounced his malediction: but they were soon after reconciled, and William took Robert with him to England.

Plate IV. Fig. 6.

The New Forest, with a ruined Village.

WILLIAM delighted greatly in hunting; and, in order to make an extensive forest for this exercise, he laid waste and depopulated the county of Hampshire for thirty miles: he turned out the inhabitants, and destroyed the villages, without making any compensation to the wretched people, whom he thus cruelly deprived of their fields and habitations. It is worthy of remark, that several of this king's descendants met with their death in this forest; viz. his two sons, Richard and Rufus, and his grandson, Henry of Normandy.

In the time of the Saxons, all the nobility had been privileged to hunt in the royal forests; but William seized all these for his sole personal use, and published the first severe laws to restrain the hunting or shooting of game. The killing of a boar, a deer, or even a hare, was punished with the loss of the trespasser's eyes; whilst the murder of one of the king's subjects might be atoned for by the payment of a moderate fine.

Plate II. Fig [].

Death of William the Conqueror.

WE now approach the last events of William's active reign. During his absence in Normandy, on the expedition against his son Robert, his brother Odo, bishop of Bayeux, formed the design of transporting his immense wealth to Rome, to purchase the papacy. William hastened his return, to defeat this scheme. Odo, whose vessel had been detained at the Isle of Wight by contrary winds, was just stepping on board, when William arrived, and ordered him to be arrested. The king sent him prisoner to Normandy; and, notwithstanding the menaces of Pope Gregory VII, detained him in custody.

Soon after he had disgraced Odo, intelligence arrived of a general insurrection in Maine, the inhabitants of which had always been averse to his government. Upon his arrival on the continent, he found that the insurgents had been secretly excited by the king of France. William, after the had announced hostile intentions against Philip on this account, was detained in bed some time by severe sickness. His delay was ascribed by Philip to his extreme corpulence, who by his sarcasms stimulated William's resentment and impatience to lead an army into the French dominions. On his recovery, the English monarch levied a powerful army; and, entering

the Isle of France, destroyed every thing with fire and sword He afterwards took Mantes, and reduced it to ashes. But his mode of vengeance hastened the termination of his conquests and life: his horse, happening to put his foot on some hot cinders, plunged so violently, that the king was thrown forward, and severely bruised in the fall. He was carried in a litter to the monastery of St. Germain, where he shortly after expired, penetrated with remorse for the many violences and cruelties of which he had been guilty.

William died the 9th of September, 1087, in the sixty-third year of his age, after having reigned twenty-one years over England, and fifty-four over Normandy.

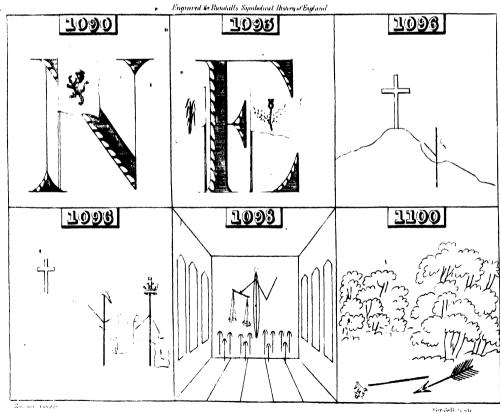
Plate IV. Fig. 8.

Division of the Conqueror's Dominions amongst his Sons.

WILLIAM left to his eldest son Robert nothing in addition to the Dukedom of Normandy and the Province of Maine. By a letter, despatched, while his last illness was in progress, to Lanfranc the primate, he directed him to crown his son William king of England. To Henry, the youngest, he bequeathed only the treasures of his mother Matilda; but foretold that Henry would one day surpass both his brothers in opulence and power.

1087





Gendell wats

Plate V.

William Kufus.

THE character of this prince was disgraced by the practice of almost every vice: he was devoid of principle and honour; was haughty, passionate, revengeful, a scoffer at religion, and an inveterate enemy to the English. He appears to have been a violent and tyrannical prince; a perfidious, encroaching, and dangerous neighbour; and an unkind and ungenerous relation. He was so impatient to obtain possession of the throne, that he left his father in the agonies of death, and set out for England. He employed the utmost despatch in getting himself firmly established, fearing that Robert would claim the crown in virtue of his seniority. The haughty, violent, and tyrannical behaviour of the king occasioned many of the nobility to enter into a conspiracy against him; at the head of which was his uncle Odo, bishop of Bayeux. The king, however, assisted by his English subjects, defeated their project. Some of the conspirators were pardoned, but most of them had their estates confiscated.

During the opposition of the Norman barons, he had contrived to gain the attachment of the English, by promising to mitigate their burdens, and to grant them liberty to hunt in the royal forests; but as soon as the impending danger was averted, he thought no more of these engagements. After

the death of Lanfranc, who had been his preceptor, and who restrained him within some limits, William gave full scope to his rapacity. Not content with oppressing the laity, he seized the temporalities of all the vacant bishoprics and abbeys, and openly put many of them to sale. While his proceedings excited discontent, the terror of his great power prevented commotion.

Plate V. Fig. 1.

Normandy invaded by the English.

In the year 1000, William thought himself strong enough to undertake the conquest of Normandy, which at that time was in great confusion, owing to the indolence and negligence with which the government there was administered. Several of the nobles had revolted from Robert, and were encouraged in their disaffection by the king of France. Robert also feared the intrigues of his brother Henry, whom, for the sum of 3000 marks, he had put in possession of the district of Cottentin, nearly one-third part of the duchy of Normandy: he therefore surprised him, and kept him for some time a close prisoner; but finding himself threatened with an invasion by William, he gave Henry his liberty, who assisted him in quelling the rebellion of his subjects. The king of England soon afterwards landed in Normandy; but the nobles on both sides interposed, and a treaty of peace was concluded.

Plate V. Fig. 2.

Invasion of England by the Scots and Welsh.

EXPLANATION.—The Scots are represented by the Thistle, and the Welsh by the Leek.

WHILST William was in Normandy, Malcolm king of Scotland took advantage of his absence to invade Northumberland, whence he carried off a great booty. William, on his return, invaded Scotland, which brought on a peace between the two In order to prevent the future incursions of his northern neighbours, the English king rebuilt the city of Carlisle, which had been destroyed by the Danes. Malcolm, upon some disgust that he received from William, renewed his incursions, but was soon after slain in battle. He had with him a general of the name of Walter, to whom, as a reward for his services, he had given the office of steward of his household. From this officer sprung the unfortunate family of the Stewarts, who for a long time swayed the Scottish sceptre, and for nearly a century that of the English. The Welsh also made many incursions into England, ravaging and plundering the adjacent counties; but on the approach of the English, they immediately retired to their fortresses in the mountains, where it was impossible to attack them.

Plate V. Fig. 3.

Grigin of the Crusades.

EXPLANATION.—Peter the Hermit, pointing to the Cross, denotes the Origin of the Crusades.

THE Crusades, or Holy Wars, first began in 1096, on the following occasion.—Jerusalem had been taken, and Palestine conquered, by Omar, the successor of Abu Beker, who had succeeded Mahomet himself. This greatly incommoded the pilgrims, who went from all quarters to perform their devotions at the Holy Sepulchre: they were however permitted to go unmolested, on paying a small tribute to the Saracen Caliphs. But, in 1065, Jerusalem fell under the power of the Turks; who being more fierce and barbarous than the former possessors, the pilgrims found they could no longer perform their devotions there in safety. Peter the Hermit, a native of Amiens in Picardy, had made the pilgrimage to Jerusalem; and being deeply affected with the danger to which the pilgrims were exposed, as well as with the oppression under which the Eastern Christians groaned, formed the bold design of leading into Asia the vast armies of the West, in order to rescue the Holy Land from the possession of Infidels. He submitted this project to Urban II. who then filled the papal chair. Urban summoned, at Placentia in Italy, a Council, consisting of 4000 ecclesiastics, and 30,000 seculars; and, as no hall could be found sufficiently large to contain such

a multitude, the assembly was held on a plain. Here the Pope himself, as well as Peter, harangued the people, representing the lamentable situation of their brethren in the East, and the indignity offered to the Christian name, in allowing the Holy City to remain in the hands of the Infidels. These speeches were so agreeable to the auditors, that the whole multitude, as by one impulse, vehemently declared for the war, and solemnly devoted themselves to a service which they believed to be so meritorious in the sight of God.

Although Italy had embraced the design with ardour, Urban saw it necessary to engage the cooperation of all the nations of Christendom. He, therefore, sent Peter to the chief courts in Europe; and meanwhile summoned another Council at Clermont in Auvergne. The fame of the great and pious project attracted to the meeting an august circle of cardinals, mitred prelates, powerful barons and princes. When the Pope was in the midst of a pathetic address, the whole assembly cried out, "It is the will of God!" These words were ascribed to a divine impulse; and, after the war was undertaken, the adventurers always employed them as the signal of battle.

An undisciplined multitude, computed at 300,000 men, preceded the regular armies, under the command of Peter the Hermit, and Walter the Pennyless. Traversing Hungary and Bulgaria, on their way to Constantinople, then the capital of the Greek empire, this irregular host were compelled to seek subsistence by plunder; and the enraged inhabitants attacked and slaughtered most of them. About a third part escaped with Peter and Walter. The more disciplined armies followed; and, after passing the Straits of Constantinople, were mustered in the plains of Asia, amounting, altogether, to 700,000 men.

Plate V. Fig. 4.

Normandy mortgaged to William Kufus.

*Explanation.—Robert, Duke of Normandy, desirous of going to the Holy Land, which is represented by the Cross on the Hill, is offering William II. a Map of his Dominions. The King holds a Bag of Money, which he is to give Robert for the mortgage.

All orders of men were impatient to embark in the Holy War, and every individual who enlisted had the cross affixed to his right shoulder. The nobles, who engaged in it, sold at low prices their ancient castles and inheritances, in the hope of procuring more opulent establishments in the East. The infirm and aged, who could not give their personal assistance, contributed to the expedition by presents and money.

The princes engaged in this first Crusade, were, Robert duke of Normandy, who mortgaged his dominions to Rufus for 10,000 marks; Hugo, count of Vermandois; Robert, earl of Flanders; Raymond, earl of Thoulouse; Godfrey of Bouillon, with his brothers Baldwin and Eustace; Stephen, earl of Chartres; Hugo, count of St. Paul; besides many other lords. In this expedition the city of Jerusalem was taken by the confederated army, and Godfrey made king.

Plate V. Fig. 5.

Westminster Pall.

EXPLANATION.—At the upper end is the figure of Justice; and beneath, the Twelve Judges.

WESTMINSTER HALL was first built by William Rufus, as an addition to a royal palace, and was afterwards rebuilt by Richard II, It is reckoned one of the largest rooms in Europe, being 200 feet long, 70 wide, and 90 high, supported only by buttresses. In this room, the kings of England generally held their coronation, and other solemn feasts. Since the reign of Henry III. the three great courts of Chancery, King's Bench, and Common Pleas, have been held in separate apartments of this hall, and the court of Exchequer above stairs. It is also the principal entrance to the House of Commons and the House of Lords; and when any peers of the realm are tried by impeachment, it is fitted up as the Court of Judicature.

Plate V. Fig. 6.

William Kufus killed in the New Forest.

THE acquisition of Maine and of Normandy involved William Rufus in perpetual contests with the haughty and turbulent barons, who inhabited those countries; yet, notwithstanding, he was still desirous of extending his dominions, either by purchase or conquest. William earl of Poictou and Guienne had assembled a large army for the purpose of joining the Crusades; and, like Robert of Normandy, offered to mortgage his dominions for money sufficient to convey him into Asia. The king accepted the offer, and prepared a fleet and army to take possession of those dominions; when an unfortunate accident put a period to his project, and to his life. Walter Tyrrel, a French gentleman, remarkable for his skill in archery, attended the king to a hunting match in the the New Forest; and being anxious to shew his dexterity, let fly an arrow at a deer that suddenly started before him. The arrow glanced from a tree, and struck the king to the heart, who instantly fell; while Tyrrel, afflicted at the accident, clapped spurs to his horse, hastened to the sea-side, and embarked for France, where he joined the Crusade that was setting out from that country. The death of William Rufus happened on the second of August 1100, before he had completed the fortieth year of his age. He reigned thirteen years.

HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

Plate VI.

Henry the First.

HENRY I. was the third son of the Conqueror. He is described to have been of middle stature and robust make, with dark brown hair, and serene blue eyes. He was facetious, eloquent, and affable: his capacity, naturally good, was so much improved and cultivated, that he acquired the name of Beau Clerc. He was cool, cautious, politic, and penetrating: his courage was unquestioned, and his fortitude invincible: but he 'was vindictive, cruel, and implacable, inexorable to offenders, rigorous and severe in the execution of justice. His Norman descent, and connections with the Continent, inspired him with a contempt for the English. At the beginning of his reign, in order to crush a conspiracy of the Norman lords, he, like the preceding monarch, amused the English with promises of liberty: he even signed an illusory Charter in their favour, and had recourse to other temporary artifices related in the next chapter: but, during his whole reign, his native subjects were treated as an inferior race, and kept in a state of abject depression.

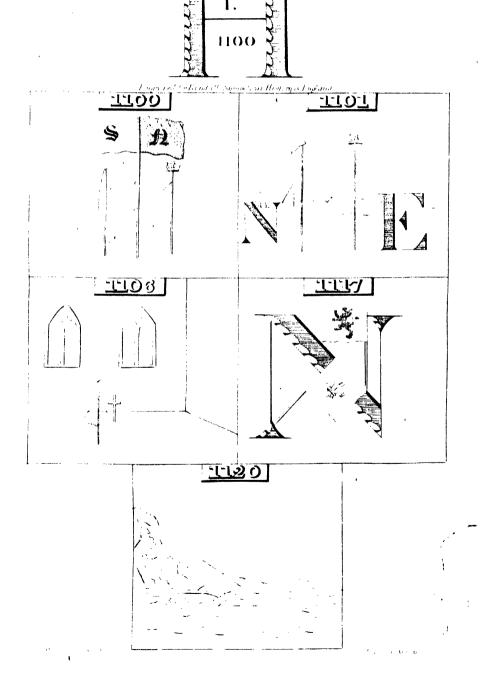


Plate VI. Fig. 1.

Marriage of Henry and Matilda.

After the death of William, the crown, of right, belonged to Robert, his eldest brother; but Henry, availing himself of Robert's absence in the Holy Land, no sooner heard of the death of Rufus, than he hurried to Winchester, seized the royal treasure, and, in less than three days, got himself crowned King of England, by Maurice bishop of London. Possession supplied every deficiency of title; and no one dared to appear in behalf of the absent prince. But Henry still looked, with uneasy apprehension, to the possibility of his being dethroned, should his brother Robert land in the kingdom to enforce his right to the crown. He distrusted the Norman nobility, because he knew that many of them were attached to his brother. To conciliate, therefore, the affection of his English subjects, Henry abolished the Curfew, and passed a Charter, engaging to remove many of the grievous oppressions that had been complained of during the reigns of his father and brother: he further promised a general confirmation and observance of the laws of king Edward. none of these concessions, as far as they embraced essential benefits, were ever executed; and the grievances proposed to

be redressed by the Charter continued in their full extent, and were felt everywhere.

Meanwhile, in order to strengthen his claim to the crown, Henry determined to marry Matilda, the niece of Edgar Atheling; for he was sensible that the English looked back with regret to the interruption of the Saxon line. From a nunnery, where she had been educated, she was therefore taken to be placed on a throne; and Henry hoped, by electing her as his consort, to heal the division, and establish perpetual amity, between the Saxons and Normans.

Plate VI. Fig. 2.

Treaty of Peace between Robert & Henry,

Concluded at Portsmouth, A.D. 1101; by which the former renounced his claim to England, and the latter his pretensions to Normandy.

WHILST Henry was rendering himself popular at home, his brother Robert had loitered away a twelvemonth in Italy, where he married Sibylla, daughter of the Count Conversana. In 1101 he arrived in England, in order to lay claim to the His fame, on account of his great exploits in Palestine, was such, that he was joined by many noblemen of the first rank; and the whole nation seemed prepossessed in his favour. Henry, however, by paying court to Anselm archbishop of Canterbury, had secured the army in his interest, with which he immediately marched down to Portsmouth, to meet Robert, who had landed there with his forces a few days before. The armies lay for some days in sight of each other, both unwilling to commence hostilities; when an accommodation was effected, through the mediation of Anselm and other leading men; and the pretensions of the rival brothers were thus settled in an amicable manner. A treaty was entered into, by which it was agreed, That Robert should resign his claim to England, and receive, in lieu of it, an annual pension of 3000 marks; that if either of the princes died without issue, the other should succeed to his dominions; that the adherents of each should be pardoned, and restored to all their possessions,

in Normandy, or England; and that neither Henry nor Robert should henceforth encourage, receive, or protect, the enemies of each other. The two princes separated with marks of mutual friendship; but Henry, under various pretences, confiscated the estates of all Robert's adherents: and when the latter returned to England, in order to remonstrate with his brother on this unjust conduct, he met with so bad a reception, that, apprehending his liberty to be in danger, he was happy to make his escape, at the expense of relinquishing his pension.

Plate VI. Fig. 3.

Robert imprisoned in Eardiff Castle.

The indolent good-nature of Robert, joined to his aversion from business, occasioned the greatest disorder in his dominions. The Normans, admiring the good policy and wise government of Henry in England, petitioned him to come over and redress their grievances. Henry, who only wanted a pretext to invade his brother's territories, readily embraced their offer, and began the conquest of Normandy with the siege of Tinchebray, a place of great strength, and well supplied with every appointment. The Duke of Normandy was not backward in making preparations to receive him: he was joined by the Earl of Montargne, and Robert de Balesme, who brought a considerable force to his assistance. The King of France also sent him some troops: and several Norman lords, when they found Henry was not acting for them, but for himself, ioined their levies to his, and greatly increased his army. Thinking himself, with these reinforcements, a match for his brother, Robert hastened to relieve Tinchebray. The two armies met under the walls of that place: they were nearly equal in numbers: Robert had the strongest line of infantry; Henry the most numerous cavalry. The battle did not last long; for the Norman horse were thrown into disorder at the first onset: and the whole army was quickly put to the rout. The Duke

of Normandy, finding it impossible to rally his men, surrendered; as did also Edgar Atheling and the Earl of Montargne. Four hundred knights, and 10,000 men, were made prisoners. The battle of Hastings had put the Normans in possession of England; the battle of Tinchebray made the English masters of Normandy. The Duke was sent prisoner to Cardiff Castle, in Wales, where he died, after a tedious captivity of twenty-six years. Some authors say, that, in consequence of Robert's attempting to make his escape, Henry ordered his sight to be destroyed, by applying a burning hot basin to his eyes: but the silence of the best historians concerning it renders the point doubtful. The conquest of Normandy was completed in 1006.

Plate VI. Fig. 4.

Normandy invaded by the French.

EXPLANATION.—The Symbol of the French forces is a Flag with a Fleur de Lys; their Flag is dropping; while the Flag of the English, by whom they are defeated, is waving over it.

IT was the policy of Louis le Gros, king of France, to lose no opportunity of disturbing the government of Henry in Normandy, by encouraging the malcontents, and stirring up the neighbouring princes against him. He invested William Crito, the son of Robert, with the duchy of Normandy, and promised to assist him with all his forces to take possession of it. For this purpose he entered Normandy with a powerful army, Henry prudently waited until the French had vented the first ebullitions of their fury: he then passed over into Normandy with a considerable body of men, and offered the enemy battle. Louis accepted the challenge; and the two armies engaged. During the fight, a French cavalier, named Crispin, personally attacked the King of England, and struck him so violently, that, notwithstanding his helmet, the king was covered with blood; the sight of which animated the latter with fresh courage, who, summoning all his vigour, discharged so furious a blow upon his adversary, that he threw him from his horse, and took him prisoner. This exploit roused the spirit of his troops to fresh exertions; and, after a sharp conflict, the enemy were obliged to quit the field, and the standard of France was taken.

Plate VI. Fig. 5. Death of Prince William.

HENRY had taken with him into Normandy, his only son, William, in order to have him acknowledged by the people as his successor. On their return to England, in the year 1120, the king, in order to make the voyage more agreeable to the royal youth; allowed him, and many of the young nobility, to go together in one of the vessels of the fleet. The prince, who was then only sixteen years of age, inxious to be first on shore, offered the seamen a reward if they arrived before the king: the pilot, in his eager haste, ran the ship upon a rock; and it was instantly dashed to pieces. William, who had been put into the boat, would have escaped, had he not been induced to turn back, in the hope of saving his sister Maude: this giving other individuals a prospect of saving their lives, several leaped in, and, the boat being upset, they all, except one man, went to the bottom. When Henry heard of the fate of his only son, he covered his face in the agony of grief, and seemed to become suddenly insensible to every source of comfort. He is said to have never afterwards smiled, or to have recovered his wonted cheerfulness. It is doubtful whether the premature death of this prince was not a benefit to the nation; for he had been often heard to express the utmost hatred to the natives; and to threaten, that, when he came to the crown, he

would make them draw the plough, and use them as beasts of burden. As Henry had no legitimate children surviving, except Matilda, whom he had betrothed to the Emperor of Germany, he married Adelisa, the daughter of Godfrey duke of Louvaine, and niece to Pope Calixtus II. but she brought him no children. In the year 1135, Henry died in Normandy, from eating too plentifully of lampreys, having lived sixty-seven years, and reigned thirty-five.

Plate VII. Fig. 1.

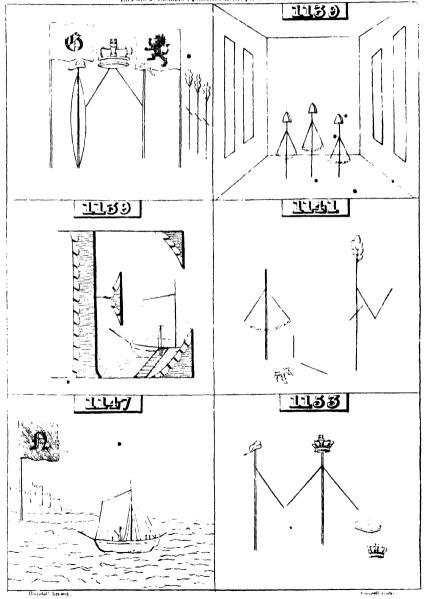
Stephen, and Matilda, competitors for the Crown.

STEPHEN, the third son of Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror, by the Count of Blois, was a prince of great courage, fortitude, and activity. Had he succeeded by a just title, he seems to have been well qualified to have promoted the happiness of his people. He was not deficient in ability, and possessed, in a high degree, the art of gaining the affections of those about him. Immediately on the death of Henry I. he hastened to London, where, with very little opposition, he was crowned King by the Bishop of Winchester: and in order to establish himself on the throne as firmly as possible, he passed a charter, making very liberal promises to all ranks of people. He also seized the late king's treasures, at Winchester, which amounted to 100,000 l.; with this he not only hired mercenaries to support his pretensions, but procured a bull from the Pope confirming his title to the throne.

MATILDA, his rival, was the only surviving child of Henry I. She was first married to Henry V. emperor of Germany, and afterwards to Geofrey Plantagenet, eldest son of the Count of Anjou. She was not backward in her endeavours to recover her just rights; but for some time met with so little success,



Engravit & Randall. Symbolical History of England



either in England or Normandy, that her husband was glad to make peace with Stephen, on condition of being paid 5000 marks annually. Robert earl of Gloucester, (natural son of the late king,) a man of great honour and ability, and firmly attached to the cause of Matilda, was the first who shook the power of Stephen. When the latter usurped the throne, Robert had stipulated conditions on which he would take the oath of fealty to him; one of which was, that the king should never invade any of Robert's rights or dignities. The great power of that nobleman induced Stephen to accept the overture, though he knew that the reservation of independence was, on a favourable opportunity, to be made subservient to In the year 1137, having concerted an insurrection, the Earl of Gloucester retired to the continent, whence he sent the king a defiance, solemnly renouncing his allegiance. In the following year, David, king of Scotland, appeared with an army in support of his niece's title, and penetrated into Yorkshire: but he was defeated at Northallerton, by a powerful army which some of the Northern barons had raised. The complete failure of this invasion so awed the party disaffected to Stephen, that his power might have been established, had he not engaged in a contest with the clergy.

Plate VII. Fig. 2.

Imprisonment of the Vishops of Salisbury, Lincoln, and Ely.

In the beginning of Stephen's reign, the barons, imitating the Earl of Gloucester, extorted from him a permission to fortify their castles, and to put themselves into a posture of defence.' The clergy also annexed to the oath of allegiance the following conditions, namely, that they were only bound so long as the king defended the ecclesiastical liberties and supported the discipline of the Church. Stephen was obliged to comply with both conditions. All England was immediately filled with fortresses: the nobility garrisoned these with their vassals, or with licentious soldiers, who flocked to them from all parts. The whole country became a scene of rapine and devastation; wars were carried on by the barons in every quarter; they even assumed the right of coining money, and of exercising without appeal every act of jurisdiction. The inferior gentry, as well as the people, finding no defence from the laws, during this total suspension of sovereign authority, were obliged, for their immediate safety, to pay court to some neighbouring chieftain, and to purchase his protection, both by submitting to his exactions, and by assisting him in his depredations upon others.

When Stephen saw the mischief arising from this liberty, of which the original grant on his part was too reluctant and involuntary to be called injudicious, he determined to reduce it as much as possible: for this purpose he began with the castles erected by the clergy, who seemed to have the least right to these military securities. Therefore taking advantage of a disturbance that had arisen between the retainers of the Bishop of Salisbury, and those of the Earl of Brittany, in which the former had been supported by the Bishops of Lincoln and Ely, he seized the bishops implicated, threw them into prison, and obliged them to surrender the castles which they had recently built and fortified. The commotion thus produced, was an opportunity favourable to the pretensions of Matilda.

Plate VII. Fig. 3.

Landing of Matilda in England.

On the twenty-second of September, 1139, Matilda landed in England, accompanied by Robert earl of Gloucester and 140 knights: her train of partisans daily increased, and she was soon enabled to face Stephen in the field with equal forces. Numberless encounters followed; and war was spread through every quarter of the country; for the turbulent barons having, in a great measure, thrown off the restraint of a paramount government, redoubled their oppressions, cruelties, and devastations, under the plea of fighting for their country. They tortured their captives to make them reveal their treasures, sold them for slaves, and set fire to their houses, after pillaging them of every thing valuable. When private rights were subverted, the land was left untilled, a grievous famine ensued, and the whole nation was reduced to a deplorable state of misery.

Plate VII. Fig. 4.

wefeat of Stephen at the Battle of Lincoln.

After a multitude of indecisive conflicts, the king laid siege to the city of Lincoln, in the hope of surprising Matilda; but the Duke of Gloucester hastened to her relief. The two armies engaged on the second of February 1141, within sight of the The battle was long and obstinate; at length Stephen's cavalry gave way, and the infantry, finding themselves unsupported, also fled. Meanwhile, the king, who was left with few attendants, fought on foot, with most astonishing intrepidity. He endeavoured to force his way through the enemy with his battle-axe; but that breaking, he drew his sword, and continued the unequal contest some time longer, until, his sword flying in pieces, he was compelled to surrender himself He was conducted to Gloucester; and though the treatment which he received was at first respectful, he was soon afterwards, upon some slight suspicion, loaded with irons, and thrown into prison.

Plate VII. Fig. 5. Matilda returning into Normandy.

Abour a month after the battle of Lincoln, Matilda was crowned at Westminster, with great solemnity; but her incapacity to govern so turbulent a nation, as the English then were, soon became apparent: she was equally destitute of policy and prudence; was proud, insolent, and overbearing. A conspiracy was therefore formed against her, headed by the Bishop of Winchester, who detached a party of his friends to block up the city of London, where she resided. He also attempted to seize her person; but having notice of the plot, she fled to Winchester: here she was shortly after besieged by the bishop, and, the town being pressed by famine, she with difficulty made her escape. Her brother, the Earl of Gloucester, in the attempt to follow her, was taken prisoner. The earl was exchanged for Stephen, who, being once more seated on the throne, prosecuted the war with redoubled vigour; and Matilda flew from one fortress to another, a fugitive, unable to keep the field. She escaped from Oxford, to Wallingford Castle, at a time when the fields were covered with snow, by being dressed all in white, with four knights, her attendants, habited in the same colour. At length she was obliged to quit the kingdom, and retire into Normandy. About this time the Earl of Gloucester died, an event which gave a fatal blow to the interests of Matilda.

Plate VII. Fig. 6.

Compromise of Stephen and Henry Plantagenet.

EXPLANATION.—The King is engaged in a conference with Henry Plantagenet: the Crown, and the Coffin near it, to which he is pointing, are symbols of concession, that on his own death the latter shall succeed to the English Crown.

In 1153, Prince Henry, (the son of Matilda, by her second husband, Geoffry Plantagenet,) then in his sixteenth year, came over to England, to dispute once more Stephen's pretensions to the crown. He met with some success on his first landing; but was quickly opposed by Stephen with a powerful army. The hostile forces lay within a quarter of a mile of each other, and a general engagement seemed to be impending; when William earl of Arundel, an adherent of the king, offered his mediation to adjust the claims of the royal competitors without an appeal to arms. The proposition was acceded to by both parties, and a treaty was set on foot. During its progress, the death of Eustace, Stephen's eldest son, whom he had designed to succeed him, intervened; an event which facilitated its conclusion. It was agreed, that Stephen should reign during his life; that justice should be administered in his name; and that, on his death, Henry should succeed him. This treaty filled all England with joy; and after the barons had sworn to the observance of it, Henry left England.

returned to the peaceable possession of his crown, which, however, he lived to enjoy but a short time: he died on the twenty-fifth of October, in the year 1154, aged 49.

His surviving son, William, inherited his patrimonial property, and became Earl of Boulogne, in right of the queen his mother.

Plate VIII.

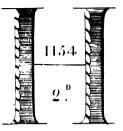
Henry the Second.

Henry the Second is said to have been the greatest prince of his time, for wisdom, virtue, and ability. He was of a middle stature, strong, and well-proportioned: his countenance was lively and engaging; his conversation affable and entertaining; his elocution easy and persuasive. He loved peace, but possessed both conduct and bravery in war: in the execution of justice, he was severe without rigour; and in his manner of living, temperate without austerity. When he could enjoy leisure, he recreated himself in learned conversation, or in reading; and he cultivated his natural talents, by study, above any prince of his time. He was remarkably compassionate; and so charitable, that he constantly allotted one tenth of his household provisions to the poor, and, in a time of dearth, maintained ten thousand indigent persons, from the beginning of Spring till the end of Autumn.

On his accession to the English throne, Henry found himself also invested with very extensive dominions on the continent. In right of his father, he possessed Anjou, Touraine, and Maine; in that of his mother, Normandy; in that of his wife, Guienne, Poictou, Saintogne, Auvergne, Perigord, Angoumois, and Limousin: he soon after annexed Brittany to his other states, by marrying his son, who was yet a child, to the heiress of

Brittany, who was a child also. These territories composed above a third part of the French monarchy, and confessedly the most opulent part of it; so that Henry, who was vassal to the King of France, was greatly his superior in power. The first acts of his administration were wise and vigorous: he began with demolishing the castles that had been erected in the last reign, and which served only as retreats for the vicious' and turbulent; except only a few, well situated for the defence of the kingdom, which he garrisoned for that purpose: he at the same time banished all the foreign mercenaries, who had committed the greatest disorders. The debased money which had been struck during the reign of Stephen he called in; issuing in its place a new coinage, of the standard goodness and weight. He resumed many of the grants which had been given to churches and monasteries: and he gave charters to several towns, by which the citizens acquired, with their personal freedom, privileges independent of any superior but himself.

Buarfall Invent



Engraved for Rindalls Symbolical History of Krighand. 1171 1162 1170 1174 1189 1139

Gardell froip

Plate VIII. Fig. 1.

Becket disclaiming the Civil Authority.

EXPLANATION.—Becket archbishop of Canterbury intruding himself into the King's Council Chamber, holding his Crosies before him as a banner of protection.

THE growing ascendancy of the Clergy at this time, to which the imperfect title of the last king and the superstition of the people had contributed, connected with the very relaxed state of Church discipline, called aloud for reform; and it required great wisdom, as well as firmness, on the part of the monarch, to curb the scandalous usurpation of that order, who, during the last reign, had extorted from Stephen an immunity from all but ecclesiastical penalties. Therefore, not being amenable to the civil law, the number and magnitude of their crimes had increased in proportion to the impunity with which they might be committed; and it is upon record, that, between the short space from the king's accession to his first interference to abridge the ecclesiastical power, no fewer than a hundred murders had been committed by the Clergy, of which not one was punished with degradation by their spiritual superiors. On the death of Theobald archbishop of Canterbury, which happened in 1162, Henry invested Thomas à Becket, his chancellor, with that high office, who was the first man of English pedigree that had risen to any eminent station since the Norman Conquest.

Before his instalment, Becket had been exceedingly complaisant, good-humoured, and agreeable to his master; but no sooner was he invested with this great dignity, which made him for life second only to the king, than he totally altered his conduct, and assumed those airs of affected and ostentatious humility, which he thought would recommend him to the ignorant and superstitious multitude. He resigned the office of chancellor without consulting his sovereign; for he knew that the king intended to abridge the ecclesiastical power, and was desirous to avoid the embarrassing appearance of being the king's adviser. Henry, indignant that the clergy should escape with impunity for crimes which demanded the severest punishment, proceeded to determine the exact boundaries between the civil and ecclesiastical jurisdictions; and for that purpose summoned a great council of the clergy and nobility, at Clarendon, to whom he submitted this important Many regulations were there drawn up, which were afterwards known by the name of the Constitutions of Clarendon. The principal of these were, "that Clergymen accused of any crime should be tried in the civil courts; that laymen should not be tried in spiritual courts, except on the allegations of legal and reputable witnesses; that the king should ultimately judge in ecclesiastical and spiritual appeals; that the Archbishops and Bishops should be regarded as Barons, and obliged to contribute to the public expenses like other persons of their rank. These, and some others of less consequence, amounting, in all, to sixteen, were subscribed to by all the bishops present; and even Becket, after some hesitation, put his name to it. The Constitutions thus enacted were sent to Rome, to be ratified by the Pope; but he rejected them with the greatest indignation. Upon this, Becket expressed his repentance at having complied with the wishes of the king, declared himself unworthy of performing his daily functions in the Church, and actually suspended himself till he should have received pardon for his offence. This he soon obtained; but the king, considering these affected austerities as insults offered to himself, determined to humble him, and for this purpose instituted various suits and prosecutions against him. The last was a citation to account for the monies received and expended while he was Chancellor. The deficiency was computed at no less a sum than 40,000 marks; and Becket, either unable to give an account of it, or to find securities, took an extraordinary method to evade it. He arrayed himself in his episcopal vestments; and, taking the cross in his hand, went forward to the palace. Having entered the council chamber, he sat down, holding the crosier, as his banner and protection. He then, in the most solemn manner, put himself under the protection of the supreme pontiff, and appealed to his authority against any penalty which his iniquitous judges might inflict. This he did in the hope of intimidating the judges. When he left the palace, he requested the king's permission to quit Northampton, which was refused: Becket then withdrew in disguise, and escaped to the continent. Meanwhile the tribunal, who had to decide on the charges against him, declared him a perjured traitor.

Plate VIII. Fig. 2.

Becket's triumphant return.

BECKET, on his arrival at the Holy See, was received with every mark of esteem; whilst Henry's ambassadors were treated with coolness and contempt. The king, greatly irritated, determined to throw off all dependance upon the Court of Rome. The Pope and the Archbishop meanwhile issued fulminations tending to shake the foundation of the king's government; excommunicating his ministers, and menacing the state with an interdict. At the first, Henry paid little regard to the anathemas of his opponents; but when he found that his authority over his subjects was endangered by them, and that his rivals on the continent were endeavouring to disturb his dominions, he began seriously to desire an accommodation. The Pope, too, being threatened with the machinations of an Antipope, whose pretensions he was apprehensive the King of England might support, became more willing to negotiate; and, after much delay, occasioned by conflicting interests, a reconciliation was affected, and Becket reinstated in the See of Canterbury. Nothing could exceed the arrogance of this haughty prelate on his return to England, after he had been an exile seven years. Instead of retiring quietly to his diocese, he made a progress through Kent with all the splendour of a sovereign pontiff, and was received in London with every demonstration of joy.

Plate VIII. Fig. 3. The death of Becket.

No sooner was Becket re-established in his dignity, than he began to direct the weight of ecclesiastical authority upon his enemies, and upon such of the clergy as had been subservient to the king in his absence. He suspended the Archbishop of York, and excommunicated the Bishops of London and Salisbury, with several of the principal nobility and clergy; because the first, at the requisition of the king, had crowned his eldest son, and the others had assisted at the coronation. The parties excommunicated repaired to the king, who was then in Normandy, threw themselves at his feet, and implored his protection; inveighing bitterly against the haughty and vindictive ecclesiastic. Henry, enraged at the repeated insolence of Becket's conduct, was heard to exclaim, " Is there none to revenge their monarch's cause upon this audacious priest?" These words induced four of his attendants, viz. Hugh de Moreville, William de Tracy, Richard Brito, and Reginald Fitzurse, to form a design against Becket's life. They hastened to Canterbury, and, on the twenty-ninth of December, 1171, entering the Cathedral, where Becket was officiating with but few attendants, they beat out his brains with clubs. The king was thrown into the utmost consternation on hearing of

Becket's murder: apprehending that his death might accomplish what his most violent opposition during his life had failed to do, he felt, or affected, the deepest sorrow; and for three days even refused all nourishment: till at last his courtiers broke in upon his solitude, and induced him to acquiesce in an event which could not be recalled.

Plate VIII. Fig. 4. The Conquest of Ireland.

EXPLANATION.—The King, holding a Sword in one hand, and a Crown of Laurel (memblem of Victory) in the other, is trampling upon the Irish Banner.

IRELAND was at this time divided into five principal sovereignties, namely, Munster, Leinster, Ulster, Meath, and Connaught, each governed by its respective sovereign; but there was commonly one prince, who, having superior influence to the rest, acted, for the time, as King of Ireland. To him the haughty chieftains paid a precarious tribute, and united with him rather as his allies than his subjects. Dermod Macmarogh, prince of Leinster, was a fierce, haughty, and oppressive tyrant; he had carried off the wife of O'Ruarc, when that prince was in the utmost distress and had been defeated and driven out of his dominions by a confederacy of the bordering chieftains. Dermod, in his turn, was vanquished by Torlogh O'Connor, deposed as unworthy of his station, and another of his family raised to the throne. The exiled chief fled for safety to England, where, his character being unknown, he was received as an injured prince, driven from his throne by an iniquitous confederacy.

Henry being in Aquitaine, Dermod went thither from England, and implored his assistance; promising to hold his dominions, which, with assistance from England, he was confident of

regaining, in vassalage to Henry and his heirs. Henry had long meditated the conquest of Ireland, and had even procured a grant from the Pope, investing him with the sovereignty of that country. He therefore received Dermod with great encouragement. But the situation of his own affairs did not allow him, at that time, to take advantage of the servile and flattering application from the Irish chieftain: Henry, therefore, dismissed him with large presents, and letters of credence to his subjects in England, empowering them to aid him in the recovery of his dominions. Dermod, after several discouraging refusals from the English knights and barons, at length prevailed on Richard earl of Strigul or Chepstow, surnamed Strongbow, with Robert Fitz-Stephen, Maurice Fitz-Gerald, and a few other feudal lords of South Wales, to go over to Ireland, as his auxiliaries. In May, 1170, they landed in a creek near Wexford. The whole force which they carried to the succour of Dermod amounted to no more than forty knights, sixty men in armour, and 500 archers. This assistance, trivial as it may seem, changed the face of affairs almost instantaneously. The Irish opposed to Dermod were everywhere defeated, with great slaughter.

Fitz-Stephen and Fitz-Gerald were jointly invested with the lordship of Wexford. Richard earl Strongbow afterwards landed at Waterford, with a larger force, consisting of 200 knights, and 1200 infantry. For his services to Dermod, in this expedition, he was invested with the lordship of Dublin.

Henry now resolved to transport an army to Ireland, and complete the conquest of Ireland in person. Preparatory to this, he summoned Strongbow immediately to return. The

earl immediately obeyed; he met the king at Newnham, near Gloucester, whom he conciliated by the surrender of Dublin, and a large territory adjacent: the other adventurers followed his example.

Henry embarked at Milford, with a train of barons, 400 knights, and about 4000 soldiers, on board a fleet of 240 sail. He landed at Waterford, in October 1172; and seemed not so much to go to conquer a kingdom, as to receive what was already his own. The Irish chieftains submitted one after the other; and thus, in the short space of a few weeks, this valuable country became an appendage to the English crown.

Plate VIII. Fig. 5.

Henry doing Penance at Becket's Tomb.

While Henry was regulating his new dominions, he received the unwelcome news, that two cardinals, Albert and Theodine, delegated by the Pope, had arrived in Normandy the preceding year, to make inquisition into the death of Becket. By these he was summoned to appear without delay, if he would avoid excommunication, and a general interdict upon his dominions. The Pope, with difficulty persuaded of his innocence, refused to continue him within the pale of the Church, except on condition that he would in future perform every injunction of the Holy See. Between the time of this submission to papal authority, and the performance of the extraordinary penance to which he submitted, there happened the distressing contests with his children—the revolt of various of his subjects—and the invasion of England by an army of 80,000 Scots—as afterwards related.

Henry, attributing these accumulated disasters to the displeasure of heaven for the murder of Becket, or desirous to be reconciled entirely to the Church, in the year 1174, carried into effect his promise of doing penance at the Archbishop's shrine. He accordingly made a journey to Canterbury. When he came within sight of the cathedral, he alighted from his horse,

and walked barefoot, in the habit of a pilgrim, to Becket's tomb. After he had prostrated himself there, and prayed for a considerable time, he submitted to be scourged by the monks on his bare shoulders; and passed all that day and night in fasting, kneeling upon the stone, and watching the relics. He made a grant of 50l. a year for the constant supply of tapers to be kept burning before the shrine. On the following day he received absolution.

Plate VIII. Fig. 6.

William king of Scotland made prisoner.

Whilst Henry was engaged on the continent by the rebellion of his sons, William king of Scotland invaded England, and committed dreadful ravages; he was, however, repulsed, and a truce agreed upon. This he soon violated, and renewed his outrages, but was shortly after defeated and taken prisoner. Henry obliged him to do homage for the kingdom of Scotland, and compelled all the Bishops and Barons of that nation to do the same; and this was the greatest humiliation to which the Scottish nation had ever been subjected. This homage was performed in the cathedral of York, on the 10th of August 1174.

Plate VIII. Fig. 7. England divided into Circuits.

ENGLAND was divided into circuits by Henry II. Each circuit contains a certain number of counties. Two Judges are appointed to each circuit, which they visit in Spring and Autumn, to administer justice to those subjects who are at a distance from the capital. In the Lent or Spring Assizes, the Northern circuit, which contains the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, extends to York and Lancaster. The Assizes of Durham, Newcastle, Carlisle, and Appleby, being held only in the Autumn, this is distinguished by the name of the Long Circuit. The Western circuit embraces Hampshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Devonshire, and Cornwall. The Midland includes the counties of Derby, Nottingham, Lincoln, Rutland, Northampton, Leicester, and Warwick. The Oxford circuit contains Worcestershire. Staffordshire, Shropshire, Herefordshire, Monmouthshire, Gloucestershire, Oxfordshire, and Berkshire. The Norfolk comprises the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Buckingham, and Bedford. The Home circuit contains Hertfordshire, Essex, Kent, Sussex, and Surrey.

Plate VIII. Fig. 8.

Fair Rosamond's Bower,

Explanation.—Queen Eleanor presenting Rosamond with a Bowl of Poison and a Dagger.

The fair Rosamond, whose beauty, wit, and accomplishments fascinated Henry, was the daughter of Walter Lord Clifford: with her he passed all his hours of leisure; and, in order to elude the jealousy of his queen Eleanor, he kept Rosamond concealed in a labyrinth at Woodstock. By this lady he had two sons; William Longsword, earl of Salisbury; and Geoffry, bishop of Lincoln. Whilst Henry was absent in France, on account of a rebellion there, the Queen found means to discover the retreat of her rival; and, giving her the option of poison or a dagger, compelled the unhappy Rosamond to put an end to her existence.

Plate VIII. Fig. 9. Rebellion of Henry's Sons.

EXPLANATION.—The Princes, Henry, Richard, Geoffry, and John, uniting in Rebellion against their Father; to which unnatural conduct they are encouraged by the Queen Eleanor.

HENRY had no sooner terminated the war with Ireland. and the dangerous controversy with the Pope, than he was involved in unnatural contests with his children, to whom he had always behaved with the utmost tenderness and affection. He had caused his eldest son, Henry, to be anointed King, designing him for his successor over the kingdom of England. the duchy of Normandy, and the counties of Anjou, Maine. and Touraine. Richard, the second son, was invested with the provinces of Guienne and Poictou: Geoffry, the third, was in possession of Brittany: and the new conquest, Ireland, was destined for John. The King of France, alarmed at the greatness of Henry's family, excited the young prince, Henry, in 1180. to demand of his father the immediate resignation, either of the crown ... England, or the duchy of Normandy. The king refused to comply with so extraordinary a demand; upon which the prince made his escape to Paris. The Queen. too, being swayed by resentment at the King's indifference to her, imparted a spirit of discontent to her sons Geoffry and Richard, whom she persuaded also to demand the territories assigned to them, and then fly to the court of France: she also

endeavoured herself to escape in man's apparel to the same court, but was discovered, and confined by Henry's order. The Princes raised the standard of rebellion, supported by the King of France; and as there were but few of the Barons on whom Henry could rely, he enlisted 20,000 Brabançons into his service. With this force he totally defeated his enemies on the continent; and being desirous of putting an end to the war, agreed to a conference, in which he offered his children the most advantageous terms: but owing to the insolent conduct of the Earl of Leicester, the conference was suddenly broken off.

It was not long, however, before the disobedient princes were made sensible of their error: but the terms now granted them were much less favourable than those which Henry had before offered. In 1183, Prince Henry died of a fever at Martel, deeply lamenting his undutiful conduct. A short time afterwards, Geoffry was killed at a tournament at Paris. The loss of this prince was felt by few except the King: he was hated by the people, amongst whom he was styled The Child of Perdition.

Philip king of France once more seduced Richard from his filial duty. The event of this war was very unfortunate to Henry; who was obliged to conclude a peace on very humiliating terms, prescribed by his surviving sons in concert with the King of France. The name of John being found on the list of rebellious nobles whom it was stipulated should be pardoned, the good old king was so shocked, that he broke out into the most bitter lamentations, cursed the day in which he received his miserable being; and bestowed his malediction on his children, which he could never after be persuaded to recal.



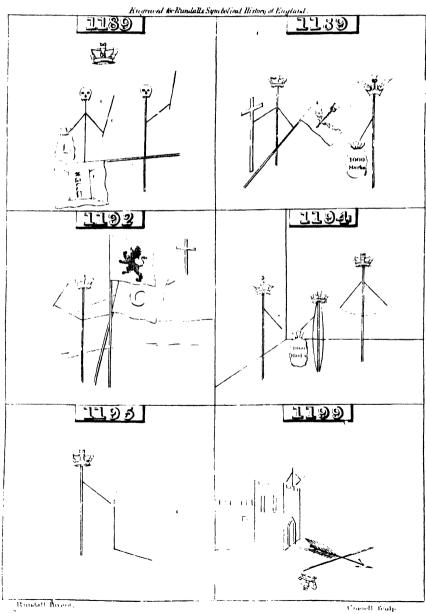


Plate IX.

Character of Richard the First.

RICHARD the First succeeded his father, A.D. 1189. most shining part of this prince's character is derived from his military talents. His valour acquired him the appellation of Cœur de Lion, or Lion-hearted: he passionately aspired after military glory; and as his conduct in the field was not inferior to his valour, he seems to have possessed every talent necessary for acquiring it. His resentments were strong; and his pride unconquerable. Of an impetuous and vehement spirit, he was distinguished by all the good, as well as by all the bad qualities incident to that character. He was open, frank, generous, sincere, and brave; but revengeful, domineering, haughty, and cruel: he was thus better calculated to dazzle men by the splendour of his enterprises, than to promote their happiness by sound policy. As military talents make great impression on the people, he appears to have been much beloved by them; and he is remarked to have been the first of the Norman line who manifested any sincere regard for his English subjects.

Plate IX. Fig. 1.

Massacre of the Jews at the Coronation of Richard the First.

EXPLANATION.—An Emblem of the depressed state of the Jews, the fallen Banner, inscribed with the word *Ephraim*, in Hebrew Characters (שמשא), is trampled upon by Assassins: one holds a Bag of Treasure, which intimates the object of the Murderers. The Crown alludes to the Coronation.

An immoderate zeal for the externals of religion, united with the grossest superstition, formed a strong feature in the character of the people at this time. The Jews, who were in possession of immense sums of ready money, which they lent at exorbitant and unequal rates of interest, were the objects of universal detestation; which induced the king to issue an edict, forbidding any of them to appear at his coronation: but some of them, bringing him large presents from their body, presumed, notwithstanding these orders, to approach the hall where the king dined. Being discovered, they were exposed to the insults of the bystanders; in consequence of which they fled, and were pursued by the people. A report was spread, that the king had given orders to massacre the Jews: this supposed order was immediately executed, in the most cruel manner, on such as were so unhappy as to fall into the hands of the populace: those who kept at home were exposed to equal danger; the people broke into their houses,

which they plundered, after having murdered their owners. Multitudes were slaughtered in the city of London; and this example was followed in most of the cities in England. In York, five hundred of the Jews, who had taken refuge in the Castle, finding themselves unable to defend the place, murdered their wives and children; threw the dead bodies over the wall against their enemies, who were in the act of scaling it; and then, setting fire to the Castle, perished in the flames. The gentry of the neighbourhood, who were all indebted to the Jews, ran to the cathedral, where their bonds were kept, and made a solemn bonfire of them before the altar.

Plate IX. Fig. 2.

Richard selling the paramount Dominion of England over Scotland.

......

EXPLANATION.—The Line surmounted with the English Crown is Richard, transferring to a correspondent emblem of the King of Scotland his sovereignty-in-chief over that kingdom, represented by the Scotlish Banner. The Bag of Treasure indicates the sum which the King of Scotland paid to recover independence. The Cross designates Richard's intended Expedition to Palestine.

THE conquest of the Holy Land was the leading object of Richard's ambition. He lost no time therefore in making preparations for his expedition into Palestine. His father had left him a treasure of above a hundred thousand marks; and this sum he augmented by all the expedients he could devise, however pernicious to the public interest, or dangerous to the royal authority. He put to sale the revenues and manors of the Crown; and several offices of the greatest trust and power were disposed of to persons whose qualifications reached no higher than ability to pay the required sums. Liberties, charters, and castles, were granted to the highest bidders; and the mercenary rapacity of the king became quite undisguised. When some of the wiser among his ministers remonstrated with him on his venality, he replied, that he would sell London itself could he find a purchaser. Nothing indeed could be a stronger proof of his neglect of 'all future interests in comparison of the

Crusade, than his selling for so small a sum as 10,000 marks, the vassalage of Scotland, together with the fortresses of Roxburgh and Berwick, the greatest acquisition that had been made by his father, during his victorious reign. The English of all ranks and stations were oppressed by numerous exactions: menaces were employed against both the innocent and the guilty, in order to extort money from them: and where a pretence was wanting against the rich, the king obliged them, by the fear of his displeasure, to lend him large sums, which he knew it would never be in his power to repay.

Plate IX. Fig. 3.

Defeat of Saladin in the Holy Land.

EXPLANATION.—The King holds in one hand a Sword; and with the other grasps the Standard of the Saracens, which is drooping beneath that of England. The Cross at a distance denotes Palestine.

Before embarking for the Holy Land, Richard vested the administration of the kingdom in the hands of Hugh bishop of Durham, and of Longchamp bishop of Ely, who were appointed justiciaries, and guardians of the realm. All the military and turbulent spirits flocked to the king's standard, impatient to distinguish themselves against the Infidels in Asia, whither Richard was impelled by repeated messages from the King of France, who was about to embark in the same enterprise. The Emperor Frederic, a prince of great spirit and conduct, headed an army, collected in Germany, of 150,000 men: he had penetrated as far as Cilicia, when he fell a sacrifice to his imprudence, in bathing in the cold waters of the river Cydnus, during the greatest heat of the summer season. army, commanded by his son Conrade, reached Palestine, but so diminished by fatigue, famine, sickness, and the sword, that it was totally unable to withstand the power of Saladin. kings of France and England, whose combined army amounted to 100,000 men, put to sea, but were obliged, by stress of weather, to take shelter in Messina, where they were detained during the whole winter. This incident laid the foundation of animosities, which proved fatal to their enterprise. Tancred, the usurper of the Sicilian crown, an artful and designing prince, taking advantage of the fiery and ambitious temper of the two kings, did all in his power to foment their mutual jealousies and distrust: but to put an end to these disputes, it was proposed that they should by a solemn treaty adjust all differences, which after some delay was accomplished. Philip then set sail for the Holy Land; and the English army arrived there just in time to particle in the glory of the siege of Acre, which had been attacked for above two years by the united force of all the Christians in Palestine, and had been defended by the utmost efforts of Saladin and the Saracens.

The arrival of Philip, and Richard, gave new life to the Christians; and the two princes, acting in concert, and sharing the honour and danger of every action, inspired hopes of a final victory over the Infidels. Richard, animated by the most ardent courage, drew upon himself general attention, and acquired a great and splendid reputation. The Saracen garrison were, by the length of the siege, reduced to the greatest extremity, and surrendered at discretion. Philip, under the plea of declining health, had abandoned the undertaking. Richard pursued his victories, completely defeated Saladin at Ascalon, and advanced within sight of Jerusalem, the object of his enterprise, when he had the mortification to find that he must relinquish all hopes of immediate success. His army was weakened by disease, want, and fatigue; and every one, except the

king of England, expressed a desire of speedily returning home. A truce was therefore concluded with Saladin; in which it was stipulated, that Acre, Joppa, and other sea-port towns of Palestine, should remain in the hands of the Christians; and that every one of that religion should have liberty to perform his pilgrimage to Jerusalem unmolested.

Plate IX. Fig. 4.

Imprisonment of Kichard.

EXPLANATION.—Eleanor, the Queen Mother, giving 100,000 Marks to the Emperor of Germany, a part of the ransom to be paid for the King her son.

RICHARD, having concluded a treaty with Saladin, set out on his return to England. As he could not proceed by the way of France, on account of the irreconcileable enmity that had taken place between him and the French king, he took shipping for Italy; but was wrecked near Aquileia. From thence he travelled towards Ragusa, and resolved to pursue his journey through Germany, in the disguise of a pilgrim. But his liberalities and expenses having betrayed him, notwithstanding his disguise, he was arrested by order of Leopold, Duke of Austria, loaded with shackles, and thrown into prison. Leopold had served under Richard at the siege of Acre; where having received some disgust, he took this base method of revenging himself. Henry VI. emperor of Germany, was at that time equally an enemy to Richard, on account of his having married Berengaria the daughter of the king of Navarre; and therefore demanded that the royal captive should be given up to him, offering the duke a large sum of money, as a reward. When the news of the king's captivity was received in England, it excited general indignation throughout the whole nation.

The greatest, and almost the only traitor in the kingdom, was Prince John, Richard's brother; who united with the King of France in his endeavours to make the captivity of the unhappy monarch perpetual: but all their efforts were ineffectual. Richard was taken before the Diet of the Empire, at Worms, where the Emperor Henry charged him with many crimes and misdemeanors: but to this the king replied with so much spirit and eloquence, that the German princes loudly exclaimed against the conduct of the Emperor; and the Pope, on the same account, threatened him with excommunication. The Emperor was therefore obliged to conclude a treaty with his captive for his ransom; he agreed to liberate him for 150,000 marks, about 300,000l. of our present money. This sum was most cheerfully raised by the English; the churches and monasteries melted down their plate, to the amount of 30,000 marks; the bishops, abbots, monks, and parochial clergy, contributed largely; and the necessary sum being collected, Queen Eleanor, and Walter archbishop of Rouen, set out with it for Germany; paid 100,000 marks to the Emperor, and Duke of Austria, at Mentz; delivered hostages for the remainder of the money; and freed Richard from his captivity. He returned to England the 20th of March 1194; and was received by his subjects with unbounded joy, who seemed never weary of beholding the monarch who had suffered so many calamities, who had acquired so much glory, and who had spread the national reputation in such remote regions.

Plate IX. Fig. 5.

Richard pardoning his Brother John.

During the time that Richard was absent in Palestine, the kingdom was in the utmost confusion, owing to the disputes between the Bishops of Durham and Ely, who were left guardians of the realm. The King of France, being informed of these dissensions, strove to take advantage of them, by urging John to throw off his allegiance; promising to put him in possession of all Richard's continental dominions. No sooner did John hear of his brother's unjust detention by the Emperor. than he hastened to France, and held a consultation with Philip, the object of which was the perpetual captivity of Richard. John promised to deliver into Philip's hands a great part of Normandy; and, in return, received the investiture of all Richard's transmarine dominions: and it is even said that he did homage to the French king, for the crown of England. John, on his return from the continent, met with little success in his attempts to usurp the throne of England. He could make himself master only of the castles of Windsor and Wallingford. When he came to London, and demanded the kingdom as heir to his brother, of whose death he pretended to have certain intelligence, he was rejected by all the barons, and measures were taken to oppose and redude him. Defeated in

his subsequent attempts, he was compelled to conclude a truce with Richard's adherents: before this had expired, he deemed it proper to retire to France, where he openly acknowledged his alliance with Philip. Richard, who was well informed of his brother's treachery, had been but one day landed in England, when John threw himself at his feet, and craved his pardon: the generous monarch, at the intercession of Queen Eleanor, forgave him, with this remark: "I hope I shall as easily forget his injuries, as he will my pardon." John was incapable even of returning to his duty without perpetrating an act of baseness. Before he left Philip's party, he invited all the officers to dinner, massacred them during the entertainment; and, with the assistance of the townsmen, fell upon the garrison, put them to the sword, and then delivered up the place to his brother.

Plate IX. Fig. 6.

Death of Richard.

THE animosities which had broken out between the Kings of England and France during the Crusade, had been inflamed to the highest pitch by subsequent occurrences. The base and dishonourable conduct of Philip, during the detention of Richard in Germany, made the latter impatient to avenge Richard promptly commenced a war against the French: but as both kings found it impossible to engage their barons heartily in this personal quarrel, their hostilities were attended with nothing remarkable or decisive. In 1195, a truce for five years was concluded: but on some slight occasion, their deep-rooted enmity was on the point of breaking out anew, when the Pope's legate interposed; a treaty was again begun, but the death of Richard put an end to the negociation. Vidomer, viscount of Limoges, a vassal of the king's, had found a treasure, of which he sent a part to his sovereign, as a present. Richard, as his superior lord, claimed the whole; and besieged the Viscount in the Castle of Chalons, in order to make him comply with his demands. As he approached the castle with the intention of surveying it, he was aimed at by one Bertram de Jourdain, an archer, who wounded him in the shoulder with an arrow. The wound was not in itself dangerous: but the

unskilful treatment of the surgeon induced a mortification. The king, finding himself near his end, sent for Jourdain, and asked: "Wretch, what have I ever done to you, that you should take away my life?"—"What have you done to me!" replied the prisoner, "You killed with your own hands my father and my two brothers; and you intended to have hanged I am now in your power, and you may take your revenge by inflicting on me the severest torments; but I shall endure them all with pleasure, thinking that I have rid the world of a Richard, struck with this answer, and humbled by tvrant." the prospect of death, ordered him to be set at liberty, and a sum of money to be given to him; but Marcade, one of his generals, unknown to him, seized the unhappy man, flayed him alive, and then hanged him. Richard expired on the 6th of April, 1199, in the 10th year of his reign, and the 42d of his age.



Liesen of to Russiall's Symbolical His Stringham

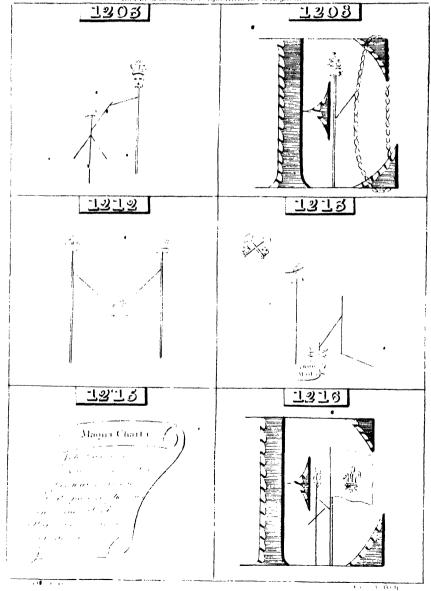


Plate X.

Character of John.

John succeeded his brother Richard I. without opposition, A.D. 1199. In his person he was above the middle size, well made, and of a pleasing countenance: but in disposition, he was treacherous, cruel, ungrateful, cowardly, licentious, and tyrannical. It is difficult to say, whether his conduct to his father, his brother, his nephew, or his subjects, was the most culpable. His continental dominions, when they devolved to him by the death of his brother, were more extensive than have since his time been ruled by any English monarch. He however lost, by his misconduct, the flourishing provinces of France, the ancient patrimony of his family; and subjected his kingdom to a shameful vassalage under the See of Rome. Yet his reign was not altogether destitute of beneficial acts and institutions; for he regulated the city of London, and other places in the kingdom, and was the first who coined sterling money.

Plate X. Fig. 2.

England shackled by the Pope.

Pope Innocent III. who at that time filled the papal chair, was just in the prime of life: his unbounded ambition was assisted to reach its objects by a lofty and enterprising genius. The Clergy, who for some time had acted as a community totally independent of the Civil power, had their elections of each other generally confirmed by the Pope, to whom alone they acknowledged subjection. The election of archbishops had, however, long been a subject of dispute between the suffragan bishops and the Augustine monks; and upon the death of Hubert archbishop of Canterbury, the Augustines in a private manner elected Reginald, their sub-prior, for the The bishops exclaimed against this election, as a manifest infringement on their privileges: a violent ecclesiastical contest was likely to ensue. John imprudently took part in the controversy; and espoused the side of the bishops, who, at his request, elected John de Gray, bishop of Norwich. appeal was then made to the Pope, who eagerly seized the opportunity of extending his power, and commanded the monks to choose Cardinal Stephen Langton, an Englishman then at the court of Rome. The power of nominating an archbishop of Canterbury, a person of authority nearly equal to that of the king, was an acquisition that would effectually give the court of Rome an unlimited authority over England.

John therefore resolved not to submit to the imposition; he violently expelled the monks from their convents, and seized upon their revenues; but was unequal to the task of contending, for any length of time, with such a man as Innocent, who threatened to put the kingdom under an interdict. An interdict was, at that time, a most formidable engine of the Pope. John replied to the menace by an oath, That if the kingdom was put under an interdict, he would banish the whole body of the Clergy, and confiscate their possessions. The Pope, sensible that he might with security proceed to extremities against such a monarch as John, at length issued the terrible sentence. By this measure, a stop was immediately put to the performance of Divine Service, and the administration of all the Sacraments except Baptism; the church doors were shut; the images of the saints were laid on the ground; the dead were refused Christian burial, and were thrown into ditches and on the highways without any funeral solemnity. John, in retaliation, rigorously persecuted the adherents of Cardinal Langton: but, unsupported by any class of his subjects, his furious opposition was abortive. Meanwhile, the Pope continued his fulminations; and not only denounced sentence of excommunication against the king, but absolved his subjects from their allegiance; declaring every one to be excommunicated who held any commerce with him, at his table, his council, or even in private conversation.

Plate X. Fig. 3.

The Pope giving the Crown of England to Philip of France.

PHILIP of France, whose ambitious and active spirit had been restrained by the sound policy of Henry, and the martial spirit of Richard, took advantage of the weakness of John, to expel the English arms from France, and to re-annex to that crown the many considerable fiefs which had been dismembered from it. Upon this, John had the meanness to solicit the protection of the Pope; who immediately sent orders to Philip to stop the progress of his arms: but the French king disregarded the orders of his Holiness, and laid siege to Château Galliard, the bulwark of Normandy, which, notwithstanding the noble defence of Roger de Laci, and the efforts of the Earl of Pembroke to relieve it, was taken by assault, and the whole province soon after subdued. John was forced to fly into England; and in order to cover his own disgrace, he accused and punished his barons for having, as he said, abandoned his standard. He soon after quarrelled with the Pope; who, having exhausted all the thunders of the Vatican without bringing him to submission, resolved to depose him: for this object, he made a formal gift of his kingdom to Philip of France; and proclaimed a crusade all over Europe against king John, exhorting his subjects, and the government and people of every Christian state, to take up arms against him, and support the invasion of Philip.

Plate X. Fig. 4.

John doing homage to the Pope's Legate.

EXPLANATION.—John laying his Crown, and the Tribute he was to pay, at the feet of Pandulf, the Pope's Legate; intimating his abject submission to the Papal power.

Philip, dazzled by the tempting offer of aggrandizement which the Pope held out to him, saw not the impolicy of allowing such an exorbitant increase of power to the Papal See. He levied a numerous army, and collected a fleet of 1700 vessels, for the expedition against England: but Innocent, who hoped to derive greater advantages from the submission of John than from his alliance with Philip, sent over his legate, Pandulf, to confer with the former prince. The conference took place at Dover: the Legate represented to the King the greatness of his danger, the little dependence that could be placed upon the fidelity of his barons; and, contrasting the situation of John with the great power of Philip, intimated that there was but one way to secure himself from the impending danger, which was, to put himself under the protection of the sovereign Pontiff. Abject and timid, John submitted to this arrogant requisition; and bound himself by oath to obey whatever the Pope should Pandulf desired him, as the first proof of his obedience, to resign his kingdom to the Church; and this was complied with, in the following manner. The King came disarmed into the Legate's presence; threw himself upon his

knees before him; and, holding up both his hands between those of the Legate, took the following most extraordinary oath: "I John, by the grace of God, king of England and lord of Ireland, in order to expiate my sins, from my own free will and the advice of my barons, give to the Church of Rome, to Pope Innocent, and his successors, the kingdom of England, and all other prerogatives of my crown. I will hereafter hold them as the Pope's vassal; I will be faithful to God, to the Church of Rome, to the Pope' my master, and his successors legitimately elected. I promise to pay him a tribute of 1000 marks, to wit, 700 for the kingdom of England, and 300 for the kingdom of Ireland." He then received the crown, which he had been supposed to have forfeited; while the Legate, to surpass his former insolence, trampled under his feet the tribute which John had consented to pay.

Plate X. Fig. 5.

Magna Charta.

John was no sooner relieved from the dangers that menaced him, than he renewed the same cruel and tyrannical measures which had already made him so odious to his subjects. barons were therefore determined to seize the first opportunity that offered of reducing the enormous prerogatives of the Crown. They were greatly assisted in their schemes by the advice of Langton the primate, who, on all occasions, shewed a sincere regard for the real interests of the kingdom. Among the ruins of an old monastery, Langton found a copy of Henry the First's Charter; it was the only one remaining in the kingdom: this he shewed to the barons, and exhorted them to insist upon the renewal of it, which they solemnly swore to do. the beginning of January 1215, the barons repaired to London, accoutred in their military habiliments and equipage: here they presented their petition to the king, alleging that he had promised to grant a confirmation of the laws of Edward the Confessor, at the time he was absolved from excommunication. At first the king resented their presumption: but finding them resolute, he promised them a definitive answer at Easter. At the stipulated time, the king taking no notice of their petitions as he had promised, the barons assembled at Stamford, where they were joined by 2000 knights and a great number of foot.

They marched to Brackley, about fifteen miles from Oxford, where the Court then resided. On intelligence of their approach, John sent the archbishop of Canterbury, the Earl of Pembroke, and others of his Council, to know the particulars of their demands. The barons delivered to these Commissioners a schedule, stating the liberties which they claimed, founded on the Charters of Edward and Henry; and these they required John to recognise and confirm by a solemn and public instrument: but their requisitions were in the highest degree displeasing to the king, who swore he would never accede to them. The barons had recourse to arms: the king was deserted, and obliged to comply. A conference was therefore appointed, and all things were adjusted for this important treaty.

The king's Commissioners met the barons at a place called Runymede, between Staines and Windsor. Here the king signed Magna Charta; which continues in force to this day, and is still regarded as the bulwark of British liberty. By this Charter, the most tyrannical part of the forest laws was abolished, and the rigour of the feudal system was greatly It was also provided, that the same services which were remitted in favour of the barons, should in like manner be remitted in favour of their vassals. One of the clauses established an equality of weights and measures throughout England. Another exempted the merchants from arbitrary imposts; and gave them liberty to enter and depart the kingdom at pleasure. The Charter further enacted, that the villain, or bondman, should not be subject to the forfeiture of his implements of tillage. Lastly, by the twenty-ninth article, it was stipulated that no subject should be exiled, or in any shape

whatever molested, either in his person or effects, otherwise than by the judgment of his peers, and according to the law of the land. Thus the rights and privileges of the individual, as well in his person as in his property, came to be established on axioms of jurisprudence, or unalterable institutes of law. The Great Charter, which at first was enacted with so much solemnity, was afterwards confirmed at the beginning of each succeeding reign; and became the foundation of those equitable laws, which progressively have risen, and been moulded into a system, equally framed for the protection of all ranks of people.

Plate X. Fig. 6.

Landing of Prince Lewis of France.

THE consciousness of degradation, in being compelled to submit to his own vassals, sunk deep into the mind of John. He became silent, sullen, and reserved. Shunning the society of his former confidants, he retired into the Isle of Wight, to meditate there an oblique plan of vengeance against his enemies. He sent to the continent to enlist foreign soldiers; and obtained from the Pope a bull to annul the Charter. On the arrival of his mercenary troops, which composed a great army, he threw off the mask, and revoked all the liberties which he had granted to his subjects. The barons, not suspecting he would violate so solemn a treaty as that of Runymede, were unprepared for resistance, and fled the kingdom in the greatest consternation. Some sought safety in Scotland; some, in The king therefore pursued his march without opposition, everywhere spreading terror and devastation: villages and castles were reduced to ashes, and the miserable inhabitants exposed to every degree of insult and cruelty. The barons, reduced to this extremity, and menaced with the total loss of their liberties, their properties, and their lives, applied to the Court of France for relief; offering to acknowledge Lewis, the eldest son of Philip, for their sovereign. Philip, having accepted their offer, at first despatched a small force, 7000 men, to assist the confederates; and soon afterwards,

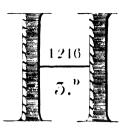
a more numerous body, under the personal command of his son Lewis. At this crisis, John's foreign troops, who were Flemings, refused to fight against the heir of their monarchy: on the defection of these, the few nobility who had hitherto adhered to the king, abandoned his cause; his castles daily fell into the hands of the enemy; and the only place that remained faithful to him was Dover, which was commanded by Hubert de Burgh. But owing to the impolicy of Lewis, in promoting on all occasions his French followers, and neglecting his English subjects, the revolted barons did not long continue in harmony with him. A report also gained ground, founded on the death-bed confession of the Count de Melun, one of the French prince's courtiers, that the ultimate design of Lewis was to exterminate the English barons, and bestow their estates on his own followers. The open partiality to foreigners by which the depression of the leading English families had already commenced, and the strong ground for suspicion that the perfidy of Lewis was preparing a cruel catastrophe for them and their connections, induced many of the English nobles to desert his standard, and once more to range themselves under the royal banner. John was determined to fight one great battle for his crown; and with this view was assembling a considerable army: but in passing from Lynn to Lincolnshire, by the sea-shore, the road was overflowed; and he lost, in the inundation, all his carriages, treasure, and baggage. Vexation from the distracted state of his affairs, followed by grief for his losses in this disaster, brought on a fever; of which he died at Newark, October the 17th A.D. 1216, in the fifty-first year of his age, and the eighteenth of his reign.

Plate XI.

Henry the Third.

Henry was of the middle size, and of a robust make. A prince of very mean talents, his conduct was marked by irresolution, inconstancy, and caprice. He was prodigal to excess; levying great sums from his subjects, which he squandered away upon worthless favourites. He appears not to have been naturally a tyrant, although there are instances of oppression to be found in his reign; but they were rather owing to the examples left him by his predecessors, than to innate cruelty. He was remarkable for his regular attendance on public worship; and in a dispute with Lewis IX. concerning the preference due to sermons or masses, Henry maintained the superiority of the latter; saying, he would rather have one hour's conversation with a friend, than hear twenty elaborate discourses in his fayour.

Country Invent.



Engraved for Rundall's Symbol real Historical England 雪 1254

to a stribute,

Plate XI. Fig. 1.

The Regent presenting young Henry the Third to the Barons.

EXPLANATION.—The Earl of Pembroke, as Regent of the kingdom, presenting the young Monarch to the Barons, who are doing homage. The Crown, placed above the Regent, indicates that the Royal authority was vested in him.

HENRY the Third was but nine years of age when his father died; and it was fortunate for him that the Earl of Pembroke was at that time at the head of the government. The earl was a man of ability and integrity: he had maintained his loyalty to John during all his distresses: he determined now to support the authority of his son; and for that purpose, he had Henry crowned at Gloucester. The young prince was compelled to swear fealty to the Pope, in the presence of Gualo his legate; but few of the English nobility were present at the ceremony. Soon afterwards, the Earl of Pembroke, in order to enlarge his own authority, and to acquire a regular and legal title to govern, summoned a general council of the barons at Bristol, in which he was solemnly chosen Protector of the realm. The first popular act of the Regent was, to cause his pupil to grant a new Charter of Liberties, founded upon the former concessions extorted from John. He wrote letters, in the king's name, to all the malcontent barons, with the object of inducing them to abandon their alliance with prince Lewis of France. These

communications represented, That whatever jealousies the barons addressed might have entertained against the late king, a young prince, the lineal descendant of their ancient monarchs, had succeeded to the throne without having imbibed either the resentments or the principles of his predecessors: That the desperate expedient which they had employed, of calling in a foreign potentate, had, happily for them as well as for the nation, failed of entire success; and it was still in their power, by a quick return to their duty, to restore the independence of the kingdom, and secure that liberty for which they so zealously contended: That having now obtained a Charter of their Liberties, it was their interest to shew, by their conduct, that that acquisition was not incompatible with their allegiance: and that the rights of the King and People, so far from being hostile and opposite, might mutually support and assist each other. These considerations, enforced by Pembroke's known character for constancy and fidelity, had a very happy influence on the barons, most of whom returned to their duty.

Plate XI. Fig. 2.

The King trampling on Magna Charta.

As the king grew up, he was found to be very unfit for the government of so turbulent a people as the English were at that time. He disgusted his subjects by his attachment to foreigners, upon whom he bestowed riches in a quantity which exceeded his resources: this brought him into difficulties, and compelled him, in order to extricate himself, to have recourse to arbitrary measures. About the year 1255, the Pope found means to engage the king in a scheme which not only brought much dishonour on him, but involved him, for some years, in very great expense and trouble. He offered him the crown of Sicily for his second son Edmund: Henry, without consulting his parliament, gave the Pope unlimited credit, to expend whatever sums he thought necessary for completing the conquest of Sicily. In consequence of this, his Holiness determined to exert his Apostolical authority to the utmost, in extorting money from the English. A tenth on all the ecclesiastical benefices in England was levied for three years; and orders were given to excommunicate the bishops who did not make punctual payment. A grant was made to the king of the goods of intestate clergymen, as well as of the revenues of vacant benefices, and those of non-residents. These transactions, however grievous, were submitted to with little murmuring: but another measure, suggested by the Bishop of Hereford, excited the most violent clamours. This prelate, who was resident at the Court of Rome, drew bills on the abbots and bishops of the kingdom to the amount of no less than 150,540 marks, which he granted to Italian merchants for money stated to have been advanced by them for the Sicilian This excited the most violent altercations. After the clergy submitted, the barons still held out, refusing to give the king any supplies: he was, in consequence, so much involved in debt, as to be reduced to the humiliating expedient of going personally to such of his subjects as he thought most attached to him, to beg assistance from them at their own houses. At length the barons appeared willing to give him some aid; and, upon his promising to grant them a plenary redress of grievances, a very liberal supply was obtained, for which he renewed their Charter with more than usual solemnity. Destitute of good faith, the king presently shewed his insensibility to the obligation of an oath. No sooner had he received the supplies of which he stood so much in need. than, forgetful of all his engagements, he violated the Charter which in an assembly of the prelates and barons he had sworn to keep; thus trampling on the rights of his people.

Plate XI. Fig. 3.

Henry meeting his Barons in Parliament, finds them clad in armour.

SIMON DE MOUNTFORT, earl of Leicester, a man of violent and ambitious temper, enraged at finding no dependence was to be placed on the king's promises, determined to attempt an innovation in the government. He formed a powerful confederacy: and when Henry summoned a parliament, in the expectation of receiving some supplies for his Sicilian project. he was not a little astonished, on entering the hall, to find the barons clad in complete armour. The king asked them, what was their intention, and whether they pretended to make him their prisoner? Roger Bigod, earl marshal, answered in the name of the rest, That he was not their prisoner; but as he had frequently made submission to the parliament, had acknowledged his past errors, and had still allowed himself to be carried into the same path, he must now yield to more strict regulations, and confer authority on those who were able and willing to redress the public grievances. Henry instantly assured them of his intentions to grant them all possible satisfaction; and for that purpose summoned another parliament at Oxford, to digest the new plan of government. assembly, twenty-four barons were appointed, with supreme authority, to reform the abuses of the State; and Leicester was

placed at their head. They ordered four knights to be chosen out of each county, who should examine into the state of their respective constituents, and attend at the ensuing parliament, to give information of their complaints. They ordained, that three sessions of parliament should be held every year; that a new high-sheriff should be elected annually; and that no wards nor castles should be entrusted to foreigners; no new forests made; nor the revenues of any counties let to farm.

These constitutions were so just, that some of them remain to this day: but now, the Parliament having obtained the supreme power, were unwilling to lay it down again; they protracted the time of their sitting, under various pretences; and not only abridged the power of the king, but that of the parliament also, by giving up to twelve persons the whole parliamentary power between each session.

Plate XI. Fig. 4.

Prince Edward defeated, and taken prisoner by the Earl of Leicester.

The usurpations of the Mad Parliament, as that devoted to Leicester was called, were first opposed by the knights of the shire, who represented, that though the king had performed all that was required of him, the barons had hitherto done nothing on their part that shewed an equal regard to the people; their own interest and power appearing to be the sole aim of their decrees. The knights proceeded to call upon Prince Edward, the king's eldest son, to interpose his authority, and save the sinking State. The prince was at that time twentytwo years of age; and by his active and resolute conduct, had inspired the nation with great hopes. He sent a message to the barons, requiring them to bring their undertaking to an end, or to expect the most vigorous resistance to their usurpations; but under various pretences, and particularly by deluding the people with a new code of laws of little practical benefit, they managed to continue their power for three years longer. At length the Pope absolved the king and his subjects from the oath which they had taken to obey the Twenty-four barons. Soon after this, a parliament was called, and the king re-established in his authority: but his pusillanimity prevented any judicious proceeding from being taken to restore

peace and tranquillity to his subjects. His ill-conducted opposition ended in a degrading treaty with the barons, by which they were reinstated in all their power, with a commission to nominate the officers of the royal household. They summoned a parliament at Oxford, in which it was enacted, that the authority of the Twenty-four barons should continue not only during the life of King Henry, but also during that of Prince Edward.

These scandalous conditions were utterly rejected by Prince Edward; and a civil war ensued. The prince was at first successful; but through his impetuosity occasioned the loss of a great battle at Lewes in Sussex, in which his father and uncle were taken prisoners; and he himself was obliged soon after to surrender to Leicester.

Plate XI. Fig. 5.

The British Constitution.

EXPLANATION.—An Equilateral Triangle, divided into three equal parts, represents the King, Lords, and Commons, under the symbols of a Crown, a Coronet, and a simple Gentleman's Hat.

In the year 1265, the Earl of Leicester, in order to secure to himself the power he had usurped, was induced to have recourse to an aid, till then utterly unknown in England, namely, the body of the people. He called a parliament, to which, besides introducing, with the barons of his own party, some ecclesiastics who were not properly tenants of the Crown, he ordered two knights to be returned from every shire, and also deputies from the boroughs, which hitherto had been considered as too inconsiderable to be allowed a share in the legislation. This was the first outline of an English House of Commons, an institution which has ever been esteemed as the bulwark of English liberty. Previous to this, the bulk of the people were considered as little better than slaves*. The institutions of Alfred, forming a system of jurisprudence adapted to the habits and genius of the English people, are the laws which our ancestors struggled so arduously to maintain, and are, in short, the basis that gave rise to that collection of maxims and customs now known by the

[•] See the Diagram representing the Feudal Constitution, Fig. 7.

name of the Common Law. William of Normandy subverted the Saxon institutions, and established the feudal system of government; he also ordered that all law proceedings should be carried on in the Norman, instead of the English language. Stephen introduced the Roman Civil and Canon law into this kingdom, and the doctrine of appeals to the Court of Rome. Liberty first began to dawn under Henry I. who, having ascended the throne to the exclusion of his elder brother, passed a charter abrogating much of the rigour of the feudal laws, with a view of ingratiating himself with his subjects. Under Henry II, the trial by jury was again revived, though its application was much restrained.

From John was extorted the famous Magna Charta. Edward I. gave a legal sanction to the assembling of the Commons, and invited the towns and boroughs of the different counties to send deputies to parliament: he also decreed that no tax should be laid, nor impost levied, without the joint consent of the Lords and Commons, a statute of equal importance with Magna Charta. Under Edward II. the Commons began to annex petitions to the bills by which they granted subsidies: this was the dawn of their legislative authority. In the reign of Edward III. they declared they would not in future acknowledge any law to which they had not expressly consented*. Soon after this, the Commons extorted a privilege, in which consists, at this time, one of the great balances of the Constitution, namely, that of impeaching and punishing the king's ministers for mal-administration. The great accession of

Edward III. abolished the custom of pleading in the Norman tongue.

weight which the popular branch of the Constitution received in the reign of Henry III. has been already noticed. Under Henry IV. the Commons refused to grant subsidies, before an answer had been given to their petitions. During the reign of Henry V. the nation was occupied with foreign wars. time of Henry VI. began the fatal contests between the houses of York and Lancaster; and from the accession of Henry VII. to the end of the reign of James I. the royal power had gained so great an ascendancy, that the government was nearly despotic. Under Charles I. the Commons became sensible of their strength; arbitrary imprisonment and the exercise of martial law were abolished; the High-Commission court and the Star-chamber were suppressed. In the reign of Charles II. according to Blackstone, we may date the complete restitution of English liberty, for the first time since its total abolition at the Conquest: because, not only were the slavish tenures, with their oppressive appendages, removed from encumbering landed estates, but additional security to the person of the subject from imprisonment was obtained by the Habeas-Corpus Act: and the true balance between liberty and prerogative was happily established by law. When James II. attempted to enslave the nation, he was dethroned, and the vacant crown transferred to William of Nassau and Mary. Previous to their coronation however, an oath was required of them to govern according to the Bill of Rights, which the Commons had drawn up in favour of the people.

The basis of the British Constitution is, that the legislative power belongs to parliament alone; that is to say, the power of enacting laws, and of abrogating, changing, or explaining them. The King, Lords, and Commons, form the constituent parts of government. The king is the fountain of honour; he has the power of conferring titles of nobility; of nominating to vacant bishoprics; of disposing of the several governments of the kingdom, and of all civil, military, and naval employments: he alone can declare war, make peace, receive and appoint ambassadors. The law is administered constantly in his name, and he has the power of pardoning criminals. No money can be lawfully coined but by his command; and he can refuse his assent to any bill, though it should have passed both Houses of Parliament. Either of the three branches can prevent a bill from passing into a law; but, when once enacted, nothing but the united power of the three can repeal it. Only, the king can convoke, dissolve, or prorogue, a parliament.

Plate XI. Fig. 6.

Prince Edward stabbed by an Assassin in the Woly Land.

THE Earl of Leicester not finding the new parliament, which he had summoned at Oxford, so compliant as he expected, was obliged to liberate Prince Edward, who had languished in prison ever since the fatal battle of Lewes; but this liberation was more specious than real, as he was surrounded only by the creatures of Leicester, who watched all his actions. 'An opportunity however soon presented itself for eluding their vigilance, of which Edward availed himself: and it was no sooner known that he had recovered his liberty, than the royalists joined him from all quarters, and soon raised a considerable army. By pursuing the prince to the borders of Wales, Leicester got into inextricable difficulties. Succours which were advancing under his son having been intercepted, he was defeated and slain in the battle of Evesham; which proved so decisive in favour of the royal party, that almost all the castles garrisoned by the barons hastened to make their submission, and opened their gates to the king.

In 1271, Prince Edward, having settled the affairs of the kingdom, undertook an expedition to the Holy Land, where he signalized himself by many acts of valour. The Infidels, dreading his power, hired an assassin to attempt his life; who

pretending to communicate some secrets of importance, gave him a letter to read; and at the same time aimed a blow at his body, which the prince warded off, and, leaping upon the assassin, wrested the dagger from him and killed him. Edward received a wound in the arm, which threatened serious consequences, as it had been inflicted with a poisoned weapon: happily, however, the skilfulness of his surgeon effected a cure; though some authors say he owed his life to the affection of his wife, who sucked the poison from the wound, at the imminent risk of her own safety.

During the absence of the Prince in Palestine, Henry III. overcome by the cares of government, and worn out by the infirmities of age, expired at St. Edmondsbury, on the 16th of November 1272, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, and the fifty-sixth of his reign.

Plate XI. Fig. 7.

The Feudal System.

EXPLANATION.—The Nobles are represented as united to the Crown by very slender ties; whilst the People are held in complete slavery, and as it were chained to the soil, by their imperious masters.

THE subject of this article is confessedly a digression, intended to illustrate the difference between the Feudal System, as it had prevailed from the Norman Conquest, and the British Constitution, as it had considerably advanced towards its present free character in the reign of Henry III.

The feudal form of government was rather a confederacy of independent warriors than a society controlled by civil subjection to a common law; and derived its principal force from numerous inferior and voluntary associations which individuals formed under a particular head or chieftain, and which it became the highest point of honour to maintain with inviolable fidelity. The glory of the chief consisted in the number, the bravery, and the zealous attachment of his retainers; of whom it was required that they should accompany their chief in all wars and dangers, that they should fight or perish at his side, and should esteem his renown and favour a sufficient recompence for all their toil. The king himself was only a great chieftain, chosen from among the rest on account of his superior valour or nobility, and deriving his power

from the voluntary association or attachment of the other chieftains.

When a number of chiefs, united in an expedition, had subdued large territories, they assigned to their leader, or suffered him to assume, the noblest division of land and revenue, for supporting his dignity as a prince; and distributed among themselves, with his concurrence, or received by his investiture, minor divisions of territory, under the title of fiefs, to be held of the paramount chieftain by military services. first order of nobles made a new partition of estates and rents among their retainers: but the express condition of all these grants was, that they might be resumed at pleasure, and that the possessors should always be in readiness to take the field in defence of the whole confederacy. These fiefs were, however, in process of time, made hereditary; the authority of the sovereign gradually decayed, as that of the nobles increased, who, confident of the attachment of their vassals, severally fortified their territories, and secured by law what they had originally acquired by usurpation.



Figure ed for Rundalls Symbolical History of England 1234 7397 1296 7393 7302 1307

Runnall Intent.

Gingell frulp.

Plate XII.

Edward the First.

EDWARD is generally considered as a model for a warlike and politic king, and is by some authors styled the English Justinian: he was possessed of industry, penetration, courage, vigilance, and enterprise: he was frugal with respect to unnecessary expenses, yet, on proper occasions, knew how to open the public treasures: he punished criminals with severity, but was gracious and affable to his servants and courtiers. Being of a majestic figure, and expert in all military exercises, he was no less qualified to captivate the populace by his exterior accomplishments, than to gain the approbation of men of sense by his more solid virtues. the chief advantage which the people of England reaped, and still continue to reap, from the reign of this great prince, was the amendment, extension, and establishment of the laws; the authority of which Edward maintained with great vigour, and transmitted them to posterity, with a Constitution much improved. He settled the jurisdictions of the several courts; first established the office of Justice of the Peace; repressed robberies and disorders; encouraged trade; and, in short, introduced a new order of things, by the vigour and wisdom of his administration.

Plate XII. Fig. 1.

Conquest of Wales.

Explanation.—Edward, trampling upon the Welch Banner, holds in one hand a Crown of Laurel, the emblem of Conquest; and in the other, his Sword.

In 1276, Edward undertook an expedition against Llewellyn, prince of Wales, who had refused to do homage for his crown. He therefore invaded that country with an army greatly superior to any force the Welch could bring to oppose Llewellyn had no resource, but in the inaccessible fortresses of his mountains, whither he retreated with his army, and was closely followed by Edward; who, unwilling to put to trial the valour of a proud and independent nation, trusted to the slow but sure effects of famine; and Llewellyn had the mortification of being obliged to submit, without striking a single blow in defence of his country. It was not long, however, before the Welch revolted, in consequence of the insolence and oppression of their conquerors. was not displeased at having an opportunity of making his conquest final and absolute: he therefore quickly levied a numerous body of forces, and once more entered the Principality. Llewellyn at first gained some slight advantages; but being surprised by Mortimer, he was defeated and slain, and 2000 of his followers were put to the sword. All the Welch nobility submitted, and the English laws were introduced. The Queen of England happening some time after to lay-in at Caernarvon of a son, the king created him Prince of Wales; which title has ever since been borne by the eldest son of the kings of England.

Plate XII. Fig. 2.

Massacre of the Welch Bards.

Explanation.—An Assassin trampling upon an unstrung Harp, near which is a broken Leck, indicates the Massacre of the Bards.

DAVID, who succeeded to his brother's rights, determined to make one effort more to wrest his country from the hands of the conqueror: but, unable to collect an army sufficient to face the English, he was driven from one retreat to another: and, to conceal himself, had recourse to various disguises, till at last he was betrayed into the hands of the enemy. Edward sent him in chains to Shrewsbury, and brought him to a formal trial before all the peers of England, who ordered this sovereign prince to be hanged, drawn, and quartered as a traitor, for having defended by force of arms the liberties of his native country and his own hereditary authority. Edward, sensible that nothing kept alive the ideas of military valour and of ancient glory amongst the Welch so much as the traditional poetry of their bards, in which the great and noble actions of their ancestors were celebrated, with a barbarous and cruel policy, ordered all the bards to be put to death; which inhuman command was immediately executed, and has left a lasting stain on his memory.

Plate XII. Fig. 3.

Edward chosen Arbiter between Baliol and Bruce.

EXPLANATION.—Baliol and Bruce, Pretingers to the Scottish Crown, soliciting the arbitration of Edward, who has seized it for himself.

MARGARET of Norway, the presumptive heiress of the Scottish crown, dying whilst an infant, the vacant throne was claimed by the descendants of the daughters of David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother to King William. John Baliol was grandson to Margaret, David's eldest daughter; and Bruce was the immediate son of the second daughter. John Hastings, son of the third daughter, was contented to set up pretensions to a third part of the kingdom. With respect to the rights of Baliol and Bruce, the nation was divided: but in order to avert the horrors of civil war, the candidates referred their cause to the decision of Edward king of England. Taking advantage of this, Edward revived an obscure claim to a feudal superiority over the Scotch, and required their acknowledgment of his own right. The people of Scotland were astonished to find in the English monarch a new competitor for their kingdom, which was indeed claimed by an increasing number of rivals, till they at length amounted to fourteen. Florence, earl of Holland, founded his title on being the great-grandson of Ada, eldest sister of the

deceased king William. Robert de Pynkeny deduced a similar right, from being a descendant of William's second sister. John Cummin, carl of Badenoch, relied on his pedigree from Donald Bane, who two centuries back had usurped the Scottish Six other candidates started on the absurd grounds of a descent from natural children of former sovereigns. Last of all, the King of Norway, by an embassy, demanded the crown, as father and next heir to the late queen. majority of the application it is natural to conjecture, were encouraged by Edward to present themselves, to make the cause appear more intricate, and enable him to bestow the crown upon the most obsequious candidate. Robert Bruce was the first who acknowledged Edward's superiority over Scotland: his example was soon followed by the others, though with evident reluctance; and, shortly afterward, all the prelates and barons took the oath of fealty.

Plate XII. Fig. 4.

Edward disposing of the Scottish Crown.

EXPLANATION.—Edward placing the Crown of Scotland on the head of John Baliol.

EDWARD, in order to give greater authority to his intended decision of the claims made to the Scottish throne, proposed this question to all the celebrated lawyers in Europe: "In the succession of kingdoms, fiefs, and inheritances, is the claim of a person descended from the elder sister, but farther removed by one degree, preferable to that of another descended from the younger sister, but one degree nearer the common stock?" The question was uniformly answered in the affirmative. He therefore pronounced sentence in favour of Baliol, who was accordingly crowned: but the new king soon found that he was invested with only the shadow of royalty. Edward, upon the most frivolous pretences, obliged him to come to London, and appear at the bar of his parliament as It is evident that he sought to enrage a private person. Baliol, and to provoke him to rebel, that he might at once seize upon his dominions as a punishment for his treason.

Plate XII. Fig. 5.

Submission of Valiol to Edward.

EXPLANATION.—Baliol lays his Crown and the Scottish Standard at the feet of Edward, behind whom is the Stone which was considered as the Palladium of Scotland.

مدوق قدره م

Baliol, disgusted with the arbitrary conduct of Edward, entered into an alliance with Philip of France; and having refused, when cited, to appear at an English parliament held at Newcastle, Edward marched into Scotland with an army of 30,000 foot and 4000 horse, determined to chastise his rebellious vassal. The town of Berwick was taken by assault, Sir William Douglas the governor made prisoner, and 7000 of the garrison put to the sword. Dunbar next fell into Edward's hands; the castle of Roxborough was yielded up by James, steward of Scotland; and even Edinburgh and Stirling, after a slight resistance, opened their gates to him. The feeble and timid Baliol, alarmed by these successes, hastened to make his submission to Edward; expressed the deepest concern for his disloyalty to his liege lord, and made a solemn and irrevocable resignation of his crown into the hands of the English monarch. Edward also got possession of what was considered as the Palladium of the Scottish

monarchy; a stone, on which were engraved two lines, in Latin, to the following effect:

- " Or Fates deceive, and Heaven decrees in vain,
- " Or where they find this stone, the Scots shall reign."

It was preserved with great care at Scone, and held in the highest veneration by the people, their kings being always seated on it at their inauguration. This stone is now inclosed in the seat of Edward the Confessor's chair, and is used at the coronation of our kings.

Plate XII. Fig. 6.

Wallace raising the Scottish Standard.

EXPLANATION.—Wallace raising the Standard of Scotland, is represented with a Shield, in commemoration of his noble defence of his native Country.

THE governors whom Edward appointed over Scotland, Ormesby the justiciary, and Cressingham the treasurer, treated the Scots with so much indignity and injustice, that that nation were exasperated to the highest degree against the English government. William Wallace, a gentleman of small fortune, but descended from an ancient and noble family in the west of Scotland, determined to attempt the deliverance of his native country from the dominion of foreigners: he had been provoked by the insolence of an English officer to put him to death; and, finding himself exposed on that account to the severity of the government, he fled into the woods, and offered himself as leader to all the malcontents in the kingdom. Being endowed with gigantic strength of body, heroic courage, vigour of mind, patriotism, wisdom, magnanimity, and exemplary patience, he soon acquired among his ' followers that authority to which he was so justly entitled by his virtues. In May 1297, he began to infest the English Many detached parties of Edward's force were surprised and routed; and when the English happened to repel his attack, they were unable to follow him, as he always

secured a retreat in the morasses and mountains of the country. Having, by many successful enterprises, brought the valour of his men to correspond with his own, he resolved to strike a decisive blow against the English viceregency at Scone. Ormesby, with the force under him, apprised of Wallace's intention, hastily fled: the courage of the Scots revived, and they prepared to shake off their fetters, at once, by a united But earl Warrenne, Edward's viceroy, collecting an army of 40,000 men in the north of England, attacked them before their forces were concentrated, and defeated them with considerable slaughter at Irvine. He then advanced towards Stirling, and found Wallace encamped near Cambuskenneth: he ordered his army to attack the Scottish camp; but partly owing to the judicious ground which Wallace had taken up. and partly owing to the English being inconsiderately led over a narrow bridge to the attack, the Scots gained a complete victory over the English. The castles of Roxborough and Berwick soon after fell into the hands of Wallace: he then penetrated as far as Durham; and returned back laden with spoil. On account of these brilliant successes, being universally revered as the deliverer of his country, he was made Regent of the kingdom, under the captive Baliol.

Plate XII. Fig. 7.

The weath of Wallace.

King Edward was in France when he received intelligence of the successes of Wallace, and the discomfiture of his troops. Having concluded a truce with the French, he returned to England, determined to recover Scotland, the previous conquest of which he had considered as the chief glory and advantage of his reign. With this view, he marched with an army of 100,000 combatants to the northern frontier. The elevation of Wallace to the high dignity of Regent, and, above all, his reputation and glory, had excited the envy and jealousy of the nobles; in consequence of which he resigned his authority, being anxious only for the public good. The chief power then devolved on the Steward of Scotland, and Cummin of Badenoch, men of high birth, under whom the chieftains were more willing to fight.

These two commanders collected all their forces, and determined to await the attack of the English at Falkirk. Wallace commanded a third body of men, who, having been accustomed to victory under his standard, refused to follow any other leader into the field. The Scottish army placed their pikemen along the front, which they endeavoured to secure by palisadoes, tied together with ropes; as they justly feared the great superiority of the English cavalry. On the 22d of July 1298,

the invaders arrived before the Scottish position. Edward divided his army into three bodies; and, well pleased with the prospect of finishing the war by one decisive stroke, commenced the attack. As the English archers at this time began to surpass those of all other nations, they drove the Scottish bowmen off the field; then pouring in their arrows among the pikemen, who were confined within their entrenchments, they threw them into confusion: this greatly facilitated the success of the English pikemen and cavalry, and the Scots were defeated with prodigious slaughter. Some authors say that there fell on that memorable day 50 or 60,000 men: this account is probably exaggerated, yet it is certain that the Scots never sustained a greater loss, and the subjugation of their country appeared almost inevitable.

After the battle, Wallace retreated behind the Carron, whence he took every opportunity of annoying the enemy, determined to maintain his independence to the last. Edward was employed two years in completing the conquest of Scotland; but not deeming it perfectly secure whilst Wallace was alive, he employed every art to discover the place of his retreat, and to secure his person. At last, this intrepid warrior was betrayed by his pretended friend, Sir John Monteith, into the hands of the king; who ordered him to be carried in chains to London, to be tried as a rebel and traitor, although he had never made submission nor sworn allegiance to the English monarchy. The Scottish hero was condemned to be hanged, drawn, and quartered—for having, with undaunted courage and perseverance, defended the liberties of his country against a public and oppressive enemy.

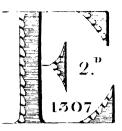
Plate XII. Fig. 8.

Robert Bruce and his Associates destroy= ing the British Standard.

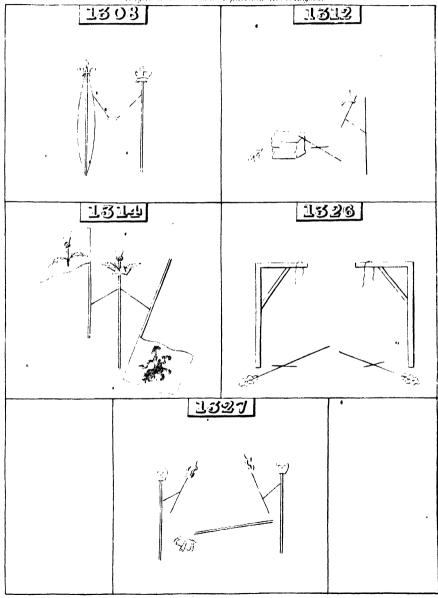
ROBERT BRUCE, grandson of that Robert who had been one of the competitors for the Scottish throne—animated by the noble and just sentiments of Wallace, with whom, according to the Scottish historians, he had an interview after the battle of Falkirk—resolved, after the death of that hero, to make a bold attempt to rescue his country from slavery. He first opened his mind to John Cummin, a powerful nobleman, whom he supposed to be his friend, but who betrayed his plans to Edward. Bruce was however warned of his danger; and fled to Dumfries in Annandale, the chief seat of his family interest, where he happily found a great number of the Scottish nobility assembled, and, among the rest, John Cummin.

The noblemen were not a little astonished at seeing Bruce among them. He discovered to them the object of his journey; he declared, that he was come to live or die with them in defence of his country; and exhorted them to redeem the Scottish name from all the indignities which it had so long suffered from the tyranny of their imperious masters. The spirit of his discourse, the boldness of his sentiments, and the novelty of the declaration, assisted by his youth and noble deportment, made a deep

impression on the minds of his auditors; and all, except Cummin, declared their unanimous resolution to retrieve the honour of the Scottish name, or perish in the cause. The presence of Bruce once more roused the martial genius of the Scots; they flew to arms, and expelled the English from the kingdom. But Edward, not discouraged by this unexpected reverse, sent Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, with a considerable force into Scotland. The small army under Bruce was encamped at Methven near Perth. English general, having fixed his head-quarters at Perth, sent a challenge to Bruce; in consequence of which a day was fixed, by mutual agreement, for a battle between the two armies: but on the day before that stipulated, the English forces surprised their adversaries by an attack, which threw the Scottish army into such disorder as ended in a total defeat. Bruce fought with most heroic courage; but was obliged to take shelter, with a few followers, in the Western Isles. Edward meanwhile was advancing with a great army, to enter Scotland, with the design of making the insurgents feel the effects of his vengeance. At Carlisle, however, he was attacked with a dysentery; and died on the 7th of July, 1307, within sight of the Scottish border, enjoining his son, with his last breath, to prosecute the war, and never to desist until he had finally reduced the kingdom of Scotland.



Engineed for Proposition Symbolical His of England



Rumanti turent

Plate XIII.

Edward the Second.

EDWARD II. the son and successor of Edward I. was in the twenty-third year of his age when he ascended the throne. Nature had given him an agreeable figure. He had a mild and gentle disposition, without vigour of understanding to give to good intentions stability and effect; hence he was very unfit for governing a fierce and turbulent people, who required to be restrained within the bounds of duty by a strong and The indolence and little penetration of powerful hand. Edward induced him to make choice of ministers and favourites who were not always the best qualified for the important trust committed to them. The seditious nobles, under pretence of attacking his ministers, insulted him, and invaded his authority; whilst the misjudging populace, mistaking the cause of their grievances; threw all the blame of the disorders which distinguished this reign upon the unhappy monarch.

Plate XIII. Fig. 1.

Marriage of Edward with Jsabella of France.

Soon after the accession of Edward to the throne, he was obliged to go over to France, in order to do homage for the duchy of Guienne; and to espouse the Princess Isabella, daughter of Philip king of France, to whom he had long been affianced, though the completion of the marriage had hitherto been delayed by unexpected accidents. This princess was of an imperious and intriguing spirit; and finding that her husband's capacity required him to be governed, she thought herself, in every respect, best entitled to perform the office. On that account, she contracted an implacable hatred against Gaveston, the king's favourite, of whose ascendancy over her husband she was extremely jealous.

Plate XIII. Fig. 2. Death of Gaveston.

A Gascon knight of some distinction, who had honourably served the late King Edward I. obtained, as a reward, an establishment for his son in the family of the Prince of 'Wales. The young man, Piers Gaveston, was equally noted for the beauty and elegance of his figure, and for his skill in all warlike and graceful exercises, as well as for the brilliancy of his wit; but he was vainglorious, profuse, and rapacious. At all tournaments he took delight in foiling the English nobility by his superior address; and in conversation he always made them the objects of his wit and ridicule. Edward loved him with the most enthusiastic fondness; and during the time that he went over to France, to espouse the Princess Isabella, he left him guardian of the realm, with more ample powers than had usually been conferred on such occasions. injudicious partiality excited the opposition of the barons; and soon after the queen had arrived, his influence over the king excited her displeasure also: the barons therefore formed a conspiracy against him, at the head of which were the queen and the Earl of Lancaster, cousin-german to the king, and the most powerful nobleman in England. In consequence of this, Edward was obliged to banish his favourite: but he was soon after recalled, and taken into greater favour than before.

Gaveston, forgetful of his past misfortunes, resumed the same ostentatious and insolent behaviour which had formerly been so disastrous to him, and became more than ever an object of detestation among the nobility. He was once more banished, and recalled: but the barons renewing their conspiracy, became irresistible, being joined by Earl Warrenne, who had hitherto always supported the royal party. The Earl of Lancaster raised an army, and pursued the king and his minion. Edward left Gaveston at Scarborough, as in a place of safety, whilst he endeavoured to collect an army in his defence.

In the mean time, the castle of Scarborough was besieged by the confederate nobles. Gaveston surrendered; and shortly after, without any regard either to the laws, or to the military capitulation, the head of this obnoxious favourite was struck off by the hands of the executioner.

Plate XIII. Fig. 3.

Battle of Bannockburn.

Explanation.—Robert Bruce exalting the Scottish Standard, and depressing that of the English.

Edward, instead of pursuing the vigorous measures of his father, and persevering in the war with Scotland, marched but a little way into the country; for, being entirely averse from business, he penetrated only to Cumnock on the frontier of Airshire, and then returned to England, committing the guardianship of Scotland to Piers de Gaveston, earl of Pembroke: a fortnight afterwards, this appointment was superseded, and the important office conferred upon John de Bretagne, earl of Richmond. As soon as the English main army had departed, Robert Bruce issued from his fastnesses in the mountains, and invaded Galloway. After having wasted that county, he was compelled by the Guardian to retreat. He then overran the north parts of Scotland; and directing his attacks on those Scottish chiefs who were in the English interest, drove them from their hills, and made himself master of the Highlands. He even made inroads upon the English territory; and taught his followers to despise the military genius of a people whom they had long regarded with terror. Edward, at last roused from his lethargy by these insults, assembled a large army, determined by one decisive action to finish the conquest of Scotland. He not only

called out the military strength of England and Wales, but drew a force from Ireland levied from the tribes subject to his government; invited to his assistance Eth O'Connor, chief of Connaught, and twenty-six other Irish chiefs, as auxiliaries; summoned over the most warlike of his vassals from Gascony; and enlisted a large body of foreign mercenaries: with this numerous army, consisting, according to some authors, of 100,000 men, he advanced into Scotland. The army of Bruce did not exceed 30,000 combatants, but they were all men who had distinguished themselves by many acts of valour, and were rendered desperate by their situation.

The castle of Stirling, which was almost the only place remaining in the hands of the English, had long been besieged by Bruce; and the governor, Sir Philip de Mowbray, had promised to surrender it if he were not relieved by a certain day. Sensible therefore that this was the spot on which he must expect the English, Bruce took a position at Bannockburn, which had a hill on the right, and a morass on the left, where he patiently awaited the coming up of the enemy. Fearful of their superior cavalry, he had ordered deep pits to be dug along the banks of a rivulet in front of his army, into which were fixed sharp stakes, that were carefully covered over with turf.

The English arrived in the evening, and a furious contest ensued between an English party of 800 horse, which attempted to relieve the castle of Stirling, and a body of spearmen. The English party retired in disorder.

When King Edward's vanguard appeared, Robert Bruce was in front of the Scottish line. Henry de Bohun, an English knight, rode forward to encounter him. Robert Bruce slew

his antagonist with one blow of his battle-axe, in sight of the two armies. The English vanguard fled with precipitation.

The next morning both armies prepared for battle: the Scots, animated by the valour of their king, were anxious to signalize themselves, and the English were impatient to revenge the death of Bohun. The left wing of Edward's cavalry was commanded by the Duke of Gloucester, who, impelled by the ardour of youth, rushed forward to the attack, and fell among the covered pits prepared by Bruce; the cavalry were disordered, and Gloucester slain. Sir James Douglas, who commanded the centre of the Scots, left the English no time to rally; but pursued them vigorously, and drove them off the field with considerable loss. Meanwhile, the King of Scotland, perceiving that his troops were grievously annoyed by the English archers, ordered Sir Robert Keith, the mareschal, with a few horsemen, to attack the archers in flank. The archers could make little resistance in a close encounter; and their flight spread terror through the whole army. The main body of infantry, who were greatly alarmed at this disastrous beginning, were quite dismayed on observing an army on the heights which seemed to be marching to surround them. This was a number of waggoners and sumpter boys, whom Robert had collected, and supplied with military standards. The stratagem succeeded; the English, panic-struck, threw down their arms and fled': they were pursued with great slaughter as far as Berwick. The Scots made a considerable booty, and took many prisoners, among whom were several of the nobility, and four hundred Edward himself fled to Dunbar, and narrowly escaped being taken. From Dunbar he passed by sea to Berwick.

Plate XIII. Fig. 4.

Death of the two Spensers.

THE factious nobility no sooner saw the king return with disgrace from his Scottish expedition, than they insulted his fallen fortunes, and renewed their cabals. Lancaster, though placed at the head of the council, was suspected of holding a secret correspondence with the enemy: for being entrusted with the command of the English armies, he contrived that every enterprise should fail. Edward sought relief against public faction, in the indulgence of private attachment. After the death of Gaveston, he chose a new favourite, named Hugh le Despenser, or Spenser. This young man was of a noble English family, and possessed of every exterior accomplishment, but was utterly destitute of prudence and moderation. father was a nobleman of distinguished merit, venerable from his years, and respected through all his past life, for wisdom, valour, and integrity. The king, who set no limits to his bounty toward his favourites, had imprudently dispossessed some lords of their estates, and bestowed them on Spenser: this was sufficient to kindle a civil war; the Earls of Lancaster and Hereford flew to arms, and, after pillaging and destroying the lands of the younger Spenser, they marched to London, and procured by menaces and violence an act of attainder and perpetual banishment against both the father and the son, who

were at that time absent, employed in different commissions by the king. At last, Edward took the field at the head of 30,000 men, and pressed the Earl of Lancaster so closely that he had not time to collect his forces together; but flying from one place to another, he was at last seized in his way to Scotland, and was immediately condemned by a court-martial, and executed at Pomfret with circumstances of the greatest indignity. Spenser now triumphed for a time; but he was soon opposed by a more formidable enemy. Queen Isabella had retired to France, and her court became an asylum for all the malcontents in England. Having artfully gotten into her hands the young prince, the heir of the monarchy, she resolved on the utter ruin of the king as well as his favourite; and when Edward required her to return, she publickly replied, that she never would return till Spenser was banished the royal presence. By this declaration she acquired great popularity. As soon as she thought matters were ripe for her purpose, she set sail from Dort with 3000 men; and on the 24th Sept. 1326, landed in Suffolk without opposition. no sooner appeared, than there occurred a general revolt in her favour: the garrison of Bristol, which was commanded by the elder Spenser, mutinied, and delivered him up to his enemies, by whom he was immediately hanged: his head was sent to Winchester, and his body cut in pieces and thrown to the dogs. The younger Spenser was taken in an obscure convent in Wales, and, without any form of trial, hanged on a gibbet fifty feet high: his head was sent to London, where it was received by the citizens with brutal triumph, and fixed on the bridge.

Plate XIII. Fig. 5.

Murder of Edward the Second.

THE unfortunate king, finding the spirit of disloyalty had infected the whole nation, sought refuge in Wales; but he was quickly discovered, and delivered up to his adversaries. The people heaped upon him reproaches. By the party into whose power he fell, he was conducted to the capital, and confined in the Tower; receiving from their agents the grossest insults. A charge was soon exhibited against him, accusing him of indolence; incapacity for government, the love of pleasure, and of being swayed by evil counsellors: his deposition was quickly voted by parliament, and a pension assigned for his support. His son, a youth of fourteen, was nominated to succeed him; and the Queen appointed Regent. The deposed monarch was first consigned to the custody of the Earl of Leicester: but this nobleman was thought to shew him too much respect; he was therefore taken out of his hands, and given over to the lords Berkeley, Gournay, and Mautravers. The former still treated him with some humanity: but when it came to the turn of the two latter, every species of indignity was acted against him that malice and cruelty could suggest, as if they designed to accelerate his death by the bitterness of his sufferings. But as long as he survived, his persecutors were afraid of a revolution in his avour; and Mortimer gave



Engraved for Rindall's Symbolical History of England.

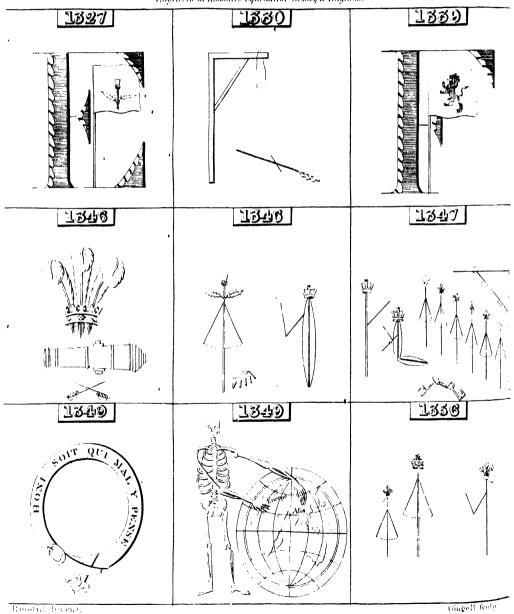


Plate XIV. Fig. 1.

England invaded by the Scots.

ROBERT BRUCE, the valiant king of Scotland, though declining in years, still retained that martial spirit which had raised his nation from the lowest ebb of fortune. He considered the minority of Edward a favourable opportunity for invading England: and accordingly collected an army of 25,000 men on the frontier, the command of which he gave to the Earl of Murray and Lord Douglas. The English regency in vain endeavoured to make peace. The young king, burning with a passion for military fame, was anxious for an opportunity of displaying his valour: at the head of a numerous body of forces, he marched in quest of the enemy, who had already broken in upon the frontier and laid every thing waste around them. Edward's chief difficulty was to overtake an enemy so rapid in their marches, and so little encumbered in their motions. The flame and smoke of burning villages sufficiently pointed out the line of their progress; but when the king had discovered their encampment, and moved up to it, they successively abandoned the ground, and, by a secret march, went off to a new position, sometimes not easily traced. After the army had been long harassed in this fruitless chase, certain intelligence was brought, that the Scots had fixed their camp on the southern banks of the Were. Impatient for revenge and glory, Edward here sent them a defiance, and

challenged them to meet him on an equal field: but Murray replied, "That he never took the counsel of an enemy in any of his operations." The king therefore kept his station opposite the Scots, in the hope that necessity would oblige them to change their quarters. Whilst he lay in this position, an incident happened, which had nearly proved fatal to the English. Douglas, having gotten the watch word, secretly entered the English camp in the night time, and, supported by a body of 200 determined soldiers, penetrated to the royal tent, in the hopes of killing or carrying off the king: but his attendants awaking at that critical moment, a stout resistance was made, and the king, after a brave defence, escaped in the Douglas, having lost most of his men, retreated; and, soon after, the Scottish army removed, without noise, in the dead of the night, and arrived without any further loss in their own country. King Edward, who had expected a decisive battle, on finding the enemy had fled, burst into tears, so acutely did he feel the disappointment he had met with in his first enterprise; but the symptoms of bravery and spirit which he had discovered highly delighted his people, who considered them as prognostics of an illustrious reign.

Plate XIV. Fig. 2.

Execution of Mortimer, Earl of March.

ROGER MORTIMER, a potent baron in the Welch marches, had during the reign of Edward II. been condemned for high treason; and though his life had been spared, he was detained in the Tower, whence he made his escape into France. Being extremely violent in his animosity against the Spensers, he was easily admitted to pay his court to Queen Isabella, consort of Edward II. who had retired to France in disgust. graces of his person, and address, soon procured him an ascendancy over her; and she scrupled not to sacrifice to him all the sentiments of honour and fidelity due to her husband. When she brought the expedition from Dort to the coast of Suffolk, he returned with her to this country. After the overthrow of the Spensers, this unworthy favourite of Isabella was not satisfied to dethrone Edward II. but caused him to be murdered, as already related. On that monarch's deposition, he contrived to assume the whole sovereign authority; Edward, the late king's son, a youth of fourteen, was chosen his successor; and Isabella was appointed Regent during the Prince's minority, with a privy council of twelve persons. Mortimer affected to exclude himself from this Council, but directed their proceedings by a secret influence. The greater part of the royal revenues were by the Parliament and Council

settled on the Queen Regent. Under this form of government the young king was so surrounded by creatures of the favourite, that no access could be procured to the royal presence./ Suspicious of the princes of the blood, Mortimer determined to intimidate them; and having by his emissaries induced the Earl of Kent to believe that his brother King Edward was alive, that prince entered into a design of restoring him; upon which he was seized by Mortimer, accused before the Parliament, condemned, and executed. Many prelates and nobles were also prosecuted upon the same charge; and the favourite was enriched by the forfeiture of their estates. At length young Edward, indignant at the restraint imposed upon himself, and disgusted with the arrogance of Mortimer, formed the design of teninating a tyranny odious to the whole nation: he engaged Lords Mountacute, Clifford, and other barons, to enter into his views. The guilty Isabella and her paramour had for some time made the Castle of Nottingham their residence; and for greater security, the gates were locked every night, and the keys carried to the Queen. The royal party rendered this caution unavailing, by gaining over Sir William Eland, the governor of the fortress, who, on a night agreed on, opened a subterraneous passage, known only to one or two persons: by this the noblemen in the king's interest entered, and suddenly seized Mortimer, who was in an apartment adjoining the Qucen's. A parliament was immediately summoned, by which he was condemned without trial, and hanged on a gibbet at the Elms near London. The Queen was imprisoned in the Castle of Risings, where she lived for twentyfive years, abandoned to contempt and perpetual regret, though her son continued to pay her an annual visit of respect and duty.

Plate XIV. Fig. 3.

Invasion of France.

Upon the death of Mortimer, Edward, who was then eighteen years of age, assumed the reins of government. His first enterprise was to raise Edward Baliol to the Scottish throne; but in this attempt he did not entirely succeed. In the year 1328, he had married Philippa of Hainault; who, two years afterwards, was delivered of a son, commonly known by the name of the Black Prince.

Edward, in his youth, had entertained an idea that he had a right to the crown of France; being the grandson of Louis Hutin, on the female side. By the Salique law, which regulated the succession of inheritances in France, females were considered as incapable of succeeding to the crown of that monarchy: and for the space of nine hundred years, no females, nor any who founded their title on a female descent, had ever mounted that throne. Charles the Fair, at his death, left one daughter; but as the queen was pregnant, the next male heir, Philip of Valois, was appointed Regent, with a declared right of succession, if the issue should prove female. The queen was delivered of a daughter; the regency ended; and Philip of Valois was unanimously placed on the throne of France.

Edward, in 1337, did homage to Philip for Guienne; and

in all probability he would have renounced his pretensions entirely, had not a quarrel intervened between the French king and Robert of Artois, a prince of the blood, who took refuge in the English court, and was received with great kindness by Edward. Robert, to revenge himself on Philip, roused the ambition of Edward, and urged him to prosecute his claim to the crown of France; preparations were soon set on foot for this important enterprise: the Count of Hainault, the Duke of Brabant, the Archbishop of Cologne, the Duke of Gueldres, the Marquis of Juliers, the Count of Namur, and the Lords of Fauquemont and Baquen, embraced the cause of Edward. James D'Arteville, a brewer of Ghent, who brought over the Flemings to the interest of the English king, gave him the greatest assistance, and prevailed with him to quarter the arms of France with his own. In 1339, Edward began his operations, and encamped in the plains of Vironfosse with an army of 50,000 men. Philip approached him with an army nearly double that number. They faced each other for a few days; mutual defiances were sent: and at last Edward retired into Flanders, and disbanded his army, without having obtained any advantage.

Plate XIV. Fig. 4.

Battle of Crecy.

EXPLANATION.—The Cross Swords denote the Battle; the Plume of Feathers is a trophy won by Edward the Black Prince; and the Cannon intimates that Artillery was first used by the English in this Engagement.

Some years passed away before Edward again invaded France, during which time he was employed in quelling domestic disturbances, and in regulating the internal policy of the kingdom, which had been greatly deranged by the extensive preparations made during the first campaign. The affairs of Brittany, too, had also engaged much of his attention; and though, as King of England, he was restrained by a truce with Philip, yet as an ally of a competitor for Brittany, he had made some efforts to gain ground in the south of France. These were unsuccessful: but upon the expiration of the truce, he suddenly altered his plans, and landed at La Hogue in Normandy. bestowed the honour of knighthood on his son the Prince of Wales, and several of the young nobility; created the Earl of Arundel High-constable of the army, and the Earls of Warwick and Hainault mareschals. The army consisted of 4000 men at arms, 10,000 archers, 10,000 Welch infantry, and 6000 Irish. This invasion was totally unexpected by Philip, and threw him into great perplexity: however, he issued orders for levying forces in all quarters; and sent a body of troops to

the defence of Caen, which was, notwithstanding, taken by the English and pillaged. Rouen shared the same fate; and the victorious army proceeded along the banks of the Scine, burn-' ing the villages even within sight of Paris. Philip, at the head of a vast army, was impatient to take revenge on the English for the ravages they had hitherto committed with impunity. The two armies met near the village of Crecy. Edward had chosen his ground with great advantage, and disposed his army in excellent order: it was drawn up in three lines: the first was led on by the Prince of Wales; the Earls of Arundel and Northampton were at the head of the second line; and the third was commanded by the king in person. He rode from rank to rank, animating his men, and bidding them remember the honour of their country, and to follow the example of himself and the Prince of Wales, not doubting but their united courage would ensure them the victory over their enemies. Philip had also drawn up his army in three lines: the first was commanded by Anthony Doria and Charles Grimaldi; the second by the duke of Alençon, brother to the king; and the king himself was at the head of the third. Besides the French king, there were no fewer than three crowned heads engaged on the side of the enemy; the blind King of Bohemia, his son the King of the Romans, and the King of Majorca. The French army amounted to more than 120,000 men, above three times the number of the English. The battle began at three in the afternoon, by the bowmen. The Genoese archers in the service of France were quickly thrown into disorder, and fell back upon the heavy-armed horse of the Count of Alençon. It was in this engagement that artillery was first

used by the English: some pieces which Edward had placed in front of his lines fired amidst the hostile crowd, in which nothing was to be seen but confusion, terror, and dismay. The young Prince of Wales, to take advantage of their situation, led on his men to the charge: the French horse, rallying, attempted to surround him: the action became hot and dangerous, and was for some time obstinately contested. The Earl of Warwick, apprehensive of the result from the superior numbers of the French, sent a messenger to the king for succour: his first question was, Is the Prince slain or wounded? and being answered in the negative, "Tell my son," said he, "I reserve the honour of the day for him; I am confident he will show himself worthy of the honour of knighthood, and be able, without my assistance, to repel the enemy." This message, being reported to the Prince and his attendants, inspired them with fresh courage: they renewed the attack; the Duke of Alençon was slain, and the entire line of cavalry which he had commanded thrown into confusion. The rout now became general: the French king in vain attempted to stop the f tives; he was compelled to quit the field; and the pursuit was continued till night put an end to the carnage.

On the day of battle, and on the ensuing, there fell, by a moderate computation, 1200 French knights, 1400 gentlemen, 4000 men at arms, besides about 30,000 of inferior rank. The Kings, also, of Bohemia and Majorca were slain: the crest of the former was three ostrich feathers, with the motto "Ich Dien" (I serve), which the Prince of Wales and his successors adopted in memorial of this great victory. On the side of the English, there fell only one esquire, three knights, and very few of inferior rank.

Plate XIV. Fig. 5.

David king of Scotland taken prisoner by Queen Philippa.

Soon after the battle of Crecy, Edward laid siege to Calais, which was obstinately defended for twelve months. In the meantime, David Bruce, king of Scotland, was strongly urged by his ally, Philip, of France, also to begin hostilities, and to invade the southern counties of England. The project being extremely agreeable to the Scottish nobles, David was soon at the head of 50,000 men: he invaded Northumberland, and carried his ravages as far as Durham. But Queen Philippa, assembling a body of little more than 12,000 men, whom she entrusted to the command of Lord Piercy, met the enemy at Neville's Cross; and riding through the ranks of her army, she exhorted every man to do his duty, and to repel the barbarous invaders; nor was it till they were on the point of engaging, that she was prevailed on to quit the field. In this engagement the Scots were completely discomfited, and chased off the ground. Fifteen thousand of their men were slain; and David himself, with many of his nobility, was taken prisoner. having secured her royal captive in the Tower, crossed the sea at Dover; and was received by the English, in their camp before Calais, with all the triumphs due to her rank, her merit, and her eminent success.

Plate XIV. Fig. 6.

The Zurrender of Calais.

CALAIS, a sea-port town in the north of France, was so advantageously situated, that the possession of it was an object of great importance to Edward, as it would at all times afford him an easy entrance into that country. It was at this time commanded by John de Vienne, a valiant knight of Burgundy. and was well supplied with every thing necessary for defence. Edward, knowing this, did not attempt to take it by storm, but determined to reduce it by famine. Philip, after an ineffectual attempt to relieve it, retired, and left the brave inhabitants to their fate. The siege having lasted nearly twelve months, the garrison were reduced to the last extremity by famine and fatigue; and the governor, feeling the necessity of surrendering, desired a parley. Sir Walter Manny was sent by Edward, whom the governor thus addressed. knight! I have been intrusted by my sovereign with the command of this town: it is almost a year since you besieged me; and I, as well as those under me, have endeavoured to do my duty: but you are acquainted with our present condition; we have no hopes of relief; we are perishing with hunger. I am willing to surrender; and desire, as the sole condition, to ensure the lives and liberties of those brave men who have so

long shared with me every danger and fatigue." Manny replied, that he knew the king to be so enraged at the length of the siege, that he was determined to take exemplary vengeance on them: to which De Vienne answered, "This is not the treatment to which brave men are entitled: the inhabitants of Calais have done for their sovereign that which merits the esteem of every prince: but I inform you, that if we must perish, we shall not perish unrevenged; we are not so reduced but that we can sell our lives at a high price to the victors; it is the interest of all to prevent these desperate extremities."

Manny was struck with the justness of these sentiments, and represented to the king the danger of reprisals, if he should exercise the intended severities on the citizens of Calais. Edward at length consented to spare the lives of the inhabitants, upon condition that they should deliver up six of the most considerable citizens, to be disposed of as he should think proper; that these should bring him the keys of the city, coming into the English camp bareheaded, and with ropes about their necks. This intelligence struck the inhabitants with new consternation, and filled them with despair: at length Eustace de St. Pierre offered himself as the first victim, and his example was quickly followed by five others. Habited like malefactors, the six heroic burgesses entered the camp, and laid the keys of the city at the feet of Edward, who ordered them to be led to execution. But at this moment, the queen threw herself on her knees, and pleaded so powerfully in behalf of these brave men, that at last she prevailed, and obtained their pardon. She then took them to her tent, ordered refreshments to be brought

to them, and, after making them a present of money and clothes, dismissed them in safety.

The king, on taking possession of Calais, ordered all the inhabitants to quit the town. To fill the void thus created, he peopled it anew with an English colony: at the same time, he made the place a staple for wool, leather, tin, and lead. It was probably owing to this politic measure that the dominion of that important fortress was preserved so long to his successors.

Plate XIV. Fig. 7.

Institution of the Order of the Garter.

In an age so renowned for chivalry as that of Edward III. even a trifling incident became of importance. Several orders of knighthood, both religious and military, had been established in different parts of Europe. Edward instituted the order of the Garter, in compliment (as it is said) to the Countess of Salisbury, who, one night at a ball, accidentally dropped her garter; which the king picked up, and presented to her, saying, "Honi soit qui mal y pense," which words are the motto of the order. This class of knights consists of twenty-five persons besides the sovereign: and as the number has never been enlarged, the order of the Garter still continues as honourable an institution as when it was first created.

Plate XIV. Fig. 8. Dreadful Pestilence.

Explanation.—Death reclining on the Eastern Hemisphere, with one Hand resting on Asia, the other on Europe, points out how far the Malady extended.

Whilst Edward and Philip, by their mutual dissensions, were diminishing the number of their subjects by the sword, a more dreadful scourge menaced them from heaven. A pestilence, which had first discovered itself in the north of Asia, now passed into Europe, where it spread from one extremity to the other, and sensibly depopulated every territory through which it passed. In London alone, it is said that upwards of 50,000 people perished. According to Antoninus, archbishop of Florence, the distemper carried off 60,000 people in that city; and it is generally computed that one third of the inhabitants of every country which it visited fell victims to its desolating power.

Plate XIV. Fig. 9. Battle of Poictiers.

Explanation.—The King of France and his Son taken prisoners by the Prince of Wales, who is distinguished by the Plume of Feathers

JOHN succeeded Philip on the throne of France, and, like his predecessor of the same name in England, had to contend at once with a factious nobility at home, and a powerful, vigilant, and successful enemy abroad: his resources, therefore, were very unequal to the exigences of his situation. English, animated by the recollection of their brilliant successes at Cressy, and devotedly attached to the Prince of Wales, under whom a great proportion of the army had successfully served, burned with the desire of again distinguishing themselves under his banner. On the expiration of the truce which had been concluded between the two nations, Edward in person entered France with an army, by the way of Calais; and committed another expedition to the Prince of Wales, which was to penetrate on the side of Guienne. In the first campaign, the king plundered and desolated the open country as far as St. Omer, where the French army under John was posted. John retired before Edward, who was unable to bring him to an engagement. The English monarch, after his antagonist had repeatedly challenged him to fight a pitched battle, and as often disappointed him, returned to Calais: thence he passed over to England, to repel an invasion of the Scots. Meanwhile the Prince of Wales had plundered and

burnt all the towns and villages of Languedoc; had passed the Garronne; and after extending his incursions to Narbonne, had returned with a vast booty and numerous prisoners to Guienne, where he took up his winter-quarters. In the next campaign, the Prince penetrated into the heart of France. After ravaging the Agenois, Querci, and the Limousin, he entered the province of Berri, with the intention of proceeding into Normandy: but finding the bridges on the Loire broken down, and all the passes guarded, he was under the necessity of commencing his retreat: in the midst of this, he was overtaken by the French army near Poictiers. The forces which John had collected amounted to above 60,000 men, while those under the Prince of Wales did not exceed 12,000. Cardinal de Perigord, anxious to spare the effusion of human blood, endeavoured to bring about an accommodation: but John, imagining that he had now got into his hands a sufficient pledge for the restitution of Calais, required concessions from the English prince utterly incompatible with his honour to make. A battle was the momentous alternative: but as the day had been already spent in negociation, it was postponed until the next morning. During the night, the Prince of Wales entrenched the post he had before so judiciously chosen; and prepared an ambuscade of 300 men at arms, and as many archers, to assail, by a circuit, the flank or rear of the enemy. In the morning, the mass of both armies appeared drawn up in three divisions. The French army advanced to the attack: but there was no reaching the English position but through a narrow lane, covered on each side by hedges. A body of men at arms were sent forward by John.

to open this passage: while advancing, they were annoyed, and greatly reduced, by lines of archers masked behind the hedges: their van was received on the plain by the Prince of Wales, and instantly broken: their rear, still in the lane, recoiled on their own army, and threw it into confusion. At this critical moment, the ambuscade of English archers attacked, in flank, part of the French line commanded by the Dauphin. This prince, with his young brothers, immediately had recourse to flight; and his whole division followed him. The Duke of Orleans also retreated with the front line; and the third, or reserve, directed by John in person, was the only force that continued to dispute the field. This was more numerous than the whole English army. The Prince of Wales fell with impetuosity on some German cavalry in front of the French position. In this fiercest stage of the battle, three German generals were killed, together with the Constable of France: the cavalry which had covered John gave way, and left him exposed to the whole fury of the enemy. It had now been easy to have slain the King of France; but every English gentleman was ambitious of taking him alive. To the offers of quarter, he cried out, "Where is my cousin the Prince of Wales?" Being told that the prince was at a distance, at length he surrendered to Dennis de Morbec, a knight of Arras. His son, only fourteen years of age, who had received a wound while fighting in his defence, was taken with him. The Prince of Wales was reposing himself after the toils of battle, when he received intelligence of the capture of the King of France. He immediately came forth to meet the fallen monarch, to whom he manifested every indication of sympathy and regard:

while he paid him the tribute of praise due to his valour, he ascribed his own success to an over-ruling Providence, which controuls all the efforts of human force, and disappoints the calculations of worldly prudence. The behaviour of John shewed him to be not unworthy of this courteous treatment: but his present misfortune never made him forget for a moment that he was a king. Prince Edward ordered a repast to be prepared in his tent for the royal captive: during the entertainment, he stood at the king's back, and served as one of his retinue, constantly refusing to take a place at the table; declaring, that, being a subject, he was too well acquainted with the distance between his own rank and that of royal majesty, to assume such freedom. The English and Gascon knights in his army emulated his courtesy and generosity in their behaviour to the noblemen and gentlemen among the captives. This memorable victory was gained on the 19th Sept. 1356.

The Prince of Wales conducted his prisoner to Bourdeaux; and in order that he might transport him in security to England, concluded a truce for two years with the Dauphin of France. On the 24th of May, in the following year, he landed at Southwark, with his distinguished captive, and was met by a great concourse of people of all ranks. John was clad in royal apparel, and mounted on a white steed distinguished by its size and beauty. The conqueror rode by his side in meaner attire, on a small black horse. In this manner he passed through the streets of London, and presented the King of France to his father, who advanced to meet the royal prisoner, and received him with the same courtesy as if he had been a neighbouring potentate come to pay him a friendly visit.

The splendid conquests gained in France by Edward and his son failed to produce any permanent advantage to England, although the immediate consequences were very distressing to the rival country. During the captivity of John, the government of France devolved on Charles the Dauphin, who had at once to withstand the shocks of a turbulent and cruel domestic faction; and to provide against the impending attack of a victorious enemy, for which the short truce was employed in formidable preparations. In the second year after the battle of Poictiers, Paris was in insurrection against the Dauphin: the troops which had been in the service of John, and which the deficiency of the public treasury had left unpaid, broke loose over the provinces as banditti, and, joined by bodies of peasants desperate in the common misery, desolated the open country, plundering and burning the villages; while, by intercepting the usual conveyance of provisions to the fortified towns, they reduced those also to dreadful extremity. The King of Navarre, a claimant of the French crown, headed the malcontents. Meanwhile the English monarch negociated a treaty with his royal captive; in which John covenanted to restore all the provinces which had been possessed by Henry II. of England, and to release them for ever from homage or fealty to him and his successors. The Dauphin and the assembled States of that kingdom refused to acknowledge this treaty, which would have totally dismembered the French monarchy.

On the expiration of the truce, therefore, Edward prepared for a new invasion of France. He embarked from this country with a numerous force; added to which, the certain prospect of plunder, from the defenceless condition of the assailed territory, drew to his standard all the hardy adventurers of Europe. At Calais he assembled an army of near 100,000 men. The Dauphin, unable to meet him in the field, allowed the adventurers to expend their fury on the open country. After ravaging Picardy, Edward entered the province of Champagne; and having a strong desire to be crowned King of France at Rheims, he laid siege to that city; but at the end of seven weeks, the severity of winter compelled him to raise the siege. After some time, he appeared before the gates of Paris, and endcavoured to provoke the Dauphin to risk a battle: but that prince could not be diverted from his original plan; and Paris was protected from assault by its numerous garrison. Unable to subsist his troops in that quarter, the king removed, and spread his troops into the provinces of Maine, Beausse, and the Chartraine.

The negociations for peace were never interrupted while this ruinous warfare was proceeding. At length the advice of the Duke of Lancaster prevailed on the king to relax from insisting on the full execution of the treaty which he had made with his prisoner in London. On the 28th of May 1360, the French and English Commissioners concluded a peace at Bretigni in the Chartraine, which contained the following stipulations, among others less important. "That King John should be restored to his liberty, and should pay as his ransom three millions of crowns of gold, about 2,500,000 l. of our present money; to be discharged at different payments: That Edward should for ever renounce all claim to the crown of France, and to the provinces of Maine, Touraine, and Anjou, possessed by his ancestors; and should receive in exchange

the provinces of Poictou, Xantonge, l'Agenois, Perigort, the Limousin, Querci, Rovergue, l'Angoumois, and other districts in that quarter, together with Calais, Guisnes, Montreuil, and the county of Ponthieu, on the other side of France: That the full sovereignty of all these provinces, as well as that of Guienne, should be vested in the crown of England."

John and Edward met at Calais; solemnly ratified this treaty; and parted with many professions of mutual amity. Seldom has a convention involving great territorial cessions and acquisitions been so faithfully executed. Nevertheless, some obstacles were created by the stubborn reluctance which many towns and vassals in the vicinity of Guienne expressed against submitting to the English dominion. John, sincerely desirous to adjust these differences, returned to England for that purpose; although his council strenuously endeavoured to dissuade him from doing so. During his captivity he had been lodged in the Savoy; and the same palace was assigned for his residence during this voluntary visit. Soon afterwards, however, he was surprised by sickness, and died in this coun-He was succeeded by the Dauphin, known in history as Charles the Wise, on account of the refined policy by which he surmounted the difficulties of his situation, both as regent and as king.

Meanwhile, the Prince of Wales, whom his father had invested with the principality of Aquitain, was diverted from the proper object of strengthening the English dominions in France, and of conciliating such of his new subjects as had unwillingly submitted under the cessions of the treaty. With the consent of Edward, he undertook an expedition into Spain,

to reinstate Peter, king of Castile, surnamed the Cruel, who had been dethroned by an invading force from France, under Du Guesclin, seconded by the disaffection of his own subjects. Henry, Count of Transtamare, the new king of Castile, had collected an army of 100,000 men; which was treble the amount of that brought by Prince Edward to dispossess him. A battle took place on the 3d of April 1367, at Najara; and Henry was chased off the field, with the loss of above 20,000 men. There fell on the side of the English only four knights and forty private soldiers. Peter of Castile, whom this victory restored to the throne, made Prince Edward a return full of ingratitude and perfidy: he withheld the stipulated pay for the English force. The augmentation which the Prince had made to his military fame was counterbalanced by many disadvantages: finding his soldiers daily perish by sickness, and his own health impaired by the climate, he withdrew to Guienne without receiving any equivalent.

The expedition to Castile, while it gave time for the French monarchy to recruit its affairs, involved Prince Edward so deeply in debt, that he found it necessary, after his return to his French dominions, to impose a new tax on the inhabitants. This imposition, which was a livre a hearth throughout the provinces possessed by the English, gave offence to the native nobility, was felt as a grievance by the lower classes of the population, and excited a general spirit of defection. These circumstances, together with the languishing state of Prince Edward's health, emboldened Charles of France, who had silently made preparations for invading the principality of Aquitain, to assume a tone intended to produce a rupture.

He sent a summons to the Prince of Wales to appear at his court at Paris, and justify his conduct toward his vassals. The Prince replied, that he would come to Paris; but it should be at the head of 60,000 men. Charles immediately executed his meditated invasion. He first fell upon Ponthieu, which to the English had been the inlet to the heart of France. The citizens of Abbeville, St. Valory, Rue, and Crotoy, opened their gates to him. The whole territory speedily submitted. Meanwhile the Dukes of Berri and Anjou invaded the southern provinces with similar success. One of Edward's most celebrated officers, Chandos, constable of Guienne, was slain: his successor, the Captal de Buche, was taken prisoner: and the alarming decline of the Prince of Wales's health obliged him to relinquish the chief command in the field, and return to his native country.

In the midst of these reverses, King Edward, by advice of his parliament, resumed the empty title of King of France. But his attempts to recover even the provinces lost, were by sea and land alike unsuccessful; and he was at length compelled to conclude a truce with the enemy, after all his ancient possessions in France had been wrested from him, except Bourdeaux and Bayonne, and all his conquests, except Calais.

The declension of Edward's military glory, and the loss of his foreign dominions, were followed with a diminution of popularity and influence at home, manifested in some sharp remonstrances addressed to him by parliament.

The memory of this monarch and his son will, however, always be revered. The Black Prince was carried off by a consumption, in the 46th year of his age, and left a character

illustrious for every eminent virtue. His generosity, humanity, and true nobility of mind, were conspicuously displayed in his conduct towards John of France: his valour and military virtue shine forth in the battles of Crecy and Poictiers.

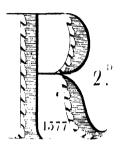
King Edward, who had, during the last years of his life, given himself up to indolence and pleasure, survived his son only one year, and expired at Sheen on the 21st of June 1377, in the 65th year of his age, and the 51st of his reign. Before his death, he publickly declared his grandson Richard, the son of the Black Prince, his heir and successor on the throne.

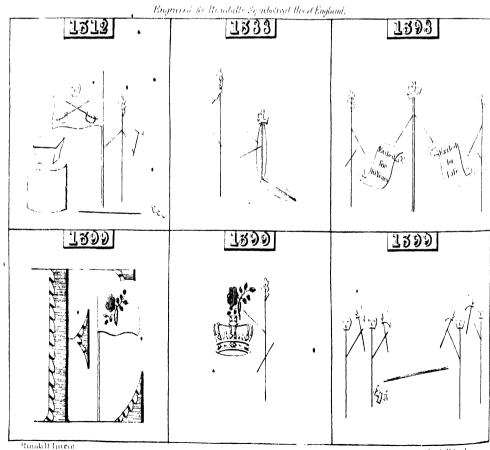
Plate XV.

Richard the Second.

RICHARD, the son of Edward the Black Prince, succeeded his grandfather on the throne when only eleven years of age. His education was much neglected; and to that may be ascribed the principal errors of his government, and the consequent misfortunes which distinguished his reign. His three ambitious uncles encouraged him in luxury and dissipation; which made him idle, profuse, and profligate: he gave himself up to the dominion of favourites, and entirely neglected the management of public affairs. His person was handsome, his judgment weak, and his temper violent.

Soon after his accession, a parliament was summoned: there was no express appointment of a regency; but the administration was conducted by nine counsellors and other great officers, in the name of the King; though the Duke of Lancaster, one of Richard's uncles, was in fact Regent. Edward had left his grandson involved in many dangerous wars: the pretensions of the Duke of Lancaster to the crown of Castile engaged England in a war with the Spaniards; whilst the Scots were so closely allied with France, that a rupture with one country infallibly brought on a breach with the other. The war with France languished; one expedition succeeded another, without producing any enterprise of lustre or renown; whilst the treasury, as is usual in a minority, was completely exhausted.





Gaigell teulp.

Plate XV. Fig. 1.

Insurrection of Wat Tyler.

EXPLANATION.—Wat Tyler is holding in one hand the Standard of Insurrection, on which are depicted two swords and a death's head, emblematical of murder and bloodshed. In the other hand he holds the hammer with which he struck out the brains of the Tax-gatherer. The anvil indicates that Tyler was a smith.

To recruit the treasury, an unusual tax of three groats a head had been laid upon every person in the kingdom above fifteen years of age: this was farmed out to tax-gatherers in each county, who levied the money with extreme rigour. As the rich paid no more than the poor, violent discontents ensued among the common people: these were greatly inflamed by one John Ball, a seditious preacher; who went about the country, teaching that all mankind were derived from one common stock, and that all of them had equal rights to liberty and the goods of Nature, of which they had been deprived by the ambition of a few insolent rulers.

The first commotion was excited by a blacksmith in Essex, known in history by the name of Wat Tyler. This man was at work in his shop when the tax-gatherers came in, and demanded payment for his daughter. Tyler refused to pay, alleging she was under the age assigned by the statute. The brutal collector, by proceeding to acts of insolence and outrage, so incensed the father of the young woman, that with

a blow of his hammer he laid him dead on the spot. The bystanders applauded the action, and exclaimed, that it was full time for the people to take vengeance on their enemies, and vindicate their native liberty. They immediately flew to arms; the whole county joined in the sedition, and the flame soon spread itself through Kent, Hertford, Surrey, Sussex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridge, and Lincoln. The insurgents amounted to 100,000 men, and were headed by Wat Tyler, Jack Straw, Hob Carter, and Tom Miller; fictitious names which they assumed, because they were fond of denoting their mean origin, in contempt of the titles of the nobility, on whom they committed the most outrageous acts of violence. They broke into the city, burned the Duke of Lancaster's palace, and cut off the heads of all the gentlemen they laid hold of. A great body of them quartered themselves at Mile-End. The king, who had taken refuge in the Tower, finding it weakly garrisoned, and ill supplied with provisions, at length went out to them, and desired to know their demands. required a general pardon, the abolition of slavery, freedom of commerce in the market towns, and a fixed rent on lands instead of villanage. These requests were complied with; charters to that purpose were granted them; and this body immediately dispersed and returned home. In the meantime, another body of the rebels had broken into the Tower; had murdered Sir Simon Sudbury the primate and chancellor, Sir Robert Hales the treasurer, and some other persons of distinction; and continued their ravages in the city. king, with a few guards, passing through Smithfield, met with Wat Tyler at the head of his rioters. This ringleader ordered

his companions to retire, till he should give them a signal, when they were to murder all the party except the king, whom they were to make prisoner.

Being invited to a conference by Richard, who professed himself willing to hear and redress their grievances, Tyler advanced alone to meet the king, in the midst of his retinue. During this interview, he often raised his sword in a threatening manner: which insolence so enraged Walworth, the Lord Mayor, that he struck him with his mace to the ground; and one of the king's knights, riding up, dispatched him with his The mutineers seeing their leader fall, bent their bows to avenge his death. At this perilous moment; Richard, who was then only sixteen years of age, rode up alone to the infuriate multitude, exclaiming, "What, my people, will you kill your king? Be not concerned for the loss of your leader. I myself will now be your general. Follow me into the field, and you shall have whatever you desire." The populace, overawed by his presence, desisted from their intended violence; and young Richard led them into the fields: there he was joined by Sir Robert Knolles, and a body of well-armed veterans. These soldiers he strictly forbade from falling upon the rioters, but peaceably dismissed them with the same charters which had been granted to their companions. Soon afterwards, the nobility and gentry, hearing of the king's danger, flocked to London with their adherents and retainers; and Richard took the field at the head of 40,000 men: the rebels were compelled to submit; the charters of enfranchisement and pardon were revoked by parliament; and several of the ringleaders punished for the late disorders.

Plate XV. Fig. 2.

Queen Anne's Intercession for Burley.

EXPLANATION.—Anne, Queen of Richard II. pleading before the Duke of Gloucester for the Life of Sir Simon Burley.

THE courage, address, and presence of mind, which the king had discovered in quelling the insurrection of Wat Tyler, had raised great hopes in the people that he would equal the reputation of his father and grandfather: but as he advanced in years, his want of capacity, at least of sound judgment, appeared in every enterprise he attempted. He first lost the favour of the people by revoking the charters he had granted them; and disgusted the nobility by his partiality to his favourites. His first favourite was Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, a young man of pleasing exterior, but of the most dissolute manners. This nobleman he first created Marquis of Dublin (a title never known before), and soon afterwards Duke of Ireland; transferring to him the entire sovereignty of that island for life. Vere soon became sole dispenser of the king's favours: hence a conspiracy was formed against him, at the head of which were the Earls of Nottingham, Arundel, Northumberland, Salisbury, and Warwick: he was impeached in parliament, and though nothing of moment was even alleged against him, he was condemned and deprived of his office. They next proceeded to attack the royal

authority itself. Under pretence that the king, though twenty-one years of age, was not able to govern the kingdom, they appointed a Committee of fourteen persons, to whom the sovereignty was to be transferred for a year; and none but the creatures of the Duke of Gloucester, whose measure this was, were admitted into the Committee. The king, finding himself thus totally deprived of authority. first endeavoured to gain over the parliament to his interests; but this measure failing, he applied to the Judges. who declared, that the Committee which had deprived the King of his authority was unlawful, and that they who had procured or advised it were punishable with death. This sentence was soon opposed by a declaration from the Lords. The Duke of Gloucester took up arms; and appeared at Haringay Park, near Highgate, at the head of a body of men sufficient to intimidate the king and all his adherents. A few days afterwards, the confederated nobles' appeared armed in the king's presence, and accused by name the Archbishop of York, the Duke of Ireland, the Earl of Suffolk, Sir Robert Tresilian one of the judges, and Sir Nicholas Bembre. They then compelled the king to summon a parliament, which was entirely at their devotion: and they entered an appeal before this assembly against five of his counsellors, charging them with high treason, merely because they had attempted to defeat the late com-On this accusation, Sir Nicholas Bembre, Sir Robert Tresilian, Lord Beauchamp, Sir James Berners, and John Salisbury, were condemned and executed. Another victim of the triumphant party was Sir Simon Burley,

a gentleman much beloved for his personal merit, and distinguished by many honourable actions: he had been appointed governor to Richard by the late king and the Black Prince. Being supposed to have influenced the proceedings of the king, Gloucester marked him out for vengeance; and refused to spare him, though the Queen Consort (sister of the Emperor Winceslaus, king of Bohemia) remained three hours on her knees before that inexorable tyrant, interceding for Burley's life. This execution, more than all the others, made a deep impression on the mind of Richard.

Plate XV. Fig. 3.

Banishment of Portolk and Pereford.

EXPLANATION.—The King presenting to the Dukes of Norfolk and Hereford the Order for their Exile.

In the year 1398, at an extraordinary council of the nobility assembled at Easter, the king, to the astonishment of all present, desired to know his age; and being informed that he was turned of twenty-two, "Then," said he, "it is time that I should reign alone: I have long been under the government of tutors, and I will now shew my right to power, by their removal." He then ordered Thomas Arundel, the chancellor, to give up the seals, which he best wed on Wickham bishop of Winchester. He next removed the Duke of Gloucester, the Earl of Warwick, and other lords of the opposite faction, from the council; and changed all the great officers of the household, as well as the judges.

In the year 1397, the restless and ambitious Gloucester, perceiving that Richard was not of a warlike disposition, frequently spoke with contempt of his person and government, and deliberated concerning the lawfulness of throwing off his allegiance. The king, informed of this conduct by his spies, determined to rid himself of Gloucester and his faction

at once. He therefore had that nobleman suddenly arrested, and sent over to Calais, where, detached from his numerous adherents, he might be detained in custody without danger of a rescue. The Earls of Arundel and Warwick were seized at the same time. The malcontents, deprived of their leaders, were overawed; while the proceedings of the king were countenanced and supported by the Dukes of Lancaster and York. A new parliament was immediately summoned: both houses annulled for ever the commission which had usurped upon the royal authority, and abrogated the attainders which had been passed against the king's ministers. Several of Gloucester's party were then publickly impeached; and being found guilty, were either executed or banished. A warrant was issued to bring over the Duke of Gloucester from Calais for trial: the governor answered, that he had died suddenly of an apoplexy. In the subsequent reign, it was proved that he had been suffocated with pillows.

Soon afterwards, a discussion arose between the noblemen who had joined in the prosecution. The Duke of Hereford, son of the Duke of Lancaster, in full parliament accused the Duke of Norfolk of having spoken seditious words against the king, in private conversation. Norfolk gave Hereford the lie, and offered to prove his innocence by single combat. The 'challenge was accepted, and the lists were appointed at Coventry.' The whole nation was held in suspense with regard to the event of this important duel; but when the two champions appeared in the field accoutred for the combat, the king, interposing, banished the Duke of Hereford for ten years,

and the Duke of Norfolk for life. The former behaved himself with so much submission, that the king, before his departure, promised to shorten the term of his exile four years: he also granted him letters-patent, insuring to him the enjoyment of any inheritance which should fall to him during his absence. These proceedings took place in the year 1398.

Plate XV. Fig. 4.

Duke of Lancaster's Invasion.

EXPLANATION.—England invaded by Henry of Lancaster. The Standard of Lancaster is designated by the Red Rose.

No sooner had Héreford left the kingdom, than a revived jealousy of the power and riches of the Lancastrian family manifested itself in the king's actions. Being informed that Hereford was negociating a marriage with the daughter of the Duke of Berri, uncle to the French King, Richard sent a commissioner to the French court to prevent the alliance. The death of the Duke of Lancaster happened soon after; on which the king seized his estates, and severely punished the attorney of his successor, who was still in banishment, for faithfully executing the trust reposed in him by his master.

Henry, the new duke of Lancaster, by his conduct and abilities, had acquired the esteem of the public; and having served against the infidels in Lithuania, to his other praises was added a reputation for piety and valour. He was connected by blood, alliance, or friendship, with most of the principal nobility; and as the injury done him by the king might in its consequences affect them all, he easily brought them to take part in his resentment. Nor was he less a favourite with the army.

On information that the king was absent in Ireland, Lancaster embarked at Nantz with a retinue of about sixty persons. (among whom were the Archbishop of Canterbury and his nophew the Earl of Arundel,) and landed at Ravenspur in He was immediately joined by the Earls, of Westmoreland and Northumberland, two of the most powerful barons in England. In order to quiet the apprehensions of the people, he took a solemn oath, that he had no other purposes in this invasion than to recover the duchy of Lancaster, which had been unjustly detained from him. By this apparent moderation, every one was induced to succour him, his army daily increased, and he was soon at the head of 60,000 combatants. The Duke of York, who had been left guardian of the kingdom, assembled 40,000 men; but, destitute of energy and judgment, he was imposed upon by a message from the invader, declaring he only came as a suppliant, to recover his patrimony, the duchy of Lancaster.

Plate XV. Fig. 5. Deposition of Kichard.

EXPLANATION.—Lancaster placing the Red Rose on the Crown.

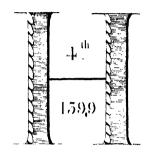
RICHARD was in Ireland (whither he had gone to avenge the death of Roger de la Marche, who had been slain in a skirmish with the natives) when he received intelligence of the invasion of Lancaster, and the rebellion of his people. He lost no time in returning to England, and landed at Milford Haven with an army of 20,000 men; but they were seized with the spirit of disaffection or fear, and gradually deserted from him, until but 6000 of them continued to follow his standard. From this remnant of force, so inadequate to his protection, he secretly withdrew to the Isle of Anglesea, designing to embark either for Ireland or France, and await a favourable change in his affairs. Henry sent the Earl of Northumberland to Richard, with strong professions of loyalty and submission; and that nobleman, by treachery and false promises, made himself master of the king's person, and carried him to his enemy at Flint Castle. Richard was conducted to London by the Duke of Lancaster, who was received by the citizens with acclamations of joy. He soon after issued writs of election, in the king's name, for a new parliament; and appointed it to meet immediately at Westminster. A charge, consisting of thirty-three articles,

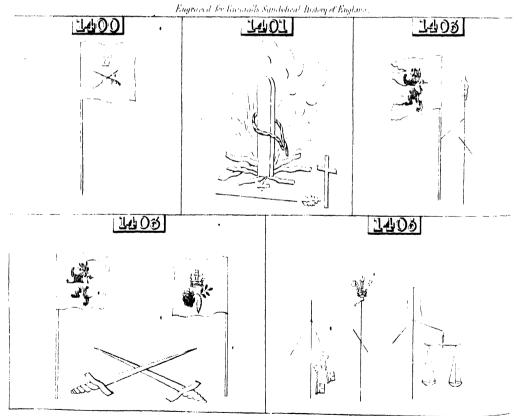
was drawn up against the king; and although it was liable to objections in almost every article, only one man, namely, the Bishop of Carlisle, had courage enough to plead in behalf of his unhappy master, for which he was immediately arrested by order of the Duke of Lancaster, and sent prisoner to the abbey of St. Albans. The king was formally deposed by the votes of both houses; and the throne being now vacant, Lancaster, who was present in the assembly, stepped forward and claimed it. His speech, purposely obscured by a mixture of jargon, insinuated that he was descended from Henry III. by "right-line of the blode." To understand what was too absurd to be openly asserted, we must advert to a story that had obtained circulation among some of the vulgar, averring, That Edmond earl of Lancaster, son of Henry III. was really the elder brother of Edward I. but, on account of some deformity in his person, had been superseded in the succession; his younger brother having been imposed on the nation as the firstborn.

No objection was made by parliament to this challenge as of right; and the unanimous suffrages of Lords and Commons placed the crown on Henry of Lancaster's head.

Plate XV. Fig. 6. Death of Kichard the Second.

Soon after the deposition of Richard, it was unanimously voted by the House of Peers, that he should be imprisoned in Pomfret Castle, and be deprived of all commerce with any of his friends, and partisans. Historians are not agreed as to the manner in which he was murdered. Some relate, that Sir Piers Exton, and others of his guards, unexpectedly rushed into his apartment; and that Richard, knowing their design, wrested a pole-axe from one of the murderers, with which he killed four of them; but was at length overpowered and slain. Other writers state, that he was starved in prison; and that after he was denied all nourishment, he prolonged his life fourteen days by feeding on the flocks of his bed. The latter account is more consistent with a further story, that his body was exposed in public, to shew that there were no marks of violence upon his person. He fell in the 34th year of his age, and the 23d of his reign. He left no posterity.





bendalf Invent

Plate XVI.

Henry the Fourth.

HENRY THE FOURTH possessed many great and distinguishing qualities, that eminently fitted him for the high station to which he attained. In the measures by which he maintained his power, he evinced prudence, vigilance, and foresight. With military courage he combined the decision of a statesman. His command of temper was remarkable: his insight into the characters and designs of men enabled him to elude and counteract the stratagems and rebellions which were successively designed against his life and authority. Previous to his usurpation, he was a marked favourite of the people: but when men came to reflect, in cool blood, on the crimes which had led him to the throne, they could not but regard with distrust the man who, in dereliction of the most solemn protestations of loyalty and fidelity, first dethroned, and then murdered his sovereign; and who continued to hold the true heir of the crown in custody at Windsor. Henry, a prey to remorse, and suspecting the fidelity of his people, governed them more by terror than benignity, and was obeyed rather through fear than from a sense of duty and allegiance. In his very first parliament, he was forced to observe the dangers of that station which he had assumed, and the obstacles to be encountered in governing

an unruly aristocracy, whose passions and resentments were enflamed to the highest degree by the late convulsions in the State. The peers, on their meeting in parliament, displayed the most violent animosities against each other: forty gauntlets, as pledges of defiance, were thrown on the floor of the house by noblemen of conflicting interests; and the opprobrious terms of liar and traitor resounded through the assembly. The king was able to prevent the menaced duels; but he could not allay the hostile spirit which subsisted between the parties. As he surmounted one difficulty, new sources of inquietude and danger embittered his envied greatness. The great popularity which he had enjoyed before his elevation to the throne was entirely lost many years before the end of his reign.

Plate XVI. Fig. 1.

Insurrection near Windsor.

Explanation.—The first Insurrection against Henry IV. is indicated by a Standard with the appropriate emblems, and distinguished by the date.

Henry had been but a short time seated on the throne, when the dissatisfaction of a strong party of nobles was manifested in a precipitate recourse to open rebellion.

The Earls of Rutland, Kent, Huntingdon, and Lord Spenser, having been degraded by the usurper from the respective titles of Albemarle, Surrey, Exeter, and Gloucester, conferred upon them by Richard, entered into a conspiracy, together with the Larl of Salisbury and Lord Lumley, to excite an insurrection, and seize the king's person at Windsor. On the eve of this movement, Rutland betrayed their plans to Henry, who suddenly withdrew to London; and the conspirators, on coming to Windsor with 500 horse, found they had missed the blow on which the success of their enterprise depended. Henry the next day appeared at Kingston upon Thames, at the head of 20,000 men; and his enemies, unable to oppose this force, dispersed, with the design of raising their adherents in those counties which were the seat of their interest; but they were closely pursued by the king's party, and arrested before they could collect any levies. The Earls of Kent and Salisbury were beheaded at Cirencester by the citizens; Spenser and

Lumley shared the same fate at Bristol; and the Earl of Huntingdon, Sir Thomas Blount, and Sir Benedict Sely, who were also taken prisoners, suffered death, with many others of the conspirators, by the order of Henry. When the quarters of these unhappy men were brought to London, they were received by the populace with the most indecent marks of joy and exultation.

But a spectacle shocking to every one who retained any humane impulse or honourable principle, was in reserve. The Earl of Rutland appeared, bearing on a pole the head of his brother-in-law, Lord Spenser, which he presented in triumph to Henry, as a tribute of his loyalty. This base man, who was afterwards Duke of York and first prince of the blood, had been instrumental in the death of his uncle the Duke of Gloucester; had then deserted Richard, by whom he was trusted; had conspired against the life of Henry, to whom he had sworn allegiance; had betrayed his associates, whom he had seduced into this enterprise; and now displayed in the face of the world these badges of his multiplied dishonour!

Plate XVI. Fig. 2.

Martyrdom of William Sautre.

EXPLANATION.—The Stake and Fire show the manner of his Death: the Cross indicates that he suffered in the cause of Religion.

NEAR the close of the reign of Edward the Third, John Wickliffe, a secular priest educated at Oxford, had begun to spread the doctrine of reformation; and by his discourses, sermons, and writings, made many disciples among men of all ranks and stations. His followers received the name of Wickliffites or Lollards. The doctrines of Wickliffe were derived from the Scriptures, and from researches into Ecclesiastical antiquity. He denied the doctrine of the real presence, the supremacy of the Church of Rome, the merit of monastic vows; and maintained, that the Scriptures were the sole rule of faith; that the Church was dependent on the State, and should be reformed by it. The propagation of these principles greatly alarmed the Clergy; and a Bull was issued by Pope Gregory the Eleventh, for taking Wickliffe into. custody, and examining into the scope of his opinions. Accordingly he was cited before Courtney bishes of London: but the powerful protection of the Duke of Luneaster (father of Henry the Fourth), and of the mareschal, Lord Percy, had screened him from the first exercise of ecclesiastical jurisdic-Then, the indisposition of the University of Oxford to

receive a new bull, and the growing favour of the populace towards the reformer, together with his cautious explanations before subsequent Synods, amounting to a recantation on some points, induced the prelates to dismiss him from trial without Wickliffe died of a palsy in 1835; His opinions however continued to gain ground; and Henry himself, whilst a subject, was believed to have strongly imbibed the prejudices of the Lollards against the established Church: but possessing the throne by a precarious title, he determined by every expedient to pay court to the clergy. Hitherto there had been no penal laws enacted against heresy: but when the learning and genius of Wickliffe had once broken down the barriers of prejudice, the ecclesiastics called aloud for the punishment of his disciples; and the king, to acquire the favour of the Church, was induced to sacrifice his principles to his interest. engaged the parliament to enact a law, that when any heretic either refused to abjure his opinions, or relapsed, he should be delivered over to the secular arm by the bishop or his commissaries, and be committed to the flames by the civil magi-This horrible weapon of persecution was immediately employed. William Sautré, rector of St. Osithes in London, had been condemned by the Convocation of Canterbury; his sentence was ratified by the house of peers; the king issued his writ for the execution: and the unhappy man atoned for his opinions by penalty of fire! This is the first instance in England of such a victim to ecclesiastical tyranny.

Plate XVI. Fig. 3.

Earl of Aorthumberland's Kebellion.

Explanation—The divided state of the Kingdom in the year 1403 is represented by the English Banner torn assister.

Owen Glendour, a descendant of the Welch princes, had, on account of his attachment to Richard, become obnoxious to the present rulers. Lord Grey, who possessed considerable estates in the marches of Wales, and who was closely connected with the king, took advantage of these circumstances to seize upon his neighbour's estates. Glendour, provoked at this injustice and indignity, recovered possession by the sword. Henry assisted Grey: the Welch supported Glendour: and a tedious war was kindled. Glendour attacked, promiscuously, all the English property; and in one of his excursions took prisoners the Earl of Marche and Sir Edmund Mortimer his uncle. Henry, who hated and dreaded all the family of Marche, allowed the earl to remain in captivity; and even refused the Earl of Northumberland (to whose assistance he himself owed the crown) permission to treat of his ransom.

Meantime the Scots, to the number of 12,000 men, under the command of Archibald earl of Douglas, invaded the northern counties of England, and committed great devastations: on their return, they were met at Homeldon by the Percies, who completely defeated them, and took Douglas prisoner,

with many more of the Scottish nobility. When Henry received intelligence of this victory, he sent orders to Northumberland not to ransom his prisoners; intending by their means to make an advantageous peace with Scotland. This prohibition gave fresh disgust to the Percies; who thought that the king had not sufficiently rewarded them for setting him upon the throne; although, on his accession, he had bestowed the office of Constable on Northumberland for life, and conferred many other gifts upon the leading members of this family. They determined therefore to dethrone him; and for that purpose entered into a correspondence with Glendour; liberated the Earl of Douglas, and entered into an alliance with him; summoned their own partisans immediately to arms; and soon collected a numerous army. Just as they were ready to march, the Earl of Northumberland was seized with a sudden illness at Berwick; and his son, surnamed Hotspur from his impetuous valour, taking command of the troops, marched towards Shrewsbury, in order to join his forces to those of Glendour.

The king had fortunately a small army on foot, with which he had intended to act against the Scots: aware of the great importance of celerity in civil wars, he instantly hurried down to the disturbed counties, to give battle to the rebels; and reached the army of young Percy before Owen Glendour had formed a junction with him.

Plate XVI. Fig. 4.

The Battle of Shrewsbury.

EXPLANATION.—On the right is the Royal Standard of Lancaster, distinguished by the . Red Rose with the Crown above it: on the left is the Standard of Rebellion.

THE evening before the battle, Percy sent a manifesto to the royal quarters, in which he renounced his allegiance; offered defiance to the arms of Henry; and, in the name of his father and uncle as well as his own, enumerated all the acts of the king which could be construed into infractions of the Constitution, or regarded as national grievances.

The armies were nearly equal; and the commanders, on both sides, of the highest talents and bravery. Henry exposed his person in the thickest of the fight; and his valiant son kept pace with his footsteps, nor could he be persuaded to leave the field when wounded in the face with an arrow. Percy supported the lustre of his fame; and the valiant Douglas performed achievements almost incredible. Henry, either to clude attacks upon his person, or to encourage his own men in the persuasion that he was everywhere, had disguised several captains in the royal habiliments; and Douglas, who sought the distinction of fighting with the King, had made the office of personating him fatal to many: but the death of Henry Percy, by an unknown hand, put an end to the contest; and the royalists were victorious. In this engagement there fell, on the side of the

king, the Earl of Stafford, Sir Hugh Shirley, Sir Nicholas Gausel, Sir Hugh Mortimer, Sir John Massey, and Sir John Calverley. Of the entire number slain, comprising 2300 gentlemen and about 6000 private men, two thirds were of Percy's army. The Earls of Worcester and Douglas were taken: the former was beheaded at Shrewsbury, and the latter was treated with merited courtesy.

The Earl of Northumberland had, on his recovery, levied an army to join his son: but hearing of the defeat at Shrewsbury, he dismissed his forces, and went, with a small retinue, to the king at York, to whom he pretended that his sole design in arming was to mediate between the parties. Henry accepted his apology, and granted him a pardon. But the restless earl soon entered into a fresh conspiracy with the Earl of Nottingham and the Archbishop of York. Before he could join them, the two latter, induced to disband their forces by the Earl of Westmoreland, were arrested, and severally executed. This was the first instance of a dignified churchman being put to death by the civil power. Northumberland, together with Lord Bardolf, fled into Scotland; and both returning shortly afterwards to invade the north of England, were slain in the battle of Bramham. In the train of fortunate events for Henry, lastly succeeded the death of Owen Glendour.

The king was now freed from all his domestic enemies; having, notwithstanding his exceptionable title to the throne, acquired, by valour and address, a greater ascendancy over his haughty barons than the right to govern, unaccompanied by eminent talents, had ever been able to confer.

Plate XVI. Fig. 5

Commitment of the Prince of Wales.

EXPLANATION.—The vertical Line on the right is Judge Gascoigne; he holds the Scales of Justice in equilibrium, as an emblem of his infpartial decisions. The intermediate Symbol is the Prince; and that with the Keys represents the Jailer.

The suspicious disposition of the king, augmented by numerous conspiracies, led him to entertain unreasonable distrust with regard to the fidelity of his eldest son. During the latter years of his life, jealous of the prince's rising celebrity, he had excluded him from all share in public business: it excited his particular displeasure to see him at the head of an army, fearing that his martial talents, though useful to the government and nation, might acquire him such renown as would prove dangerous to the regal authority. Thus restrained from its proper exercise, the active spirit of young Henry broke out into every kind of extravagance and dissipation. By mixing with plebeians, he seemed to forget the dignity of his birth; and by his disorderly life, to court the loss of popularity. In the midst of these excesses, the nobleness of his nature frequently gleamed through the cloud which hung over his character. He had become the associate of a circle of profligates, who made a practice of committing the most illegal acts of violence. One of his dissolute comrades was arraigned before the chief-justice for some misdemeanour; and the prince was not ashamed to appear at the bar with the criminal, in order to give him countenance and protection. Unable by his presence to overawe the tribunal, or to shield his favourite from condemnation, he was so exasperated that he struck the judge upon the bench. This worthy magistrate, whose name was Sir William Gascoigne, mindful of the majesty of the laws, and the supreme dignity which he represented, immediately committed the prince to prison. Young Henry, conscious of the insult which he had offered to the crown and to public justice, readily submitted, and quietly suffered himself to be conducted to jail by the officers.

When this transaction was reported to the king, he exclaimed, in a transport of joy: "Happy is the king who has a 'magistrate' endowed with courage to execute the laws on such an offender; and still more happy in having a son willing to submit to such chastisement!"

Henry IV. expired at Winchester, in the forty-sixth year of his age, and the thirteenth of his reign. He had been twice married; first to Mary of Bohun, daughter and coheiress of the Larl of Hereford, by whom he had four sons: Henry, his successor on the throne; Thomas, duke of Clarence; John, duke of Bedford; and Humphrey, duke of Gloucester; also two daughters, Blanche and Philippa. His second wife was Jane, daughter of the King of Navarre, and widow of the Duke of Brittany: by her he left no posterity.



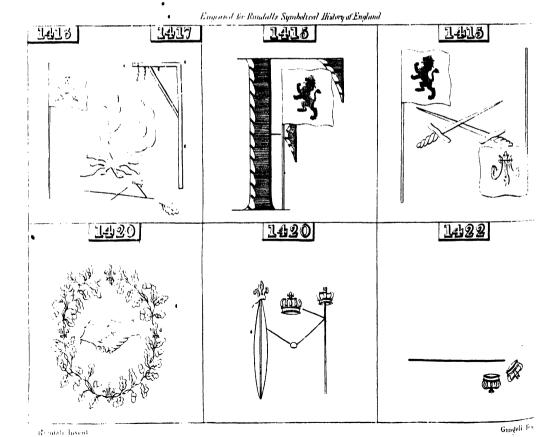


Plate XVII. Fig. 1. Henry the fifth.

HENRY V. was rather above the middle size, well made, and remarkably handsome. He excelled in all warlike exer-His hardy constitution, or heroic spirit, rendered him more patient of labour, cold, hunger, and fatigue, than any individual of his army. His abilities were eminent both in the cabinet and in the field. He had the talent of attaching his friends by native courtesy, and of gaining his enemies by address and clemency. When he had abjured the transient contamination of low and dissolute connexions, his manners became correct and elegant. He was chaste; temperate, modest, and devout; just in administering the laws, and exact in military discipline. The persecution which he suffered the Clergy to inflict upon the Lollards is to be ascribed rather to the alarm of a statesman at the prospect of a fundamental change in ecclesiastical institutions, or to the misguided faith of a bigot, than to a willing renunciation of the virtue of. clemency, the best attribute of kings. His magnanimity is attested by the friendship which he cultivated with the Earl of Marche, and by numerous other amiable examples of reconciliation and confidence. Immediately on his accession to the throne, he entered upon a reformed course of life; and calling together his former companions, exhorted them to

imitate his example, but strictly prohibited them from appearing again in his presence, until they had given proofs of entire amendment; after which he dismissed them with liberal presents. The wise ministers of his father, who had checked his riotous behaviour, met from the new sovereign only confidence and kindness. The chief-justice, Gascoigne, who trembled to approach the royal presence, received the highest praise from the noble-minded Henry, who exhorted the illustrious judge to persevere in a rigorous and impartial execution He was anxious not only to repair his own of the laws. misconduct, but also to make amends for the iniquities of his father: he expressed the greatest sorrow for the fate of the unhappy Richard, made just acknowledgments to his memory, and performed his funeral obsequies with great pomp and splendor. He even cherished all those who had distinguished themselves by steady loyalty and attachment to their unhappy sovereign. He received the young Earl of Marche, whose undoubted title constituted him a virtual competitor for the crown, with distinguished kindness; and that young nobleman became one of his firmest adherents. The king, as though ambitious to bury in oblivion all party distinctions, restored the family of Percy to its estates and honours. He opened to virtue an unrestrained field for exertion; all men became unanimous in their attachment to him; and the defects of his title were overlooked, amidst the personal esteem which he universally attracted.

Plate XVII. Fig. 1.

Lord Cobham.

EXPLANATION. The date "1413," over the Rebellious Standard, is that of an Insurrection of the Lollards, which Lord Cobham was alleged by his enemies to have excited.
The date 1417 refers to his Execution, the manner of which is denoted by the Gibbet and
Fire.—The Cross in his right-hand indicates that he suffered in the cause of Religion.

SIR JOHN OLDCASTLE, baron of Cobham, was, the most considerable of the Wickliffites or Lollards; and, as such, was become extremely obnoxious to the Clergy, who, to strike dismay into the new sect, determined upon making an example of their chief. Henry highly esteemed this nobleman, on account of his valour and military talents, which had greatly contributed to the establishment of the Lancastrian dynasty: before he would sanction any persecution against him, he endeavoured by arguments, in a personal conference, to induce Lord Cobham to recant his opinions, that he might reconcile him to the Catholic faith: but finding his principles not to be shaken, Henry withdrew all the interference of personal regard, and allowed the ecclesiastical court to proceed against him with the utmost rigour. Cobham was quickly indicted by Arundel archbishop of Canarbury, and condemned to the flames for his erroneous opinions: but he contrived to escape from his prison, the Tower, before the day appointed for his execution. With respect to his subsequent conduct, such opposite relations have been handed down to us, that it is

difficult to discriminate between them, or to assign the respective degrees in which they deserve credit. One party venerate bim as the Good Lord Cobham, and as the first martyr among the English nobility. Another class of writers represent him as the secret mover of an insurrection of the Lollards; and from them the following narrative is derived, which is suspected to be overcoloured by the Catholic historians of the 'time. Stimulated by zeal, and incensed by persecution, this nobleman, after his flight, was induced to attempt the most criminal enterprises. He despatched emissaries to all quarters, appointing a general rendezvous of the Lollard party, in order to seize the king at Eltham, and to put their persecutors to the sword. Henry, apprised of the plot, removed to Westminster. Lord Cobham, not disconcerted, made a corresponding change in the rendezvous for the insurgents; instructing them to meet in St. Giles's Fields, a tract which was at that time an open heath. The king, whose intelligence anticipated their intended movements, on the evening before shut the gates of the city, posting guards at all the avenues, to prevent any reinforcement to the Lollards from that part: he then entered the field in the night-time, seized such of the conspirators as appeared, and afterwards intercepted the several parties who were hastening to the place appointed. Many were slain, and the rest taken. Some of the prisoners were executed, but the greater number were pardoned. Cobham cluded pursuit; and was not taken till four years afterwards, when he was hanged as a traitor, and his body burned on the gibbet, in execution of the sentence pronounced against him as a heretic.

Plate XVII. Fig. 2. Invasion of France.

It was the dying injunction of the late king to his son, not to allow the English to remain long in peace, but to employ them in foreign expeditions; in order that the nobility, by sharing his dangers, might become attached to his person; while all the restless spirits would find occupation. This advice was well suited to the natural disposition of Henry; and he eagerly prepared to take advantage of the internal state of France which had been brought almost to the brink of ruin by the contending factions of the Armagnacs and Burgundians.

Charles VI. of France, being incapable of governing his dominions, on account of a periodical frenzy to which he was subject, the administration of affairs was disputed between his brother, Lewis duke of Orleans, and his cousin-german, John duke of Burgundy. The people were divided between the two contending parties. At length, by the interposition of common friends, the rival princes agreed to bury all past animosities in oblivion, and to enter into a parthership of views as to national measures. The most solemn protestations of sincere amity were made, and the Holy Sacrament was received by them in conjunction: they swore before the altar to the sincerity of their friendship; and all the sacred pledges

which bind nan to man were interchanged. But this solemn prelude was only a mantle for the blackest treachery on the part of the Duke of Burgundy, who caused his rival to be assassinated in the streets of Paris! This atrocious infraction of every principle of compact entailed a civil war between the partisans of the Duke of Orleans, who were called Armagnacs, and their opponents the Burgundians. The city of Paris was a perpetual scene of violence and bloodshed; and the whole kingdom exhibited the effects of distrust, revenge, and anarchy; assassinations, open robberies, and illegal public executions. The king and royal family were often detained captives in the hands of the populace; and their most faithful ministers were imprisoned with them, or butchered in their presence.

· The advantage which this wreck of government in France offered to the arms of England was perceived at the court of Henry; and it was determined to embrace the favourable opportunity. To agitate discussions between the two countries, the king sent over ambassadors to Paris, with offers of perpetual peace and amity; but demanding in marriage Catharine the French king's daughter, with 2,000,000 of crowns as her portion; claiming also 1,600,000 crowns as the arrears of King John's ransom; and requiring the immediate possession, in full sovereignty, of Normandy, and all the other provinces which had been ravished from England by the arms of Philip Augustus. These terms Henry well knew were too exorbitant to be complied with; he therefore hastened his preparations for war, and assembled a large army and a numerous fleet at Southampton, whence he proposed to embark on his expedition.

But while he was meditating foreign conquests, he unexpectedly found himself in danger from a conspiracy at home. The Earl of Cambridge, second son to the late Duke of York, who had espoused the sister of the Earl of Marche, had, in secret meetings with Lord Scrope of Masham, and Sir Thomas Grey, began to confer about the means of recovering to the Earl of Marche his right to the crown. The conspirators, as soon as detected, acknowledged their guilt, and received sentence of death; which was soon after executed. The Earl of Marche, simply accused of having given his approbation to the conspiracy, received a general pardon from the king.

On the 14th of August, 1415, Henry put so sea, and landed at Harfleur, at the head of 6000 men at arms, and 24,000 foot, mostly archers. He immediately invested that place; which, after an obstinate defence, surrendered to him in September: but the fatigues of the siege, and the unusual heat of the season, had so diminished his army, that he began to think of returning to England. His transports had been dismissed, because they could not anchor in an open road upon the enemy's coast; and he was therefore under the necessity of marching by land to Calais, before he could reach a place of safety. The French had by this time assembled a force in Normandy, under the command of the Constable, D'Albret, consisting of 14,000 men at arms, and 40,000 foot. As this army was ready to intercept him, Henry offered to sacrifice his conquest of Harfleur for a safe-conduct to Calais. Rejecting this proposal, the enemy stationed themselves to dispute with him the ford of Blanquetague: but the English leader was so fortunate as to seize, by surprise, a passage weakly guarded near St. Quintin, and passed his army over in safety.

Plate XVII. Fig. 3.

Battle of Agincourt.

EXPLANATION.—The Battle is indicated by the Cross Swords in the centre: the result of it, by the French Standard reversed. The English Standard is waving over it in triumph.

HENRY, having successfully crossed the Somme, continued his march towards Calais, exposed to imminent danger from the enemy; for while their flying parties harassed his flanks, their main body crossed the Somme, lower down, so as to intercept his retreat. After passing the little river of Ternois, at Blangi, Henry was surprised to observe, from the heights, the whole French army drawn up on the plains of Agincourt, and so posted that it was impossible for him to proceed without coming to an engagement. Nothing could appear more unequal than the impending battle. The number of English combatants did not exceed 12,000, and even those were much enfeebled by sickness and fatigue: the enemy were four times as numerous, led on by the Dauphin and all the princes of the blood, and had to depend on supplies of provisions. Henry's situation was precisely similar to that of Edward at Cressy, and that of the Black Prince at Poictiers; and the memory of those great victories inspired the English with the hope of extricating themselves in as triumphant a manner. Henry drew up his army, on a narrow ground between two woods, and

expected the attack of the enemy. On the part of the French, the want of circumspect generalship, the impetuous valour of the nobility, and the vain confidence in superior numbers which flushed the troops, precipitated them into an immediate action, instead of waiting till the want of provisions had compelled the advance of the intercepted army. The French archers on horseback, and their men at arms, in crowded ranks, attacked the English archers, who, standing in safety behind a line of palisades, discharged an irresistible shower of arrows on the assailants. The clayey soil, moistened by rain, was an additional obstacle to the French cavalry. The wounded men and horses disturbed their ranks: the narrow ground prevented them from recovering order: their whole army was a scene of confusion and dismay. Henry seizing the moment of victory, ordered the English archers to advance upon the enemy. With their battle-axes they hewed in pieces the French, incapable of flying or of making resistance. Seconding this impression, the men at arms pushed on, and covered the field with the killed, wounded, and dismounted of the enemy. After all appearance of opposition had ceased, the English had leisure to make prisoners; advancing, with uninterrupted success, into the open plain: but there they saw the remains of the French rear-guard, which still maintained the aspect of a line of battle. At the same moment, they heard an alarm from behind; some gentlemen of Picardy, at the head of 600 peasants, had fallen upon the English baggage, and were doing execution on the unarmed camp-followers, who fled before them. Henry, seeing the enemy on all sides, began to entertain apprehensions of his prisoners, and issued

orders to fut them to death; but soon discovering the true circumstances, he stopped the slaughter, and was still able to save a great number.

No battle was ever more fatal to France, from the number of princes and nobility slain or taken captive. It is computed that 10,000 French combatants fell, of whom 8000 were gentlemen. Henry was master of 14,000 prisoners. The only 'person of note slain, on the side of the English, was the Duke of York, who fell fighting by the king's side. The whole loss of the English, according to accounts transmitted to us, did not exceed forty men. Henry continued his march to Calais, and from thence passed over to England, carrying his prisoners with him. He there concluded a truce with the enemy; and it was not till after two years that the English again appeared in France.

Plate XVII. Fig. 4. The Treaty of Troye.

EXPLANATION.—The Union of the Crowns of England and France, which, by the terms of the Treaty of Troye, was designed to take place in the line of Henry V. is indicated by the Joined-Hands surrounded by a Circle of Oak-leaves and Fleur-de-lys.

THE disturbances in France, which had first encouraged the invasion of the English, still continuing, Henry, upon the expiration of the truce, conducted thither a new expedition. On the first of August 1419, he landed in Normandy, at the head of 25,000 men. He speedily reduced Falaise, Evreux. and Caen; he then formed the siege of Rouen, which city submitted after a long and obstinate defence; he also made ·himself master of Pontoise and Gisors; and the French court, alarmed for its safety, removed from Paris to Troye. during the successful progress of his arms, continued to negotiate. As the conditions of peace, he expressly offered—to espouse the princess Catharine; and to accept all the provinces ceded to Edward III. with the addition of Normandy in full sovereignty. These terms were submitted to by the French Queen and the Duke of Burgundy: but whilst arrangements were making for finally adjusting the treaty, a convention was entered into between the Dauphin and the Duke of 'Burgundy, by which they agreed to share the royal authority during the life-time of King Charles, and to unite their arms in order to expel foreign enemics. This at first seemed to threaten the total overthrow of Henry's schemes. The two princes agreed to an interview, in order to concert measures for attacking the

English; but the assassination of the late Duke of Orleans, perpetrated by the Duke of Burgundy, and his open avowal of it, had impressed the minds of men with so much distrust, that each party was suspicious of the intentions of the other.—The place of meeting was the bridge at Montoreau, the avenues of which were strictly guarded; all the persons permitted to enter were the two princes, each with ten adherents: but all these precautions were vain; the friends of the Dauphin had no sooner passed the barrier than they drew their swords, and attacked and slew the Duke of Burgundy, whose friends either shared his fate or were made prisoners. This unexpected event changed the aspect of affairs. The city of Paris, passionately devoted to the family of Burgundy; broke out into the highest fury against the Dauphin. The court of King Charles, from interest, entered into the same views; and the Queen persisted in her unnatural animosity against her son. But, above all, Philip. count of Charolois, now Duke of Burgundy, thought himself bound by every tie to avenge the death of his father; and in this general transport of rage, every consideration of national interest was lost sight of by all parties. A league was concluded between Henry and the Duke of Burgundy, at Troye. The principal articles of this famous treaty were:—That Henry should marry the Princess Catharine of France: That he should be acknowledged heir of that monarchy, and be entrusted with the present administration of the government: That that kingdom should pass to his heirs general: That France and England should be for ever united under one king: That all the people of France should swear, both to acknowledge the future succession of Henry in France, and to pay him present obedience as Regent.

Plate XVII. Fig. 5.

Henry espousing Catharine of France.

In a few days after the conclusion of the Treaty of Trove. Henry espoused the Princess Catharine: by this alliance he gained the support of the Queen, and the Duke of Burgundy, with the tranquil administration of the centre of the French territory, comprising those provinces which had neither been conquered by the English, nor thrown by the vicissitudes of a civil war into the hands of the Dauphin. He carried his father-in-law, Charles VI. with him to Paris, and obtained a ratification of the alliance from the parliament and three estates. He then immediately turned his arms against the adherents of the Dauphin, who, as soon as he heard of the Treaty of Troye, had assumed the style and authority of Regent, appealing to God and his sword for the maintenance of his right. Henry subdued Sens after a slight resistance; and with the same facility he reduced Montereau. The defence of Melun was more obstinate; and after four months' siege it capitulated only through famine. Circumstances now diverted him from the prosecution of the war in person.

Plate XVII. Fig. 6.

weath of Benry the Fifth.

THE necessity of providing supplies, both of men and money, obliged Henry to go over to England: he therefore left his uncle, the Duke of Exeter, governor of Paris during his absence. The detention of the young King of Scotland in the English court had hitherto proved advantageous to Henry; and by keeping the Regent of Scotland in awe, had preserved, during the whole of the French war, the northern frontier in tranguillity. But when intelligence arrived in Scotland of Henry's intended succession to the crown of France, that nation became alarmed, foreseeing their own inevitable fall, if the subjection of their ally left them to combat alone a victorious enemy, who was already so greatly their superior in power and riches. The Regent therefore, though he declined an open rupture with England, yet permitted a body of 7000 Scots, under the command of the Earl of Buchan, to be transported into France for the service of the Dauphin, by whom they were employed to oppose the progress of the Duke of Clarence in Anjou.

The two armies met at Baugé: the English were defeated, the duke himself slain, and the Earls of Somerset, Dorset, and Huntingdon were taken prisoners. This was the first action that interrupted the tide of success against the English. But

the arrival of Henry from England, with a new army of 24,000 archers and 4,000 horsemen, soon repaired this loss. He was received at Paris with every demonstration of joy. He immediately obliged the Dauphin to raise the siege of Chartres; and that prince, after the fall of Meaux, was chased beyond the Loire, and forced to abandon the northern provinces: he was even pursued into the south, by the united arms of the English and Burgundians, and threatened with total expulsion.

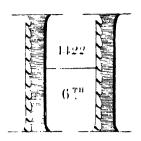
The birth of a son, who was called by his father's name, seemed to crown all the prosperity of Henry; and this auspicious event was celebrated by rejoicings no less pompous and sincere at Paris than at London. But the glory and prosperity of Henry was suddenly arrested by the hand of death. He was seized with a fistula, a disorder which the medical men of that age had not skill to cure. Sensible that his end was approaching, he sent for his brother, the Duke of Bedford, to whom he committed the regency of France; that of England he gave to his younger brother, the Duke of Gloucester; and the care of his son's person to the Earl of Warwick; and entreated them to continue towards his infant son the same fidelity and attachment which they had always manifested towards himself during his lifetime.

Henry expired in the thirty-fourth year of his age, and the tenth of his reign. Catharine his widow married, soon after his death, a Welch gentleman, Sir Owen Tudor; said to be descended from the antient princes of that country. The family of Tudor, first raised to distinction by this alliance, afterwards ascended the throne of England.

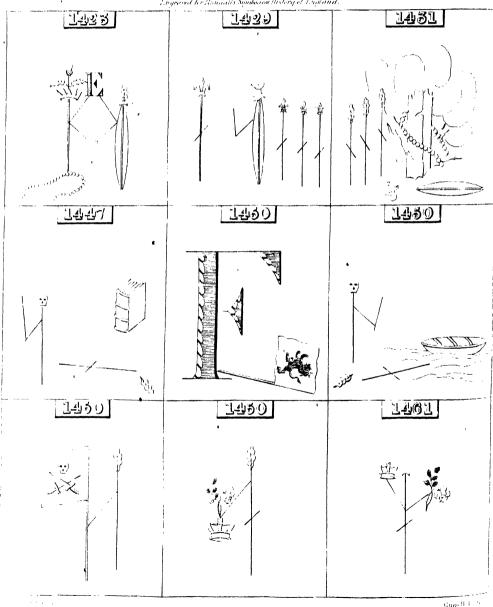
Plate XVIII.

Henry the Sirth.

HENRY the Sixth, while yet an infant in the cradle, was proclaimed King both of France and England; and had he been conscious of the then fortunate state of public affairs, might reasonably have entertained the most splendid prospects. parliament, whose authority seems to have been more confirmed under the Lancastrian princes than at any former period, appointed the Duke of Bedford Protector of England; but on account of his absence in France, over which kingdom he had the authority of Regent, they conferred on the Duke of Gloucester the administration of the domestic government. The education of the young king was committed to the Bishop of Winchester, the legitimated son of John of Gaunt duke of Lancaster. A long minority encouraged the Lords and Commons to extend their influence: and as the king, when he grew up, was found destitute of the great abilities which had distinguished the character and secured the power of his immediate predecessors, discontent, faction, and rebellion, arose in the bosom of the State. .The title of Henry to the crown was disputed: and his long reign was little else than a continued scene of treachery, cruelty, rapine, and bloodshed; although he was himself distinguished for piety, compassion, and inoffensive manners.



Lingraved for Brachell's Symbolica History of Propland.



Gugett 1 5

Plate XVIII. Fig. 1.

Marriage of James of Scotland with the Duke of Somerset's daughter.

EXPLANATION.—James is represented trampling on a Chain, the emblem of Captivity. One hand points to the letter E, intimating that he would be faithful to England, according to the marriage treaty; and the other is united with that of Joanna, daughter of the Duke of Somerset.

Bedford, the Protector, was the most accomplished prince of his time; and his experience, prudence, valour, and generosity, eminently qualified him for the high station to which he had attained. The whole power of England was at his command; he was at the head of armies accustomed to victory, and was seconded by the most renowned generals of the age. In addition to Guienne, the ancient inheritance of England, he was master of the capital of France, and of almost all the northern provinces, which were well able to furnish him with supplies both of men and money. Charles of France, though only in his twentieth year, and involved in circumstances of difficulty and adversity, was a prince not to be lightly estimated. by an enemy. His amiable manners had endeared him to his subjects and followers; and a sound understanding qualified him to employ with advantage such resources as remained to him. Though his virtues lay for some time in obscurity, yet the Duke of Bedford knew that his title alone would make him formidable, and that every foreign assistance would be

necessary before an English regent could hope to complete the conquest of France. Bedford therefore formed alliances with the dukes of Burgundy, Brittany, and Richemont; and to secure the neutrality of the Scots, who were ever ready to unite with the French against England, Bedford persuaded the English council to release James the young king of Scotland, and to connect him with England by marrying him to the daughter of the Earl of Somerset, cousin to the young king, Henry VI. James had long been a prisoner in England; for being wrecked on the British coast, whilst in his way to France, whither he was going for his education, Henry IV. unjustly detained him; and he had ever since remained in captivity. Both the king and the Scottish regent embraced the overtures of the James accepted Joanna in marriage, and English, court. engaged by treaty not to assist France in the war with England. He was then restored to the throne of his ancestors, under a stipulation to pay 40,000 l. for his ransom. During his lifetime there was no reason to complain of any breach of the neutrality of Scotland.

Plate XVIII. Fig. 2.

Joan of Arc introduced to the Bauphin.

Joan is distinguished by a Helmet, in allusion to her Military Exploits.

The constant successes of the English, under the conduct of the Duke of Bedford, had reduced that part of France under Charles to a state the most deplorable. The flower of his army had been lost; the bravest of his nobles had fallen in various combats with the enemy; his towns and fortresses had surrendered for want of supplies; and he had no resources for recruiting his army, being destitute of money to keep his own table regularly supplied with even the plainest viands.

The city of Orleans, being situated between the provinces commanded by Henry and those that still remained to Charles, the possession of it became an object of importance. The Earl of Salisbury, a man of distinguished abilities, was appointed to command an army destined to act against that city. The French used every effort to save it, and supplied it with a garrison of choice troops. Salisbury was killed by a cannon-ball at the very beginning of the siege: the command then devolved upon the Earl of Suffolk; who, being reinforced with great numbers of English and Burgundians, carried on the siege with great vigour. Various skirmishes took place between the contending parties, under the walls; and the

city continued from day to day to be more closely invested. Charles, in despair, gave it up for lost; and began to think of retiring, with the remainder of his forces, into Languedoc and Dauphiny: but from this he was deterred by the spirited counsels of his queen, Mary of Anjou, and his favourite, Agnes Sorrel. At this critical juncture, too, appeared the Maid of Orleans; who, by her religious enthusiasm and 'military valour, raised the depressed spirits of his soldiers, induced them once more to rally round their prince, and fight for their liberty and their country. Joan of Arc was servant at a small inn in the village of Domrcmi, near Vaucouleurs: she was at this time twenty-seven years of age; and having been accustomed to a life of hardship and drudgery, had acquired strength to endure the fatigues of war. The siege of Orleans was the subject of every conversation; and the distressed situation of the young king, who had been expelled his throne by the sedition of his native subjects and by the arms of strangers, naturally excited the pity and compassion of all those whose bosoms glowed with patriotic ardour. Joan, animated by the general sentiment, longed to become the avenger of her country's wrongs; and this wild desire occupying her mind day and night, she at last fancied herself inspired, and destined by Heaven to expel the foreign invaders and restore her sovereign to the throne of his ancestors. applied to Baudricourt the governor of Vaucouleurs, who treated her at first with contempt: but her importunate solicitations at length prevailed; and he conducted her to the French court, which was at that time held at Chinon. It is pretended that Joan knew the king immediately on being

admitted into his presence, although she had never seen him before, and though he had purposely laid aside the ensigns of royalty. She promised him, in the name of the Most High. to raise the siege of Orleans, and to conduct him to Rheims to be anointed and crowned. On the king's expressing some doubts of her mission, it is said she revealed to him, before sworn confidants, a secret that was known only to himself, and which must have been communicated to her by Divine inspiration. She demanded, as the instrument of her future victories, a particular sword, which she described, and which had long lain neglected in the church of Saint Catharine of Fierbois. An account of these transactions, with all their miraculous accompaniments, was circulated among the crowd, who were fully persuaded that Heaven had now declared in favour of France! The maid was armed cap-a-pié, mounted on horseback, and shewn in that martial habiliment to the people. A large convoy for the supply of Orleans had been prepared at Blois, with an army of 10,000 men, under the command of St. Sevère, to escort it. Joan, who carried a consecrated standard, was sent to attend this convoy, which safely reached the bank of the river before Orleans; whence it was conveyed to the city in boats, Joan covering the embarkation with her troops, while the besiegers quietly looked on. The English had previously affected to deride ' her mission, and to despise her menaces of vengeance unless they should vacate France; yet now Suffolk, their commander, did not venture to attack her. Joan was received with triumph by her countrymen, and considered as their guardian angel. She carried a second convoy between the

redoubts of the English without interruption, and effectually relieved the town. The siege of Orleans was raised; and the greatest part of the besieging forces, overtaken in their retreat, were killed or taken prisoners. One part of the maid's promise being amply fulfilled, Charles put himself at the head of 12,000 men, and, in conformity with the vehement exhortations of his warlike prophetess, set out for Rheims, the road to which was commanded by strong garrisons in the hands of the enemy. Troye and Chalons opened their gates to him. A deputation met him with the keys of Rheims; in which city, according to the prediction of Joan, who stood at his side in complete armour, displaying her consecrated banner, the ceremony of his coronation was performed:

Plate XVIII. Fig. 3.

The Death of Joan of Arc.

Joan, after the coronation of Charles, was desirous of returning to her former station; but was prevailed on by the Count of Dunois to throw herself into the town of Compiegne. In a sally which she made the next day, after twice driving the enemy from their entrenchments she was at length so hard pressed by superior numbers that she ordered a retreat: valiantly fighting her way back, she was taken prisoner; being deserted by her friends, who shut the gates against her. The common opinion was, that the French officers, from envy of her renown, willingly exposed her to this calamity. She was taken by the Burgundians, whose commander, John of Luxembourg, sold his captive to the Duke of Bedford.

The Regent for England, either from revenge or barbarous policy, had her arraigned for witchcraft. In vain she displayed the most heroic intrepidity, modesty, and simplicity; her judges were determined to find her guilty, and she was accordingly condemned for sorcery, impiety, idolatry, and magic. This patriotic heroine fell a martyr to the ignorance and superstition of the age: she was condemned to the flames, and suffered in the market-place of Rouen. By this iniquitous act, Bedford tarnished the lustre of his fame, and blasted those laurels which he had previously acquired.

Plate XVIII. Fig. 4.

neath of the nuke of Gloucester.

EXPLANATION.—The Book is a symbolical memorial of his having established the first Public Library in England.

JAQUELINE countess of Hainault and Holland having from political motives married John duke of Brabant, cousin-german to the Duke of Burgundy, soon conceived an insurmountable aversion for a prince who was not only her junior in years, but a man of very weak intellect. She therefore applied to the Pope for the dissolution of her marriage; and fearing the opposition of her relations, escaped into England in 1424, and threw herself on the protection of the Duke of Gloucester; who, fascinated by the charms of her person, and attracted by her rich inheritance, entered into a contract to marry her, without waiting for a papal dispensation; and immediately attempted to take possession of her dominions. This greatly offended the Duke of Burgundy, who resolved to support his kinsman. Bedford saw all the bad consequences of this imprudent quarrel, and endeavoured, but without success, to effect an accommodation.

At length a Bull was issued by the Pope, confirming the marriage of Jaqueline with the Duke of Brabant, and annulling the contract with Gloucester, who in despair married another lady of inferior rank. On the death of her husband, Jaqueline was obliged to declare Philip of Burgundy her heir, before she

could regain her power. Though this affair was at length terminated to the satisfaction of Philip, yet it gave rise to an extreme jealousy of his English allies, and induced him shortly after to abandon them. About the same time the Duke of Brittany also withdrew his alliance; and the affairs of the English in France continuing to decline, a truce for twenty-th. 3 months was agreed upon in 1443.

The Cardinal Bishop of Winchester, preceptor to the young king, was a prelate of great capacity and experience, but of an intriguing and dangerous character; heading a faction constantly opposed to the Duke of Gloucester, the administrator of government in England. His pupil being now in his twenty-third year, it was judged proper that he should marry. The Duke of Gloucester proposed a daughter of the Count of Armagnac, but had not sufficient influence to obtain the sanction of the necessary authorities: his opponent, the Cardinal, who selected another princess, triumphed in the council; and a marriage was negotiated for Henry with Margaret of Anjou. She brought her husband no accession either of riches or power; but she was a woman of great personal and mental accomplishments, of a masculine and courageous spirit, and of an understanding as solid as it was brilliant. The Earl of Suffolk, who had conducted the treaty for the marriage, as a reward for his services, was created first a marquis, and then. a duke. The new queen attached herself to the cardinal's party; and the dukes of Somerset, Suffolk, and Buckingham, emboldened by her powerful patronage, resolved on the final ruin of Gloucester. This generous prince, who was greatly beloved by the people, and whose open temper was little

suited to court intrigues, had endured many mortifications from the opposite party, without violating the public peace. His duchess, the daughter of Reginald lord Cobham, had been accused of witchcraft, condemned to do public penance, and to suffer perpetual imprisonment. The injury inflicted by this malicious proceeding did but increase the love of the people for Gloucester; which determined the Cardinal of Winchester to destroy a man whose popularity might become dangerous. A parliament was therefore summoned at St. Edmondsbury. As soon as Gloucester appeared there, he was accused of treason and thrown into prison. He was soon after found dead in his bed; and though it was pretended that his death was natural, no doubt was entertained of his having fallen a victim to the vengeance of his enemies. This prince is said to have received a better education than was usual in those times, to have been a great patron of learned men, and to have founded one of the first public libraries in England.

Plate XVIII. Fig. 5.

The English expelled France.

EXPLANATION.—The Standard of England is represented as fallen in France; indicating the total Decline of the English Power in that Kingdom.

By a secret article in the treaty for the marriage of Margaret, Suffolk had promised that the province of Maine should be ceded to Charles of Anjou, the queen's uncle. . 'This engagement had not been divulged till the death of Gloucester: but the court of France now strenuously insisted on its performance; and orders were accordingly despatched under Henry's hand, commanding the governor of Mans to surrender that city to Charles of Anjou. No place being appointed to receive the garrison after they had vacated the territory belonging to Maine, for subsistence they overran Brittany, which they plundered. The Duke of Brittany complained to Charles as his liege lord: and Charles remonstrated with the Duke of Somerset, the English governor of Brittany; who replied, that the injury had been done without his knowledge, and that he had no authority over the marauders. sensible of his present superiority, made preparations for renewing the war as soon as the present truce should be expired. England during this time was agitated with contending factions: the people were dissatisfied with the government at home, and had become tired of conquests which,

however brilliant, seemed to add nothing to the real strength and welfare, of the kingdom. Charles recommenced hostilities in 1440; and Somerset, being unsupported by the government at home, was obliged to surrender the castle of Rouen. purchased a retreat to Harfleur by paying 56,000 crowns, and by the cession of all the places in Upper Normandy. The entire conquest of this province was completed by Charles in one year. The same rapid success attended the French arms in Guienne; which was now finally incorporated with the French monarchy, after having been united to England ever since the time of Henry II. Thus terminated those fatal wars, originating solely in 'ambition, which had cost both countries so much blood and treasure; and which brought upon the English, who were the aggressors, the loss of the whole of their previous possessions in France; while no trace remained of the mighty victories which they had gained on the plains of Cressy, Poictiers, and Agincourt, but empty fame!

Plate XVIII. Fig. 6.

Murder of the Duke of Suffolk.

HENRY's prime minister, the Duke of Suffolk, was generally detested by the people, for his arbitrary measures, but above all, for having borne an active part in procuring the Duke of Gloucester's assassination. He had been long an object of envy to the antient nobility, on many accounts: although only the great grandson of a merchant, he was elevated above the first families by his power in the state; and after he became the declared favourite of the Queen, the addition thus given to his influence was not equal to the augmented opposition which his overbearing use of it provoked. At length he was impeached by the House of Commons. Among other grounds of charge, the articles sent up to the Peers accused him of sacrificing the interests of his country, in ceding the province of Maine to Charles of Anjou, unauthorised by parliament: they further attributed the loss of Normandy to treachery on his part. The Commons likewise adopted all the popular clamours against the duke, and magnified every irregular exercise of power into an act of tyranny.

Suffolk, sensible of the public odium under which he laboured, endeavoured to intimidate his enemies, by boldly presenting himself to the charge, and by insisting upon his innocence and merits: he urged, that after having served the

crown in thirty-four campaigns; after having lived abroad seventeen years without once returning to his native country; after losing a father and three brothers in the war with France; after being himself a captive there, and purchasing his liberty by a great ransom; it was very improbable that he should now betray his prince, by whom he had been rewarded with the highest honours and greatest benefits that it was in the power 'of majesty to bestow. This alluded to a most improbable article of his impeachment; which was, that he had persuaded the French king to invade England, in order that he might depose Henry, and place his own son, John de la Pole, on the throne. 'The Commons, as if sensible that the charge of treason against Suffolk would not bear a scrutiny, soon afterwards sent up new articles, relating only to misdemeanours: they alleged that he had procured exorbitant grants from the crown, had embezzled the public money, had conferred offices on improper persons, and had perverted justice by instituting unjust suits, and obtaining pardons for notorious offenders. Suffolk threw himself on the king's mercy; and Henry, desirous of saving his minister, banished him for five years; but his enemies, considering his exile without a trial as an attempt to evade justice, intercepted him on his passage to France: he was seized near Dover, his head struck off on the side of a ·long-boat, and his body thrown into the sea.

Plate XVIII. Fig. 7.

Insurrection of Jack Cade.

AFTER the murder of Suffolk, the Duke of Somerset succeeded to the chief power in the ministry, and to the favour He became equally as obnoxious to the people of the Queen. as Suffolk had been. Various commotions arose, which were soon suppressed; but one in Kent was attended with serious consequences. John Cade, a native of Ireland, and a man of low condition, had been obliged to fly his country, to avoid the punishment due to his crimes. Sir John Mortimer, the last male of the family of Marche, and to whom of right the crown belonged, had been put to death in the beginning of this reign. Cade took the name of John Mortimer, intending, as is supposed, to pass himself for a son of that popular nobleman. The common people of Kent therefore, attracted by the name, flocked to Cade's standard, who excited their zeal by publishing complaints against the government. Court, not aware of the extent of the danger, sent only a small force against the insurgents, under the command of Sir Humphrey Stafford, who was defeated and slain at Sevenoaks. Cade next encamped upon Blackheath'; and sending a plausible list of grievances to the court, demanded that Lord Say the treasurer, and Cromer the sheriff of Kent, should be punished for their malversations; promising at the same time to lay

down his arms. The king fled to Kenilworth Castle; and Cade entered London; where, to gratify the personal antipathies of his followers, he put Say and Cromer to death without a legal trial: after this, he could no longer restrain the licentiousness of his adherents. Their violence alarmed the citizens, who shut their gates against them; and being seconded by a detachment of soldiers from Lord Scales, governor of the Tower, they repulsed the rebels with great slaughter. A price was set on the head of Cade, who was afterwards killed by one Iden, a gentleman of Sussex; and many of Cade's followers were punished for their rebellion.

Plate XVIII. Fig. 8.

The Duke of York claiming the Crown.

EXPLANATION.—The assertion of the Duke's Title is expressed by his placing the White * Rose over the Crown, as representative of the House of York.

RICHARD DUKE OF YORK was descended, by the female side, from Lionel duke of Clarence, second son of Edward III. The reigning king was descended from John of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, third son of Edward III. It is evident, therefore, that the claim of the duke was preferable to that of the king. Richard was brave, skilful, prudent, and humane: he had been governor of the English provinces in France, but had been recalled by the intrigues and superior interest of the Duke of Somerset: and was afterwards sent to suppress a rebellion in Ireland, in which he had not only succeeded, but secured the attachment of the whole Irish nation to his person and family. He was first prince of the blood, and allied to most of the great families in England. His fortune was immense; he had succeeded to the rich hereditary estates of York, Cambridge, and Mortimer, together with those of Clarence and Ulster, besides the patrimonial possessions of the family of Marche. He had married the daughter of Ralph Nevil earl of Westmoreland; and thus had extended his interest to many noble houses allied to the family of Nevil by intermarriage. This had connected him with the celebrated Earl of Warwick, generally known by the name of the king-maker, as well as with the Earl of Salisbury; and the personal qualities of those noblemen gave them very great influence over the people. It is said of the former, that he maintained at his table daily, in the various manors and castles he possessed, no fewer than 30,000 people. numerous retainers were devoted to his will; and he was the greatest, as well as the last, of those powerful barons who formerly overawed the crown, and rendered the people incapable of receiving any regular system of civil government. Courtney earl of Devonshire, and Mowbray duke of Norfolk, had also attached themselves to the party of York. The people still considered the Queen as a French woman, and a latent enemy of the kingdom; and their disgust was still farther increased, when they beheld her father and other relations strenuously aiding the success of the French. The murder of the Duke of Gloucester, in which she was supposed to have been concerned, still farther irritated them, and made them ready to join any party, who should aim at deposing the reigning family. The rights of Henry and Richard were the subjects of daily conversation. The adherents of the house of Lancaster maintained, that though the advancement of Henry IV. to the crown might be considered as irregular, yet it was founded upon general consent, and so became a national act; that the Lancastrian succession had acquired solidity by the length of time which it had been established; that the principles of liberty were violated by reviving the pretensions of the house of York; whilst the allegiance of the nation was bound to that of Lancaster, no less by political than moral. duty, having frequently taken the oath of fealty to the Lancastrian princes. The Duke of York himself had repeatedly done homage to the King as his lawful sovereign; by which he had made a solemn, though indirect, renunciation of his claims.

On the part of the Duke of York it was replied, that the good of the people required the maintenance of order in the succession of princes, by which numerous inconveniences would be avoided that must otherwise ensue; that the legitimate order of succession had been invaded in the case of Henry IV. and it was never too late to remedy a pernicious precedent; that it would be a great encouragement to usurpers if the immediate possession of power, or their continuance in authority for a few years, could convert them into legal princes; and that the people would be reduced to a very miserable situation, if all restraints on violence and ambition were removed, and full liberty given to every innovator to make inroads on the throne. The deposition of Richard II. and advancement of Henry IV. were not legal acts, but the effects of mere levity in the people, in which the House of York had acquiesced from necessity; that the reigning prince was notoriously disqualified for government by imbecility, being under the blind tutelage of corrupt ministers and an imperious queen; whilst, on the other hand, the true heir of the crown was a native of England, a prince of approved judgment and experience, who would not fail to correct all the existing abuses, and reinstate law and public right on its antient foundations.

The Duke of York was a man of moderate and cautious temper; and rather disposed to trust to time for his advancement

to royalty, than to have recourse to violence: but the king being seized by a distemper which prevented him from maintaining even the appearance of royalty, the York party prevailed in the cabinet; and the duke was appointed Lieutenant of the kingdom, with power to open and hold a 'session of parliament. That assembly constituted him Protector during pleasure: meanwhile, Somerset was sent to the Tower. Richard, instead of stepping into the throne as his own right, accepted and exercised the government as a trust; which moderation, or want of resolution, enabled Henry, who soon after recovered from his indisposition, to resume his authority. Acting under the guidance of the enemies of Richard, he annulled the act of Protectorship, released Somerset from the Tower, and made him again minister. The Duke of York, sensible of the dangerous situation in which he stood, levied an army, and met his opponents at St. Alban's. At this æra commenced those sanguinary contests which for so many years involved England in all the horrors of civil war.



Engraved for Rundalls Symbolical Histor England 3 10° July 1460 22° May 1455 25% cp 2 1459 29"March 1 #61 1461 1-4-60 G 7 265July 143D 140/pml 1471 1471 11 12 Ю R.5. MALL Confession Survey Cangellitud



Plate XIX.

EMBRACING TWELVE BATTLES.

THE entire design relates to the Civil Wars during the contention between the Houses of York and Lancaster. The symbol on the top of the page represents England rent by the contending factions. The Lancastrian Rose is placed at the top, Henry VI. being at this time in possession of the throne; but it is turned to the left, because the family were usurpers. The White Rose, the emblem of the House of York, is turned to the right. The Death's-head and Cross Swords allude to the fatal effects resulting from ill-directed ambition.

The symbol at the bottom is an epitome of the whole. The emblem of the House of York has gained the ascendency. The sum "12" denotes the number of pitched battles fought between the rival princes; "30," the series of years during which the disputes lasted; and "100,000," the aggregate number of men who are computed to have fallen in the different engagements. The twelve connected diagrams are descriptive of as many battles. The Figures are explained, and the battles described, under the history of the Sovereigns in whose reigns the events respectively occurred; viz.

Fig. 1. First Battle of St. Alban's.

- 2. Battle of Bloreheath.
- 3. Battle of Northampton.
- 4. Battle of Wakefield.
 - 5. Battle of Mortimer's Cross.
- 6. Second Battle of St. Alban's.
- 7. Battle of Touton.
 - 8. Battle of Hexham.
 - 9. Battle of Banbury.
 - 10. Battle of Barnet.
 - 11. Battle of Tewkesbury.
 - 12. Battle of Bosworth.

These battles were fought during the reign of Henry VI.,

These battles were fought in the reign of Edward IV.

This in the reign of Richard III.

Plate XIX. Fig. 1.

First Battle of St. Alban's.

EXPLANATION.—On the right hand is the Standard of York triumphant: on the left is King Henry, a prisoner; the Crown and Red Rose are reversed at his feet.

In the battle fought at St. Alban's in 1455, the Lancastrians lost about 5000 men; among whom were the Duke of Somerset, the Earl of Northumberland, and many other persons of distinction. The king fell into the hands of the Duke of York: he was treated with respect and tenderness, and seemed pleased with his situation, although obliged to transfer the whole authority of the crown to his rival. In the following year, Margaret his queen, a woman of a bold and masculine spirit, excited him once more to assert his sovereignty: she produced him before the House of Peers, where he declared his intentions of resuming the government, and of putting an end to Richard's authority. The Duke of York was obliged to retire from court. A negociation for reconciling the great leaders on each side was set on foot, under the auspices of Bourchier archbishop of Canterbury. but though an amicable compact was ostensibly entered into, and celebrated by a procession to St. Paul's, in which the chiefs and adherents of the two houses marched hand in hand, yet each party consumed the interval of peace in watching for an opportunity to subvert the other.

Plate XIX. Fig. 2.

Nattle of Blorepeath.

EXPLANATION.—The Decline of the Cause of the Yorkists, through the spirit of desertion which followed the skirmish, is shown by the relative position of the Flags.

The Earl of Salisbury, on his march to join the Duke of York, was overtaken at Bloreheath, on the borders of Staffordshire, by Lord Audley, with a force greatly superior: but feigning a retreat, he turned upon the royalists when the van only of their army had passed a brook to pursue him, and totally defeated them. After this victory, Salisbury advanced to the general rendezvous of the Yorkists at Ludlow. When the royal army approached, and a general action was every hour expected, a body of veterans, under the command of Sir Andrew Trollop, deserted to the king; and this so intimidated the duke's party, that they separated the next morning, without striking another blow. The Duke of York fled to Ireland; and the Earl of Warwick, who had brought over with him from France a considerable force, escaped to Calais.

Plate XIX. Fig. 3.

Battle of Porthampton.

EXPLANATION. — The reverse experienced by the Lancastrian arms is shewn by the relative position of the Flags.

The partisans of York everywhere kept themselves in readiness to rise on the first summons from their leaders. After gaining some successes at sea, the Earl of Warwick landed in Kent, and was immediately joined by several persons of distinction. He then, amidst the acclamations of the people, marched to London; which opened its gates to receive him. His troops daily becoming more numerous, he hastened to oppose the royal army. A battle was fought at Northampton, in which the king sustained a defeat, in consequence of the treachery of Lord Gray of Ruthvin, the commander of Henry's van, who during the heat of the action deserted to the enemy. The slaughter of this day fell chiefly on the nobility and gentry; the common people being spared, by the order of Warwick. Henry was once more taken prisoner; but as the innocence and simplicity of his manners bore the appearance of sanctity, and had procured him the regard of the people, the leaders of the York party were careful to treat him with the greatest respect and courtesy.

Plate XIX. Fig. 4. Battle of Wakefield.

EXPLANATION,—The Death of the Duke of York, which took place in the action, is represented by the full-blown Rose broken from its stem; whilst the expanding bud is an emblem of his son Edward.

AFTER the defeat at Northampton, Margaret fled with her infant son to Scotland. On her way thither she had solicited the assistance of the powerful barons of the north. Indignant that the southern barons should pretend to dispose of the crown, and touched with pity at her misfortunes, the nobility of that quarter, who considered themselves as the most warlike in the kingdom, flocked to her standard; and Margaret soon saw herself at the head of an army 20,000 strong. Duke of York, informed of her appearance in the north, hastened with a body of 5000 men, to suppress, as he imagined, the beginning of an insurrection. On his arrival at Wakefield, finding himself greatly outnumbered by the enemy, he threw himself into Sandal Castle: but considering that he should be for ever disgraced, if, by taking shelter behind walls, he should resign the victory to a woman, he descended into the plain; and a battle ensued, in which the Lancastrians were victorious. The Duke of York fell in the engagement: his head was afterwards cut off by orders from Margaret, and fixed on the gates of York with a paper crown, in derision of his claims to royalty. His son, the Earl of Rutland, a youth of seventeen, was murdered in cold blood by Lord Clifford, in revenge for the death of his father, who fell in the battle of St. Alban's.

Plate XIX. Fig. 5. Battle of Mortimer's Cross.

After the death of the Duke of York, his son Edward became the leader of that party, and defeated the Earl of Pembroke at the battle of Mortimer's Cross in Herefordshire. Pembroke escaped by flight; but his father, Sir Owen Tudor, was taken prisoner, and immediately beheaded by Edward's order. This barbarous practice, originally resorted to by the Lancastrians, was afterwards continued by both parties, under the plea of retaliation.

Plate XIX. Fig. 6. Second Battle of St. Alban's.

Queen Margaret compensated for the defeat at Mortimer's Cross, by a victory which she obtained over the Earl of Warwick at St. Alban's. This was owing to the treachery of Lovelace, the commander of a considerable body of Yorkists, who, while the armies were warmly engaged, withdrew from the combat. The king again fell into the hands of his own party; and Lord Bonville, to whose care he had been entrusted by the Yorkists, remained with him, upon assurances of pardon given him by Henry: but Margaret, regardless of her husband's promise, ordered that nobleman to be immediately beheaded.

Plate XVIII. Fig. 9.

Edward the Fourth assumes the Crown.

QUEEN MARGARET derived no great advantage from the victory at St. Alban's; for she found it necessary to retreat with her army to the north. Meanwhile, Edward, the new Duke of York, entered the capital; and confiding in the attachment strongly manifested towards him by the people, he insisted openly on his claim, and at once assumed the name and dignity of King. The consent of the nation, or the appearance of it, was still wanting: but as the convocation of a parliament might be attended with too many delays, he ventured to substitute a less regular measure. He directed his army to assemble in St. John's Fields: great numbers of people also attended: and to this mixed multitude an harangue was made, setting forth the pretensions of Edward, and inveighing against the usurpation and tyranny of the Lancastrians. The people were then asked, whether they would have Henry of Lancaster for their king, or Edward eldest son of the Duke of York? They decided in favour of Edward with loud' A number of bishops, lords, magistrates, and acclamations. other persons of distinction, were next assembled, who ratified the popular election; and the new king was proclaimed the next day, by the title of Edward the Fourth.

Plate XX.

Edward the Fourth.

This Prince, who was only in his twentieth year when he ascended the throne, was remarkable for the beauty of his person; for his bravery, activity, condescension, and every other popular quality; and was of a temper well fitted to make his way through a scene of 'war, havoc, and devastation: his hardness of heart, and sanguinary spirit, rendered him impregnable to the influence of compassion, whenever the chances of war enabled him to send a noble antagonist to the scaffold, or to consign a multitude of captive enemies to the Though a slave to sensual pleasures, he could be sword. cruel when cruelty wanted even the instigation of revenge, of which he gave a remarkable instance in the commencement of his reign. A tradesman of London, who lived at the sign of The Crown, having said that he would make his son heir to the Crown, was condemned and executed for this harmless pleasantry, because it was interpreted to have been spoken in derision of Edward's title.

Plate XIX. Fig. 7. Battle of Touton.

EXPLANATION.—The Victory having been obtained by the Archers; the Quiver, Eow. and Arrows, are introduced as memorials of the battle.

Upon the accession of Edward to the crown, Margaret had retreated to the north, where her partisans were numerous; and in a few days had assembled an army of 60,000 men. The new king, and the Earl of Warwick, with 40,000 men, hastened to check her progress. A skirmish took place at Ferrybridge, between Lords Fitzwalter and Clifford, in which the Yorkists were defeated, and Lord Fitzwalter slain. Lord Falconberg, however, recovered the post, and Clifford fell in its defence. A pitched battle followed at Touton, which was both fierce and bloody. Whilst the Yorkists were advancing to the charge, there happened a great fall of snow; which driving full in the faces of their enemies, blinded them. Falconberg ordered his infantry to advance, to discharge their arrows, and immediately retire: the Lancastrians, therefore, imagining they were come up with the enemy, discharged their arrows, which thus fell short of the mark. After the quivers of his antagonists had been emptied, Edward advanced his line, and fell upon them sword in hand. The Yorkists gained a decisive victory; and Edward issued orders to give no quarter. The routed army was pursued to Tadcaster; and it is said that above 36,000 men fell in the battle and in the pursuit.

Plate XIX. Fig. 8.

Battle of Hexham.

EXILABATION—Edward is represented holding an Axe over the Lancastrian Standard, which is prostrate at his feet; intimating his determination utterly to destroy that party.

After the battle of Touton, Henry and Margaret fied to Scotland, which country was in little less confusion than that which they had just quitted. James II. anxious to recover some of those places that had formerly been wrested from his arcestors by the English, laid siege to Roxborough Castle, and was killed by the bursting of one of his cannons, as he was firing it. The Scottish council were not at first very eager to interfere in the quarrel of the English Roses: but on Margaret's offering to give up to them the important fortress of Berwick, and to contract her son in marriage with the sister of King James, the Scots promised to assist her in endeavouring to reinstate her family on the throne. Edward in the mean time called a parliament, and found the good effects of his vigorous measures in assuming the crown, which had received additional strength from the victory at Touton.

In this parliament the title of Edward by hereditary right was recognised: the members expressed their abhorrence of the usurpation of the House of Lancaster; passed an act of attainder against Henry VI, Margaret his queen, and their infant son Prince Edward, and also against most of the nobility of their party, whose estates they gave to the crown. Martial

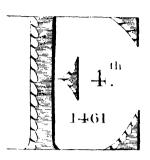
law was also introduced in several cases which belonged to a civil tribunal; and several adherents of the deposed family were tried before the Constable, condemned, and executed.

Meanwhile Lewis XI. king of France, whose military resources were impaired by the turbulence of his own vassals, sent over a small body of forces, under the command of Varenne, to assist the desperate cause of Henry: but on Margaret's going in person to the French court, and promising to deliver up Calais if her family recovered the throne by the aid of Lewis, he was induced to send to England with her a body of 2000 men at arms; which enabled her once more to take the field. She was further strengthened by a numerous train of adventurers from Scotland, and by many partisans of the house of Lancaster. On advancing with ber army, she was met at Hedgeley-Moor by Lord Montacute, brother to the Earl of Warwick, and received a severe check. He again attacked her at Hexham, where she was completely defeated. All the nobles of her party who survived the unfortunate conflict suffered on the scaffold; the Yorkists always acting after victory as if their object was the utter extermination of their adversaries.

Plate XX. Fig. 1.

Queen Margaret and the Robber.

After the defeat of the Lancastrians at Hexham, Queen Margaret with her son took refuge in a forest, in the hope of concealing herself from the pursuit of her enemies: but her ill fortune still pursued her. In the darkness of the night she was attacked by banditti, who despoiled her of all her jewels, and, ignorant or heedless of her rank, even treated her with indignity!. The division of their spoil occasioned a contest among them, and Margaret eagerly seized that opportunity to escape. She fled with her son into the depths of the forest, where she remained some time, exhausted with hunger and fatigue, and depressed by affliction and terror. In this deplorable situation she was met by another robber; and finding herself driven to the last extremity, she determined to discover her rank, and thus throw herself on his generosity. Advancing towards him with an undaunted air, and leading the young Edward, she presented him to the robber, exclaiming, "Behold your Prince! to your care I commit the safety of your King's The man, whose humanity had not been entirely cra-·dicated, struck with her manner, and flattered by the confidence reposed in 'him, yowed to protect and sorve her. Assisted by him, she remained some time concealed in the forest; and at length escaped, under his guidance, to the sea-coast, whence she embarked for Flanders. She soon after reached her father's court, and obtained a short respite from misfortune. Her husband remained concealed a twelvemonth in Lancashire; but was at length delivered up to Edward, and thrown into the Tower.



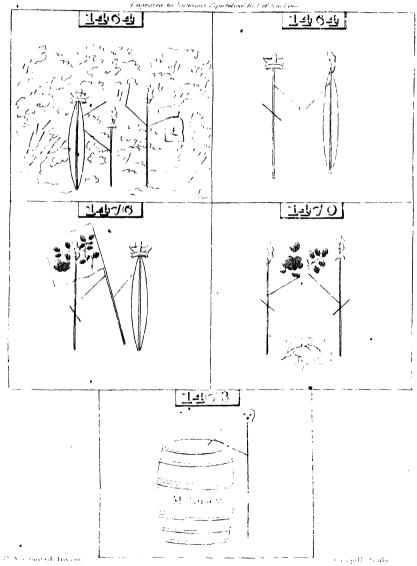


Plate XX. Fig. 2.

Marriage of Edward with Lady Elizabeth Gray.

AFTER the victory at Hexham, the expulsion of Queen Margaret, and the imprisonment of Henry, Edward yielded himself up to all the seductive pleasures which his youth, high fortune, and natural temper, invited him to enjoy. During the present interval of peace, he lived in the most familiar and convivial manner with his subjects, particularly the Londoners, and was the peculiar favourite of the young and gay of both But the varied amusements in which he mixed did not prevent him from forming an individual attachment, and that under circumstances which affected his public character. Happening one day, after a hunting party, to pay a visit to Jaqueline of Luxembourg, dowager duchess of Bedford, at Grafton in Northamptonshire, her daughter, the widow of Sir John Gray, who had been slain in the second battle of St. Alban's, took that opportunity of throwing herself at the feet of the young monarch, and of imploring his protection for her impoverished and distressed children. The sight of beauty in distress made a strong impression on the susceptible heart of Edward: he raised the fair suppliant from the ground; and finding that, in addition to beauty of person, graceful manners, and the power of charming in conversation, she had all the dignity of character conferred by virtue, he offered to share with her his heart and throne. The marriage was privately celebrated, and the secret carefully kept for some time.

Whilst this romantic train of events was passing in England, the Earl of Warwick, who had been despatched to Paris by the king himself to make overtures, was negotiating a marriage for Edward with Bona of Savoy, sister to the French Queen: to which step the king had been led by an expectation that it would secure the friendship of the French court, which alone was able, and inclined, to give assistance and support to his rival. The news of Edward's imprudent marriage therefore excited the displeasure and indignation of Warwick, who returned to England burning with resentment. Edward's reception of him widened the breach; and the new queen, whose influence over the king was not lessened by their marriage, still farther irritated the haughty earl by procuring every grace and favour in the gift of the crown for her own friends and relations, whilst those of Warwick, whom she considered as her inveterate enemy, were excluded.

Plate XX. Fig. 3.

Treaty between Warwick and Margaret.

Explanation.—Warwick receiving the Langastrian Standard from the hands of Margaret.

THE disgust which Warwick had conceived against Edward continued to rankle in his bosom: he could not suffer with patience the least diminution of that influence he had long enjoyed, and which he thought his important services merited. Notwithstanding he had received, in grants from the crown. an additional revenue of 80,000 crowns a year, his ambitious spirit was still dissatisfied, whilst he saw others surpass him in authority at court. The nobility too, envying the sudden greatness of the Woodevilles, took part with Warwick; and an extensive and dangerous conspiracy was insensibly formed against Edward and his ministry. An insurrection broke out in Yorkshire; which, after several accessions of force to the rebels, was followed by an action at Banbury, (see Plate XIX. Fig. 9.) in which the Lancastrians were victorious. In their alternate successes both parties violated the laws of war, by ordering their prisoners of note to execution like criminals. The Yorkists inflicted summary punishment on Sir Henry Neville; the Lancastrians retaliated upon the Earl of Pembroke; and one of their detachment seized and beheaded the Earl of Rivers and his son. Justice was no more: ambition and revenge gave the impulse to public men, and, like fiends, were only to be satiated by blood! Another insurrection arose in

Lancashire, headed by Sir Robert Welles; but the insurgents were defeated by Edward in person. Sir Robert Welles and Sir Thomas Laude were taken prisoners, and immediately beheaded. During these transactions, Edward had entertained so little jealousy of Warwick and Clarence, that he sent them to levy forces against the rebels: but they enlisted troops in their own name, and issued declarations against the government. On the defeat of Welles, they fled to France. Warwick was received with great kindness by the French king, who prevailed on him to coalesce with Margaret, and to enter into a confederacy for re-establishing the Lancastrian line on the English throne. A treaty was accordingly concluded, in which it was stipulated, that Prince Edward, Henry's son, should marry lady Anne, Warwick's second daughter, and that, on failure of male heirs of Henry's line, the crown should descend to the Duke of Clarence, in exclusion of Edward and his posterity. The marriage was immediately celebrated in France; and Warwick became the head of the Lancastrian party.

Plate XX. Fig. 1.

The Restoration of Penry.

EXPLANATION.—Clarence and Warwick are represented exalting the Red Rose, to shew their instrumentality in restoring Henry. The Symbol of York is depicted as fallen, to denote the Expulsion of Edward.

Whilst Edward was occupied in quelling an insurrection in the North, Warwick, accompanied by Clarence, Oxford, and Pembroke, landed at Dartmouth. They brought from France only a small body of troops: but such was the popularity of Warwick, that multitudes flocked to his standard; and in a very few days his army amounted to 60,000 men. Edward hastened southward to encounter him. The two armies were approaching each other near Nottingham; and a decisive action was hourly expected. The Marquis of Montague, brother-in-law to Warwick, who served in Edward's army, had concerted a plan for aiding the Lancastrian cause; and accordingly, in the night, he made known his intentions to his men. They readily came into his design, and hastened tumultuously to Edward's quarters. The king, alarmed by the cry of war usually employed by the Lancastrians, had only time to mount on horseback and hurry with a few followers to Lynn in Norfolk, whence he embarked for the continent. Thus was the Earl of Warwick left master of the kingdom in eleven days only after his first landing. King

Henry was liberated from the Tower; a parliament was summoned in his name, and the treaty between Margaret and Warwick ratified. Henry's title was recognised: but as his incapacity for government was avowed, Warwick and Clarence were appointed regents till the majority of Edward the son of Henry: If the male line of that prince should fail, Clarence was declared successor to the crown. All the parliamentary acts under Edward IV. were reversed; that prince was declared an usurper, and attainders passed against him and his adherents.

Plate XIX. Fig. 10.

Battle of Barnet; and Death of Warwick.

THE fugitive Edward had landed at Alkmaer in Holland in the most destitute condition. His brother-in-law, the Duke of Burgundy, had at first manifested towards him only coolness and neglect: but finding his efforts to conciliate Warwick had not won his friendship, and that his dominions would be endangered by the united arms of England and France, he equipped a small squadron in a covert manner, and delivered them, with a scanty sum of money, to Edward. With this assistance the exiled monarch, impatient to recover his authority, and to take revenge on his enemies; immediately set sail for England. He attempted to land in Norfolk, but was repulsed: on which he sailed northward, and disembarked at Ravenspur in Yorkshire, with his troops, which did not exceed 2000 men. His standard was soon joined by a considerable number of people; he was admitted into the city of York, and was able to take a formidable attitude. Warwick assembled an army at Leicester, to give him battle: but Edward, by taking another road, 'passed unmolested, and presented himself before the gates of London. His admission was facilitated by numerous adherents in the city; and the passive Henry once more fell into the hands of his enemies.

Warwick, being reinforced by his son-in-law Clarence, and his brother the Marquis of Montague, took his post at Barnet, in the neighbourhood of London. The arrival of Queen Margaret was every day expected, which would have drawn together all the genuine Lancastrians; but Warwick, who dreaded a participator in his fame and power, determined to try the fate of a battle. Clarence, though bound to Warwick by every tie of honour and interest, in the night-time deserted to Edward, taking with him a body of 12,000 men. On the 14th of April, 1471, the two armies came to action: the conflict was obstinate on both sides, and the victory remained long undecided; at length an accident turned the balance in favour of the Yorkists. The Earl of Oxford, who fought on the side of the Lancastrians, was by mistake attacked by his friends, and chased off the field. The brave Warwick, contrary to his usual custom, fought this day on foot, and with his brother was slain in the engagement. Edward issued orders not to give any quarter, so that a great and undistinguished slaughter was made in the pursuit.

Plate XIX. Fig. 11.

Battle of Tewkesbury—Murder of Prince Edward.

On the very day that the battle of Barnet was fought, Queen Margaret and her son, who was now eighteen years of age, and a youth of great promise, landed at Weymouth, attended by a small body of French forces. When the queen heard of the captivity of her husband, and the defeat and death of Warwick, her spirit, which had hitherto supported her under reverses, gave way, and she foresaw the irretrievable fall of her house among the consequences of this disastrous event. At first she took sanctuary in the abbey of Beaulieu: but being encouraged by several of the nobility, who joined her with their armed followers, to entertain hopes of a favourable vicissitude, she determined to defend to the last the ruins of her fallen greatness. She advanced through the counties of Devon, Somerset, and Gloucester, increasing her army on each day's march; but was at last overtaken by Edward, at Tewkesbury. Here the Lancastrians were totally defeated. The Duke of Somerset, and about twenty other persons of distinction, took shelter in a church, whence they were dragged out, and immediately beheaded.

Queen Margaret and her son were taken prisorlers, and brought before the king; who tauntingly asked the prince, how

he dared to invade his dominions? The youth replied, that he came "to claim his just inheritance; to revenge his father's injuries, and redress his own!" The brutal Edward, irritated by this spirited answer, struck him on the face with his gauntlet: the Dukes of Clarence and Gloucester, Lord Hastings, and Sir Thomas Grey, taking the blow as a signal for further violence, hurried the prince into an adjoining room, and there dispatched him with their daggers. Margaret was thrown into the Tower, where she was detained a prisoner till the year 1475, when she was ransomed by Lewis of France, for the sum of 50,000 crowns. She died in the year 1482. Henry had died in the same state prison, a few days after the battle of Tewkesbury; but whether by a violent or a natural death is uncertain; though it is generally believed he was murdered by the Duke of Gloucester.

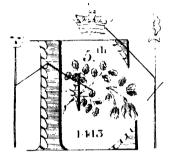
Plate XX. Fig. 5.

Death of the Duke of Clarence.

GEORGE DUKE OF CLARENCE was second brother to Edward IV.; and considering himself neglected by him after his marriage with Lady Elizabeth Grey, had joined the Earl of Warwick, whose temporary regency and fall have been related. Warwick, to attach the duke more firmly to his interest, had given him in marriage his eldest daughter, the co-heiress of his immense fortunes. Being disappointed in an insurrection which they had planned in Lincolnshire, they retired to Calais: meanwhile the king offered a reward of 1000 pounds to any person who would seize them. On the eve of the battle of Barnet, however, Clarence abandoned his new friends, and joined the king; and after the battle of Tewkesbury assisted in the murder of the young prince Edward of Lancaster. He did not, however, succeed in regaining the friendship of his brother, who still regarded him as a man of dangerous Having offended the queen, and his brother the Duke of Gloucester, a prince disposed to reach the objects of a wily policy by any sanguinary means, a combination was formed between these potent adversaries to work the destruction of Clarence. Some of his particular friends were upon frivolous charges put to death; and the prince loudly exclaimed against the iniquity of their prosecutors. The king, highly

offended with the freedom of his speeches, committed him to the Tower. A parliament was summoned, at which the king personally appeared as his brother's accuser, and pleaded against him: the duke was condemned, and the only favour allowed him was to choose the mode of his death. He was privately drowned in a butt of malmsey. After the destruction of the Lancastrian party, Edward gave a loose to his passions; and the remainder of his reign is little else than the history of his amours. Berwick was retaken from the Scots by the Duke of Gloucester, and the king began to think seriously of a French war: but while he was making preparations, he was seized with a distemper of which he died, in the forty-second year of his age, and the twenty-third of his reign. Besides five daughters, he left two sons; Edward prince of Wales, his successor, then in his thirteenth year, and Richard duke of York in his ninth.





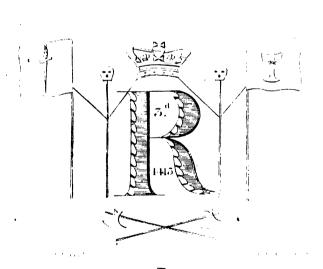


Plate XXI. Fig. 1. Coward the Fifth.

EXPLANATION.—In the centre of the Letter E, the initial of his name, are two White Rose-buds, which are separated from the Parent Branch by the Sword of the Assassin. On the right hand is the Duke of Gloucester seizing the Crown.

During the latter years of Edward IV. the kingdom hid been agitated by some court intrigues. The Queen's family, the Woodevilles, on account of their great power and unlimited influence, were extremely obnoxious to the old nobility. A combination was formed against them, headed by the Duke of Buckingham, and the Lords Hastings, Howard, and Stanley. The king, in his last illness, was anxious to compose their differences, fearful of the injurious consequences that might ensue during the minority of his son. Having summoned the leaders of the rival parties to his presence, he forcibly represented to them the dangers that would attend a continuance of their animosities; and, under his mediation, they embraced each other with every appearant for cordial reconciliation. He then appointed his brother of Gloucester regent of the kingdom; and committed the care of the Prince of Wales's person, and the superintendance of his education, to the Earl of Rivers, the most accomplished nobleman at that time in England. No sooner had the king expired, than the jealousies and cabals between the two parties was renewed; of which the Duke of Gloucester, who was endued with almost every bad quality, determined to take advantage.

On his return from the North, he arrested the Earl of Rivers, the young king's maternal uncle and guardian: he then met young Edward on his way from Ludlow Castle, and respectfully offered to conduct him to London. Having thus got possession of the person of the king, he took measures for securing that of his brother, whom the Queen, when she heard of the arrest of the Earl of Rivers, had taken for safety to the abbey of Westminster. Cardinal Bourchier and the Archbishop of York had remonstrated against the use of violence: Gloucester therefore sent these prelates to persuade the Queen to comply with a summons for the young Duke of York to attend his brother's coronation. It was long before they could prevail on her to produce her son; she seemed to presage his unhappy fate; wept over him in an agony of grief; and reluctantly delivering him into their custody, bade him an eternal adieu. The young princes were sent to the Tower; and Gloucester began to spread reports of their illegitimacy, in order to delay the coronation. Meanwhile he had induced the council to appoint him Protector of the realm.

He attempted to bring over Lord Hastings to his interest; but finding that nobleman firmly fixed in allegiance to the king, he accused him, at the council-board, of witchcraft. On Hastings vindicating himself, Gloucester interrupted him, calling him a traitor; and concluded by saying, "I swear by St. Paul that I will not dine until your head be brought me." He struck the table; armed men rushed in; Hastings was hurried away, and instantly beheaded on a log of wood that lay in the court-yard, on the very same day that Rivers, Gray, and Vaughan, were executed at Pomfret Castle.

Gloucester now judged that he might venture to lay claim to the crown. One Dr. Shaw was employed to make an harangue to the people, from St. Paul's Cross; in which Gloucester was held up as the only genuine descendant of the House of York. It was expected that the congregation would immediately have declared in Richard's favour; but they kept a profound silence. The Duke of Buckingham, who had been won over to the Protector's party, next harangued them, expatiating on the virtues of Richard; but still the people were silent. At length the Recorder repeated the substance of the duke's speech; and a few of Buckingham's servants exclaimed, "Long live King Richard!" Some apprentices among the populace echoed the cry; and this was considered as the voice of the nation. When the crown was presented to Gloucester, by Buckingham, he affected to decline the honour; but on being told, that if he refused it they would seek some person less scrupulous, he condescended to accept it. This solemn farce was acted on the 25th of June 1483; and from that time Richard assumed the style and title of "King."

To secure his ill-gotten power, he determined on the destruction of his nephews. Sir Robert Brakenbury, constable of the Tower, refused to have any hand in the infamous transaction; but a fit instrument was not long wanting, and Sir James Tyrrel effected the murder of the innocent youths. In the dead of the night, they were suffocated, whilst asleep; and the assassins buried their bodies under a heap of stones, at the foot of the staircase leading to their apartment. Their remains were discovered in the reign of Charles II. and were interred under a marble monument in Westminster Abbey.

Plate XXI. Fig. 2. Richard the Third.

Explanation.—Richard's Crown is upheld by Assassins, who grasp in one hand Standards typical of his crimes.—The Axes at the bottom refer to his sanguinary executions.

RICHARD III. the most cruel and unrelenting tyrant that ever sat on the English throne, was small of stature, and of a dark, severe, and forbidding aspect: he acquired the surname of Crookback from the deformity of his person. His ruling passion was ambition, for the gratification of which he scrupled not to violate every law both human and divine; and was resolved to ascend to the throne, though every step should be imprinted in blood. He was not destitute of talents for government; and had his title to the crown been legal, he might have acquired the character of a good king. He passed some popular laws; and administered justice with impartiality when it did not interfere with his ambition.

Richard had not long been seated upon the throne, when mutual disgust arose between him and the Duke of Buckingham, who thought he could never be sufficiently rewarded for having placed him on the throne. Buckingham conspired against Richard, with the remains of the Lancastrian party, and with such of the Yorkists as were desirous of avenging the murdered princes. His object was to transfer the crown to Henry earl of Richmond: and with the approbation of the Queen-dowager, he entered into a secret treaty with that nobleman, who resided at the court of Brittany; under

which Richmond contracted to marry Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV. This match was calculated, by uniting distinct branches of the Roses, to strengthen the pretensions of Richmond, to allay the animosities of party, and to obviate disputes in future respecting the succession. The Queendowager also sent Richmond a sum of money to levy a force to be brought to England; and she and Buckingham promised to co-operate with their partisans.

Meanwhile Richard had obtained some obscure intelligence that an extended plot was forming against him, and prepared to act with vigour. Suspecting that Buckingham, who had retired from court in disgust, was connected with it, he sent a message to him, professing that he had occasion to consult him on some affairs of consequence: but Buckingham excused himself upon pretence of indisposition. Richard, who was not to be deceived by this evasion, sent a peremptory summons; to which the Duke replied, "That he did not chuse to risk his person with his most inveterate enemy." · Sensible that he had now no middle course, Buckingham assembled his troops. He advanced by long marches towards the Severn, on his way to join his confederates in the counties of Devon and Dorset; but that and the other rivers, swelled by rains, had inundated the whole adjacent country. For six days, he could neither pass the stream, nor find subsistence for his followers. His Welch forces, dispirited by the want of provisions, and overcome by fatigue, retired to their mountains. So general was this desertion, that Buckingham was left with a single domestic. In this exigence, he sought shelter in the house of one Bannister, who had formerly lived in his service, and who owed all he had to the bounty of the duke and his father. Richard, informed of the dispersion of his enemies, offered a thousand pounds for the head of Buckingham: to obtain which reward the ungrateful Bannister betrayed his master. Buckingham was taken disguised as a peasant, and sent to Shrewsbury; where he was beheaded by Richard's order, without any form of trial. Meanwhile the Earl of Richmond set sail from St. Maloes: but receiving intelligence of the fate of Buckingham, he returned to Brittany.

Richard, emboldened by the ill success of his enemies, summoned a parliament; in which his right to the throne was acknowledged. The children of Edward IV. were declared illegitimate; an act of attainder was passed against the Earl of Richmond and his adherents; the duties of tonnage and poundage were granted to the king for life; and his only son, Edward, then about twelve years of age, was created Prince of Wales. The prince died soon afterwards, and his mother did not long survive him. She was the daughter of the Earl of Warwick, and the widow of Prince Edward, whom Richard had murdered. It is said by some authors that she was poisoned by Richard; and others affirm that she died of a broken heart, in consequence of his cruel treatment.

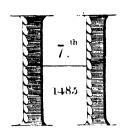
Richard now paid great court to the Queen-dowager; who tired of her retirement, gave ear to his blandishments, and put herself and her daughters into his hands. Knowing that the projected match between Richmond and the princess Elizabeth could alone make his rival formidable to him, Richard resolved to obtain a dispensation from the Pope for marrying the princess himself. It is affirmed, that the Queen-dowager

assented to this project; but her daughter constantly rejected it with horror. The sudden descent of Richmond in Wales disconcerted this plan.

After his first abortive expedition, Richmond and the other English exiles had left Brittany, and taken refuge at the court of France. The countenance and protection of Charles VIII. enabled him to sail from Harfleur with a small armament of about 2000 mcn. On the seventh of August, 1485, he landed at Milford Haven: the Welch were prepossessed in his favour; and as he advanced towards Shrewsbury, he daily received reinforcements. Richard, at the head of his army, met his rival at Bosworth, near Leicester. On this field a decisive battle, [See Plate XIX. Fig. 12.] the last that was fought in the quarrel of the Roses, took place on the twentysecond of August. Henry was at the head of 6000 men: Richard had an army above double that number; but he could not depend on their fidelity. When he had empowered Lord Stanley to levy forces, he detained his eldest son, Lord Strange, as a pledge for his fidelity; and that nobleman was therefore obliged to employ great caution and reserve in his proceedings. He made such a disposition of his forces, which amounted to 7000 men, as might enable him on occasion to join either party. Soon after the battle began, he declared for Richmond; and this measure, which was unexpected to the men, though not to their leaders, inspired Henry's soldiers with additional courage, whilst it infused proportional dismay and confusion among those of Richard, Sensible of his desperate situation, he eagerly sought out his rival, in hopes that either Henry's death or his own would promptly decide the victory.

killed with his own hands Sir William Brandon, standard-bearer to the earl: he dismounted Sir John Cheyney: he was now within reach of Richmond himself, who declined not the combat; when Sir William Stanley broke in with his troops, and surrounded Richard, who fell oppressed with numbers, but fighting bravely to the last. About 4000 of the vanquished perished in the engagement. The body of Richard was found after the battle, beneath heaps of slain: it was thrown carelessly across a horse, and carried to Leicester amidst the shouts of the insulting spectators; and buried in the church of the Grey-Friars at that place.

" towall invent.



Engraves for Runa all's Symbolical the of Ingland 1501 7203 14998 الإلا الميل 1509 1509

Plate XXII.

Henry the Seventh.

HENRY VII. is represented to have been tall and well made, of a grave aspect, serious in demeanour, and plain in his dress. The caution of his character and narrowness of his heart made him reserved in conversation, unless he chose to. assume an insinuating manner to carry some favourite object. He was endowed with a fund of natural sagacity, which was heightened and improved by study and experience. He had great personal bravery and political courage. Some remarkable statutes passed in his reign shew him to have been a good legislator; although several branches of political economy are now better understood. He possessed, in a peculiar manner, the art of turning all domestic troubles and foreign disputes to his own advantage. His accession had happily terminated the civil wars; and while he maintained peace at home, he, by judicious alliances and embassies, rather than by military demonstrations or great achievements abroad, acquired the friendship of some foreign princes, and the consideration and regard of all. It was his policy to depress the nobility, and to check their insoleme and factious spirit; which he effected partly by a law prohibiting them from engaging retainers, and partly by a statute permitting them to alienate their estates:

at the same time he raised the people to plenty and independence, by the administration of just laws, and by encouraging trade and commerce. Although avarice has been attributed to him as his ruling passion, he at times lent large sums of money, without interest, to those merchants whose stock he knew to be not sufficient for the enterprise they had in view. The great blemish of his character and reign was his animosity toward the Yorkists, and the train of unjust pretences under which he imprisoned and destroyed the last male of the Plantagenet line. He may be termed the founder of the English navy, as consisting of ships set apart for warlike purposes; and he had some share in promoting the great naval discoveries which distinguished the age in which he reigned.

Plate XXII. Fig. 1.

Marriage of Henry of Lancaster With: Elizabeth of Pork.

EXPLANATION.—The Red and the White Rose proceeding from different stems, in connexion with the Crown, show the Union of the York and Lancastrian Families. The Ring typifies the Marriage.

AFTER the battle of Bosworth, Richard's crown, having been found on the field, was placed on the head of the conqueror; the whole army exclaiming, as if by a common impulse, "Long live King Henry!" His first act of power was to order the young Earl of Warwick* to be imprisoned in the Tower; and the Princess Elizabeth, who had been placed there by Richard III. to be set at liberty. He then proceeded to London, where he was received by the people with loud and sincere expressions of joy: but his coronation was delayed for a few weeks by a dreadful malady, called the sweating-sickness, which at that time raged with great violence in the metropolis as well as other parts of the kingdom. He was crowned on the 30th of October, 1485; when, to add splendor to the scene, he instituted a body of fifty archers, who were termed Yeomen of the Guard. Henry's design was to be

[•] The young Earl of Warwick was the son of the unfortunate Duke of Clarence who was drowned by order of Edward IV.

acknowledged king in his own right; for which reason he postponed his marriage with the Princess Elizabeth, the daughter of Edward IV.; and previously assembled a parliament, which entailed the crown upon him, and reversed the attainders against the Lancastrians. He even procured a bull from the Pope, confirming his title. Although he instigated the parliament to attaint the late king, and about twenty noblemen and gentlemen who had fought on his side, he proclaimed an amnesty to such of the common people as had borne arms for Richard, on their submitting and taking the oath of allegiance. After these preliminary measures, he fulfilled his engagements with the Princess Elizabeth. The wedding was solemnized on the 18th of January 1486, with great pomp; and as this step promised to harmonize the conflicting interests of the Roses, it was hailed by the people with unbounded rapture: but Henry, attributing expressions of joy surpassing those manifested at his coronation to a latent preference for the House of York, was greatly displeased; and the suspicions arising from it not only disturbed the tranquillity of his reign, but generated a disgust. towards the Queen which embittered all his domestic enjoyments. Elizabeth was virtuous, amiable, and submissive to the caprices of his temper; yet she never won a proper return of affection from her husband; for the malignancy of faction had seized upon his heart, and checked all the sentiments of conjugal affection.

Shortly after his marriage, Henry resolved to take a journey into the North. On his way thither, he received intelligence of an insurrection against him, headed by Viscount Lovel, Sir Humphley Stafford, and his brother Thomas Stafford. When

Henry had arrived at York, one army of the insurgents was marching to besiege the city of Worcester, and the other, under Lovel, was proceeding to attack the king. Henry assembled a small body of troops in whom he could confide, and put them under the command of the Duke of Bedford; but he instructed the duke not to approach the rebels, but to offer them a pardon if they would return to their allegiance. Lovel, fearful of being deserted, withdrew into Flanders; and his troops submitted to the king's clemency. Sir Henry Stafford, who had besieged Worcester, was taken and hanged, but his brother was pardoned.

Soon after this success, Henry was gratified by the birth of a son, whom he named Arthur, in commemoration of the celebrated British king of that name. Though this event was highly pleasing to the nation, yet the king had lost much of his popularity by the severity exercised against the Earl of Warwick. On the other hand, the youth and innocence of that nobleman excited compassion, which, with the place of his confinement, occasioned a comparison to be made between the detested Richard and his successor. Whilst the high idea entertained by the nobility of Henry's policy and vigour retained them in obedience, extraordinary incidents indicated the growing unpopularity of the king.

Plate XXII. Fig. 2.

Lambert Simnel.

EXPLANATION.—Simnel is holding the Standard of Insurrection. The Falcon in his left hand shews his ultimate condition in life.

A REPORT had been spread among the people, and received with gread avidity, that Richard duke of York, second son of Edward IV, had escaped the cruelty of his uncle Richard, and was somewhere concealed in England. On this, one Simon, a priest of Oxford, who was watching for some opportunity to disturb Henry's government, secretly instructed Lambert Simnel, a youth of fifteen years of age, the son of a baker, to assume the name of Richard duke of York: but before he began to act on this imposture, a second rumour was afloat, that the young Earl of Warwick had made his escape from the Tower, and was preparing to head an insurrection. satisfaction with which this news was received by the public induced Simon to alter his plan; and his pupil, already furnished with domestic anecdotes of the royal family, was tutored to personate the Earl of Warwick. As the contriver of the imposture knew that it would not bear a close examination, and as the people of Ireland were greatly attached to the House of York, he made that country the first scene of the enterprise. Simnel no sooner presented himself to the Earl of Kildare, the royal deputy, and claimed his protection as the unfortunate Warwick, than that credulous nobleman, not suspecting so bold an imposture, began to consult other persons of rank with regard to this extraordinary incident. The ready belief of these dispelled his hesitation. The Viceregal Council had been left by Henry as it had been nominated by his predecessors; hence the deputy and other great officers zealously embarked in the cause of a Plantagenet. As the story spread, all ranks imbibed the delusion. The pretended prince was lodged in the Castle of Dublin, the inhabitants rendered him their spontaneous allegiance: he was crowned with a diadem taken from a statue of the Virgin, and proclaimed King, by the title of Edward VI.

Henry was in some perplexity when he first received this intelligence; he suspected the Queen-dowager to be deeply implicated in the plot, and in consequence placed her under close restraint in a nunnery at Bermondsey, at the same time confiscating all her lands and revenues. The Queen in vain remonstrated: she remained in close confinement till the time of her death, which happened some years after.

He next ordered that Warwick should be taken from the Tower, and led through the principal streets of London; after which he had him conducted to St. Paul's Cross, where great numbers of people assembled to see him.

Meanwhile the people of Dublin supported the dignity of their pretended monarch; and he was crowned with great solemnity by the Earl of Kildare, the Chancellor, and other officers of state. Encouraged by this success, Simnel prepared to invade England with a body of troops under the command

of the Earl of Lincoln and the Earl of Kildare. He was further strengthened with 2000 German veterans, furnished him by the Duchess of Burgundy. With these forces, he landed in Lancashire; whence he marched to York, expecting to be joined by a popular insurrection: but in this he was disappointed. The people in general were convinced of Simnel's imposture; and the disaffected were awed by Henry's military reputation. invaders were met by the royal army at Stoke in the county of Nottingham; and an obstinate engagement ensued, in which Henry was victorious. Four thousand men fell in the action, together with Lord Kildare, the Earl of Lincoln, and Martin Swart the leader of the Germans. King Simnel, and his tutor Simon, were taken prisoners: the latter was committed to close confinement; but Simnel, too contemptible to be an object of apprehension, was pardoned, and made a scullion in the king's kitchen: he was afterwards advanced to the rank of falconer; in which employment he died.

[•] The son of John de la Pole duke of Suffolk and of Elizabeth eldest sister to Edward IV. Richard had formed a design, in case he should die without issue, of declaring Lincoln successor to the Crown. Henry's jealousy against all eminent persons of the House of York, and his rigorous treatment of Warwick, filled Lincoln with apprehensions, and induced him to seek for safety in the most dangerous counsel. Having concerted a secret correspondence with Sir Thomas Broughton, he retired to Flanders, and resided some time with his aunt the Duchess of Burgundy.

Plate XXII. Fig. 3.

Insurrection of Sir Thomas Egremond.

In punishing those who had assisted the rebels, Henry made his revence subservient to his avarice. Heavy fines were levied upon the delinquents. On his return from the North, he determined to gratify the wishes of the people, in having the Queen's coronation performed; a ceremony which tended greatly to tranquillize them, for much of the public discontent had arisen from its being so long delayed. He also restored the Marquis of Dorset to his liberty; of which he had some time before deprived him, from an apprehension that he would resent the ill-treatment of the Queen-dowager.

Meanwhile the French Court had nearly completed the subjugation of Brittany. Though the king had not opposed the plans and progress of the French with sufficient vigour and precaution, and was determined to maintain a pacific conduct, yet knowing the warlike temper of his subjects, and that their ancient animosity against France was revived by the prospect of this great accession to her power, he resolved to derive advantage from this disposition, and to obtain some supplies from the people, under pretence of giving assistance to the Duke of Brittany. Parliament granted him a considerable subsidy for that service. But the levying of this tax involved

Henry in new troubles at home. The counties of Durham and York had always been averse from his government, and were extremely enraged at the oppressions under which they had laboured after the extinction of Simnel's rebellion. They opposed the commissioners sent by the king, and murdered the Duke of Northumberland, who came to support their authority. After these acts of violence, they grew desperate; and putting themselves under the command of Sir John Egremond, they determined to resist the royal power: but this precipitate enterprise was undertaken by a crowd imperfectly armed, without any assistance in reserve. Henry promptly levied a considerable force, which he put under the command of the Earl of Surrey, by whom the rebels were quickly defeated. John Achamber, one of their leaders, was made prisoner, and executed with some accomplices. Sir John Egremond escaped to Burgundy.

Plate XXII. Fig. 4. Invasion of France.

THE great fiefs of Normandy, Champagne, Anjou, Dauphiny, Guienne, Provence, and Burgundy, had been united to the crown of France in the reigns of Charles VII. and his son Lewis XI. During the minority of Charles VIII. the regency was entrusted to his sister Anne, Lady of Beaujeu, a woman of great spirit and capacity, who formed the bold project of uniting Brittany also to the dominion of France.

The Bretons, disgusted with the weakness of their sovereign Francis II. and the insolence of his minister, Peter Landais, seized the latter, and put him to death. The French regent, Anne, taking advantage of the dissensions in that duchy, entered into a secret agreement with the discontented Bretons, to assist them against their prince. The auxiliary force was treble that stipulated by the insurgents; and when it had penetrated into the heart of Brittany, the revolting barons and misguided people saw too late that they had betrayed their country into the hands of a powerful and intriguing enemy. In vain they endeavoured to repair the ruin by returning to their allegiance; in vain they implored the assistance of the English king. The Lady of Beaujeu sent an embassy to England; and the vigilance and penetration of Herry were

eluded by the dissimulation of the French court. In 1488, Francis duke of Brittany died; and was succeeded in the government by his eldest daughter Anne. Henry then sent a body of 6000 men to the assistance of the young Duchess: they were at first successful, but the distracted state of the counsels of Brittany induced the troops to return as soon as the time of their service, which was only ten months, had elapsed. Brittany was shortly after united to France, by the marriage of the Duchess with the young king, Charles VIII.

Henry once more resolved on an invasion of France; and issued a commission for levying a benevolence on his people, a species of taxation that had been abolished by an act of Richard III. The nobility were eager for military glosy; and many of them borrowed large sums of money, or sold their manors, that they might appear in the field with greater splendor.

The king landed at Calais, on Oct. 4th, 1492, with an army of 25,000 foot and 1600 cavalry. He then marched into the enemy's country, and laid siege to Boulogne: but a peace was shortly after concluded; by which Charles engaged to pay Henry 745,000 crowns, nearly £400,000 sterling of our present money; partly as a reimbursement of the sums advanced to Brittany, and partly as the arrears of the pension due to Edward IV. On a separate ground, he stipulated to pay Henry and his heirs a pension of 25,000 crowns.

Plate XXII. Fig. 5. Berkin Warbeck.

EXPLANATION.—James IV. of Scotland giving Lady Catherine Gordon in marriage to Perkin Warbeck; who, on account of his being the son of a Jew, is distinguished by the Hebrew letter Aleph.

After concluding a peace with France, Henry had reason to hope for the enjoyment of tranquillity: his domestic authority was fully established; his reputation for policy and conduct was daily extending; his treasures had increased even from the most unfavourable events; and the hopes of all pretenders to his throne were cut off by his marriage, and by the birth of a son. But the Duchess of Burgundy, rather irritated than discouraged by past disappointments, determined at least to disturb the government she was unable to overthrow.

She first spread a report, that her nephew the Duke of York, who was said to have been murdered in the Tower, had escaped and was still alive. Finding this rumour greedily received, she was not long in finding a young man proper to personate that unfortunate prince.

There was a youth of the name of Perkin Warbeck, the son of a renegado Jew, whose person bore a strong resemblance to Edward IV. This being reported to the duchess, she deemed

^{*} She was sister to Edward IV, and had been married to the Duke of Burfundy in 1468.

him a fit instrument for the prosecution of her schemes. The beauty of his person, the gracefulness of his actions, his lively and ready wit, filled her with admiration, and seemed to promise success. His manners were so easy, and his conversation so elegant, that he easily imposed upon all those who were not privy to the imposture. Like Simnel, he made his first appearance in Ireland; and taking the name of Richard Plantagenet, he was immediately supported by a great number of credulous people. He wrote letters to the Earls of Desmond and Kildare, inviting them to join his party: he everywhere dispersed intelligence of his wonderful escape from the cruelty of his uncle Richard; and soon became the subject of general conversation. The French king, ever disposed to interrupt the peace of England, sent Perkin an invitation to repair to Paris; received him as the Duke of York, and settled on him a handsome pension, assigning him magnificent lodgings, and giving him a guard of honour for his protection. Perkin, by his courteous behaviour, increased the admiration of his partisans; and the whole kingdom resounded with the praises of the accomplished and unfortunate Plantagenet, so that he began to entertain the most sanguine hopes of success. All who were disgusted with the king prepared to join Perkin, particularly Henry's former favourites, who thought their services in raising him to the throne not sufficiently recompensed. Their attempts were however frustrated; and many of the conspirators of note suffered by the hands of the executioner. Lord Stanley was tried on a charge of implication in their projects; and being found guilty, was put to death. The fate of this nobleman made a great impression on the people, and struck all the partisans

of Perkin with the deepest dismay. The desertion of Lord Clifford from their party, who had betrayed their plans to the king, and revealed to him all the particulars of Perkin's former life and connexions, filled them with mutual distrust: confidence was destroyed, and men became suspicious even of their intimate friends and acquaintance. Finding it fruitless to attempt any thing in England, Perkin repaired to the court of James IV. of Scotland: he was received by the king with the greatest cordiality; who carried his friendship so far as to give him in marriage the daughter of the Earl of Huntley, a near relation of his own. He even attempted to set him on the throne of England; but not meeting with the success he expected, he retreated into his own country. A peace was soon after concluded between the two kingdoms; and Perkin was obliged to leave Scotland. Born in England, though of Flemish extraction, it was doubtful whether he would be received in the Low Countries, according to the terms of the treaty. He therefore took shelter for a time in the wilds and fastnesses of Ireland; whence he embarked for Cornwall. No sooner did he raise his standard at Bodmin, than three thousand of the populace joined him. Elated with this promise of success, he assumed the appellation of Richard IV. of England, and laid siege to Exeter. Almost all the local forces, influenced by the neighbouring nobility and gentry, hastened to oppose him. Henry was preparing to follow with a considerable army: when Perkin, alarmed at the formidable and increasing number of his opponents, raised the siege, and retired to Taunton; although his army then amounted to 7000 men. Despairing of success, he retired to the sanctuary of Beaulieu in the New

Forest. The Cornish rebels submitted; and a second time experienced the king's mercy. Lady Catherine Gordon, wife to Perkin, was taken, and treated with great kindness by Henry. He soothed her mind with many marks of regard, placed her in an honourable situation about the Queen, and assigned her a pension, which she enjoyed even under his successor.

Perkin having taken sanctuary, Henry deliberated for some time in what manner to get possession of his person. At length Perkin was persuaded to surrender himself into the king's hands, under a promise of pardon. He was conducted in a kind of mock triumph through the streets of London; and as the history of his real parentage was now generally known, he was treated with derision by the people. Though his life was granted him, he was still retained in custody: but he broke from his keepers, and flew to the sanctuary of Shyne: he was however again pardoned, after being put in the stocks, and obliged to read aloud to the people the confession which had formerly been published in his name. He was then confined in the Tower: here his restless spirit of intrigue followed him; and having found means to open a correspondence with the Earl of Warwick, a conspiracy was formed, of which the first object was the murder of the lieutenant: but this contrivance being discovered, Perkin was put to death.

The unfortunate Earl of Warwick was executed a short time afterwards. The conduct of Henry towards this unhappy youth is the deepest blemish of his reign, and occasioned much discontent among the people.

^{*} An insurrection of the Cornish men had lately been suppressed: they were defeated by the king at the battle of Blackheath. The ringleaders were put to death, but the people were pardoned.

Plate XXII. Fig. 6.

Marriage

of Prince Arthur with Catharine of Arragon,

AND OF THE

Princess Margaret with the Scottish King.

The Infanta Catharine of Arragon was the fourth daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, sovereigns of Castile and Arragon, and had long been contracted to Arthur prince of Wales, Henry's eldest son. Their marriage took place Nov. 12, 1501; but proved unfortunate, the prince dying a few months after, much regretted by the whole nation. The king desirous to continue his alliance with Spain, procured a dispensation from the Pope, and married the Infanta to his second son, Henry, then in his twelfth year; an event which was afterwards productive of the most important consequences. In 1513 he gave Margaret his eldest daughter in marriage to James king of Scotland: by this compact Henry hoped to remove every source of discord with that neighbouring kingdom, by whose animosity England had so often suffered.

This same year the queen died. The situation of the king's affairs, both abroad and at home, was extremely fortunate; his alliance was courted by all the princes of Europe; and

the prudence and vigour of his domestic administration had reduced the people to entire submission and obedience. His rigid economy in the decline of life degenerated into avarice; and his two ministers, Empson and Dudley, were guilty of many acts of extortion. Henry, however, hoarded for the public; and it is said that at his death he possessed, in ready money, the sum of £1,800,000, a treasure almost incredible, considering the scarcity of money in those times.

Henry died of a consumption at Richmond, A.D. 1509, in the fifty-second year of his age, after a reign of twenty-three years and eight months.

Plate XXII. Fig. 7.

Discovery of America; and the Building of the Great Parry.

It was during this reign that the celebrated navigator Christopher Columbus first discovered the Western hemisphere. Bartholomew, his brother, came to London, in order to solicit the protection and support of Henry in his projected discoveries; the king in consequence invited Columbus over to England: but Bartholomew being taken prisoner and detained on his voyage, his brother meanwhile obtained the patronage of Isabella of Castile, who supplied him with a small fleet. He set sail August 3d, 1492; and in less than nine weeks the sanguine expectations of this bold and intrepid projector were happily crowned with success. In 1498, Henry engaged Sebastian Cabot, a Venetian settled in Bristol, to underfake a voyage Westward. Cabot discovered a section of the main land of North America, commencing at the 60th degree of northern latitude, together with Newfoundland and other islands, but returned without making any conquest or settlement.

In 1509, the king ordered a ship of two decks to be built, which he called the Great Harry. It was of 1000 tons burthen, and cost £14,000. Before this time, ships of twenty-four guns were the largest in the service; they were devoid of portholes, having guns only on the upper deck. The Great Harry was, in fact, the first ship in the English navy; for previous to this when the king wanted a fleet, he had no other expedient than that of hiring or pressing ships from the merchants.

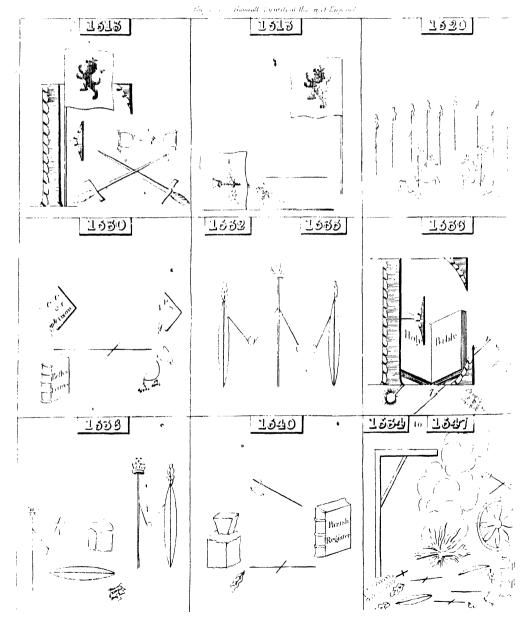
Plate XXIII.

Henry the Eighth.

Henry VIII. the sole surviving son of the late king, ascended the throne in the eighteenth year of his age. His countenance was handsome; his person dignified and commanding; he was dexterous in every manly exercise; and had a spirited air. His understanding was naturally good; but his sphere of thinking was cramped by the nature of his studies, which were chiefly confined to gloomy and scholastic disquisitions. The high opinion he entertained of his own talents and acquirements rendered him vain, arrogant, and presumptuous: with vigour of mind he possessed great intrepidity and vigilance, was sincere in the first professions of attachment, and made liberal returns for grateful services; but these popular virtues were eclipsed by his pride and caprice, his violence, injustice, and rapacity, his profusion and fondness for expensive pageants and carousals, his bigotry, and unrelenting cruelty.

The accession of young Henry inspired universal satisfaction, as the rights and pretensions both of the York and Lancastrian houses were equally centered in him; so that the people naturally expected from a prince who was obnoxious to no party, a just and impartial administration. Every thing seemed to promise Henry a peaceful and happy reign: his kingdom was free from all domestic troubles; his friendship and alliance were courted by the neighbouring potentates; and his treasury,





owing to the wise economy of his father, was more than sufficient to answer all reasonable demands. The young king retained such of the old ministers and counsellors as were least unpopular; but Empsom and Dudley, being particularly obnoxious to the people, were, upon an improbable charge of conspiracy, pronounced guilty by a jury, and put to death.

Plate XXIII. Fig. 1.

Invasion of France, and Battle of the Spurs.

Ar this period the balance of power in Europe was such as might have ensured general tranquillity, had it not been for the ambition of Pope Julius II. By his intrigues, a league was formed at Cambray, between himself, Maximilian emperor of Germany, Lewis XII. of France, and Ferdinand of Spain; to subdue, by their united arms, the Commonwealth of Venice. Henry, without any particular object in view, had allowed his name to be inserted in the treaty for the confederacy. The assailants triumphed by an overwhelming force: but no sooner was Venice prostrate before her enemies, than Julius turned his arms against France, and induced two of the leading powers to assist him. Henry, dazzled by the prospect of military glory, and the title of Most Christian King, which the Pope gave him hopes of obtaining, joined with the latter and Ferdinand to expel Lewis from Italy: as party to this new league, he sent a herald to Paris, to exhort the French king not to wage an impious war with the Sovereign Pontiff. Henry then summoned a parliament, and demanded supplies, all of which the Commons voted: his old and prudent counsellors endeavoured to divert his intentions, but in vain; he was deaf to all remonstrances, and resolved immediately to begin the war.

By the advice of his father-in-law Ferdinand, the king of England sent a body of 10,000 men, under the command of the Marquis of Dorset, to invade Guienne. Ferdinand wished to make the conquest of Navarre, and for this purpose he required the English to assist him; but Dorset declined to co-operate actively, having no orders to attack that country: nevertheless, the English, by their position, prevented the French from affording any assistance to the Navarese, who, unable to cope with the victorious Duke of Alva, were quickly subdued, and John their king obliged to seek protection in the court of Lewis. Ferdinand next invited the Earl of Dorset to invade the principality of Bearne, an undertaking which was not within the declared objects of the two allied powers; and dissensions arising between the English and Spanish commanders, the former returned with the whole armament to England. Henry was so much displeased at the ill success of this enterprise, that it was with some difficulty Dorset appeared him, even when he made known to him the fraudulent conduct of Ferdinand. About this time Pope Julius died; and was succeeded by John de Medicis, who took the appellation of Leo X. and proved one of the most illustrious princes that ever filled the papal chair.

In the summer of 1513, Henry in person invaded France, by the way of Calais; and was seconded by the Swiss with an army of 25,000 men. Maximilian also joined him with some German and Flemish soldiers; and observing the English monarch to be more intent on glory than on interest, enlisted himself in his service, wore the cross of St. George as one of his subjects, and received a hundred crowns daily for his pay.

The English, under the command of Lord Herbert, had met

with a severe check whilst besieging Terouane; but Henry soon after obtained a signal victory at Guinegate over the enemy's cavulry, who, the moment that the English came within sight of them, appeared panic-struck, and instantly took to flight. The Duke of Longueville their commander, Buissi D'Amboise, the Chevalier Bayard, and many other officers of distinction, were made prisoners. This action is sometimes termed the Battle of Guinegate, from the place where it was fought; but more frequently the Battle of the Spurs, the French having made more use of their spurs than of their swords.

This success was not followed up: Lewis soon after concluded a separate truce with Ferdinand and Maximilian. Henry was highly incensed at the defection of the Emperor, on whose account alone he had entered into the war. Longueville, who was still a prisoner, taking advantage of this, prevailed with Henry also to make a peace, and to cement the friendship of the French and English kings by the marriage of Mary, Henry's younger sister, with Lewis, who was now a widower; Anne of Brittany having died a short time before.

This union took place in 1514, and in three months afterwards Lewis died. He was succeeded by his son-in-law, Francis duke of Angouleme.

Plate XXIII. Fig. 2.

Battle of Flodden Field. Death of James the Fourth of Scotland.

-indressio

Whilst Henry was engaged on the Continent, he endeavoured to secure the neutrality of Scotland, and sent Dr. West on an embassy to that country, to allay some dissatisfaction that had arisen in consequence of the defeat of a Scotch pirate, who had for some time infested the English seas, but was at length killed in an engagement with Admiral Howard. An ancient league had long subsisted between the Scotch and French; and James, thinking himself bound to take part with his ally, sent a squadron of ships to the assistance of Lewis; although he at the same time professed to maintain a strict neutrality. Henry therefore gave orders to the Earl of Surrey to put the borders into a posture of defence, lest the Scots should attempt to invade them. The King of Scotland in the meantime crossed the Tweed with an army of 50,000, men, and ravaged those parts of Northumberland that lay nearest the river. The Earl of Surrey, with a force of 26,000 men, met him in the field of Flodden, near the Cheviot hills, and gained a complete victory. In this sanguinary conflict fell 10,000 of the Scots, among whom was their king and most of their nobility; whilst the English loss, although it amounted to 5000 men, comprised no officer of note.

To reward the Earl of Surrey for this important service, Henry restored to him the title of Duke of Norfolk, and made his son, Lord Howard, Earl of Surrey.

The Queen-dowager of Scotland, Henry's sister, who had been created Regent during the minority of her son, had no resource but to negotiate: Henry generously forbore to pursue his advantages against the Scottish nation, and readily granted peace. If he relinquished an inviting opportunity for attempting the complete reduction of Scotland, immediate security obtained on that side enabled him to give undivided attention to the affairs which connected England with the Continent.

Plate XXIII. Fig. 3.

Interview of Henry and Francis the First.

Explanation.—Henry is surrounded by the French Nobles, and Francis by those of England.

The insolent conduct of the French towards the Milanese, in the time of Lewis XII. had so enraged that people, that, with the assistance of the Swiss, they expelled the French from the duchy. Great preparations had been made by Lewis to reconquer that province, when his intentions were arrested by the hand of death. His successors, however, accomplished what he had projected; and the victory of Marignan put the French once more into possession of the Milanese.

This success, and the glory which Francis I. in consequence acquired, began to excite the jealousy of Henry; who was still farther displeased with the King of France for sending the Duke of Albany into Scotland, a measure which tended to undermine the authority of his sister the regent. But what chiefly alienated the English cabinet, was the disgust which Wolsey entertained against the French monarch, who had not hitherto courted him with that assiduity and respect which he thought his due.

It was not, however, the interest of France to enter into a new war. The deaths of Ferdinand and Maximilian at this

period made Charles V. the most powerful monarch of his time. Francis was sensible of the necessity of Henry's friendship, to maintain a balance of power: aware, too, of the unbounded influence of Wolseyover his master, he began to pay great court to that haughty favourite; and at length the harmonious tone which the correspondence of the two courts assumed made the King of France believe that he had secured Wolsey in his interest. Francis solicited an interview with Henry at Calais; to which the latter readily assented. As he was preparing to depart, he was surprised at receiving a visit from the Emperor Charles V. who, having heard of the intended meeting between the two kings, and apprehending some arrangements hostile to his government, had come in person to the English court, to solicit the friendship of the monarch. The emperor also paid the most flattering attentions to the English Cardinal, leading him to expect, that through his influence he should eventually be elevated to the papacy, the primary object of Wolsey's ambition.

On the very day of the Emperor's departure, Henry with the queen and his whole court passed over to Calais. Francis, with a similar retinue, came to Ardres: the two monarchs met for the first time in a field within the English pale, in compliment to Henry for crossing the sea. The nobility both of France and England here displayed their magnificence with such profusion, that the place of their interview was called "The field of the cloth of gold."

In order to put a stop to the tedious ceremonials employed at every interview, Francis one day paid Henry a visit attended only by two gentlemen and a page. Henry, who was greatly astonished and highly flattered by this mark of

confidence, exclaimed: "My brother, you have played me the most agreeable trick in the world: I surrender myself your prisoner from this moment." He then took from his neck a collar of pearls of great value, and putting it on Francis, begged him to wear it for the sake of his prisoner. Francis in return gave Henry a bracelet double in value to the collar.

A defiance had been sent by the two kings to London and Paris, and to all the chief cities in Europe; importing that Henry and Francis would be ready to answer all comers at Tilt, Tournament, and Barriers. The two monarchs, who were the handsomest persons of their age, entered the field on horseback, most splendidly equipped; Henry surrounded by the French guards, and Francis by those of England. Both princes were very expert in all military exercises; but Henry, who contended with a number of French noblemen and gentlemen, bore away the honour of the field. In these entertainments, rather than in serious business, the two kings passed the time till their multual visit terminated. Wolsey had adjusted with Francis some additions to the late alliance, before the kings met.

Soon after this, a war broke out between the Emperor Charles V. and Francis: Henry was appealed to as umpire, who committed the business to the mediation of Wolsey. Francis, however, would not accede to the unreasonable demands of Charles: at length Wolsey having met the Emperor at Bruges, concluded a treaty with him: the tenor of which was, that Henry should invade France the ensuing autumn, with 40,000 men; and that in order to cement the friendship of the English and Spanish monarchs, the Princess Mary, Henry's daughter, should be betrothed to the Emperor Charles.

Plate XXIII. Fig. 4.

Death of Cardinal Wolsey.

EXPLANATION.—The Mitre and Cardinal's Hat allude to his ecclesiastical dignities; the Book, to the encouragement which he gave to learning; and the College Caps (one inscribed, "C.C.C. Oxford," and the other "Ipswich,") to the Colleges which he founded.

Thomas Wolsey, the minister and favourite of Henry VIII. was the son of a private gentleman of Ipswich. He had the advantage of a learned education, having taken his degree of Bachelor of Arts in the University of Oxford, at the early age of fourteen years, where he was commonly called the Boy In his twenty-fifth year he took orders, and was Bachelor. soon after made tutor to the Marquis of Dorset's sons: he was presented by that nobleman with the living of Lymington*. On the death of his patron, he was recommended by Sir John Nefant to King Henry VII. who made him one of his Chaplains, and employed him in a secret negotiation respecting his intended marriage with Margaret of Savoy, daughter of Maximilian. Henry VII. was so much pleased with Wolsey's diligence and success in that business, that he bestowed on him the bishopric of Lincoln.

^{*} During his residence here, Wolsey was for some misdemeanour put into the stocks, by Sir Amyat Paulet: and he failed not to resent this insult when he became Chancellor, by confining the knight for some years in the Temple.

At the accession of Henry VIII. Wolsey was introduced at Court by the bishop of Winchester, who hoped, by promoting him, to have a counterpoise to the Earl of Surrey, in a member of the cabinet subordinate to himself. Wolsey soon insinuated himself into the king's favour; and became no less useful to him by his assiduity in business, than pleasing to him by joining in his festivities and diversions.

Henry, charmed with his plan of transacting business, which was, to converse on State affairs in the intervals of amusement. made him a member of his council, and afterwards his sole and absolute minister. In this high station he had full opportunity of developing the greatness of his character, and the extent of his genius. He was a man of extraordinary capacity and unbounded enterprise; ambitious of power, and fond of glory; oppressive to the people, zealously subservient to the king in every thing not interfering with his own views on the papacy; insinuating and engaging when he designed to please; at other times lofty and commanding; haughty to his equals, and less moved by injuries than by contempt; liberal to his partisans; gentle and affable to his dependants, by whom he appears to have been greatly beloved. He was a generous patron of literature, which was then in its infancy; and, by his public institutions and private bounty, gave

⁺ Wolsey is said to have laughed, danced, and sung with the young courtiers, in a manner unbecoming both his years and dignity: but his pleasures never interfered with his official duties; and he is allowed, even by his enemies, to have been indefatigable in business.

[‡] The Duke of Buckingham having imprudently given him some disgust, was attainted of high treason, brought to trial, condemned, and executed.

encouragement to every branch of learning*. In 1513, he was made Archbishop of York; to which he annexed the sees of Durham and Winchester, besides farming the revenues of the bishoprics of Bath, Worcester, and Hereford, which were held by Italian prelates who resided at Rome. The Pope, observing his great influence with the king, and desirous of engaging him in his interest, soon after made him a Cardinal. No man ever carried to a greater height the state and dignity of that character. His immense revenues enabled him to support an ostentatious magnificence, surpassing that of many princes. He had no fewer than five hundred servants, among whom were nine or ten lords, fifteen knights, and forty esquires. He was the first elergyman in England who wore silk and gold.

Warham, archbishop of Canterbury, having resigned the office of Chancellor, the great seal was immediately given to Wolsey†. In this high office, he is said to have been strict in the administration of justice: and Sir Thomas More observes, that no Chancellor ever discovered greater impartiality in his decisions, deeper penetration of judgment, or more enlarged knowledge of law and equity.

Upon the surrender of Tournay, Henry bestowed the administration of that See upon Wolsey; and put him in immediate possession of its revenues, which were considerable. It was afterwards ceded to the king of France; who promised to pay the Cardinal a pension of 1200 livres annually, as an equivalent.

^{*} He founded Christ-Church College at Oxford, and one at Ipswich The latter fell with him, but the former still flourishes.

[†] Wolsey was made a Cardinal, and Chancellor of England, in 1515.

In 1518, Wolsey was appointed Legate with unbounded power. He erected an office which he called the Legatine Court, vesting in it a kind of inquisitorial jurisdiction, which gave great offence to the people in general.

Upon the application of Henry to the Court of Rome, to obtain a divorce from his queen Catherine, Wolsey, in conjunction with Cardinal Campeggio, was appointed to examine the validity of the king's marriage. The situation of Wolsey was now very critical; his immediate interest disposed him to gratify his master, who was impatient of ecclesiastical controul: but on the other hand, he was unwilling to detract from the authority of the Pope, as his final aim was to succeed to the pontifical chair. He foresaw that the delays attending the divorcement of Catherine would prove his ruin, knowing that the king would make his ministers answerable for the success of those transactions which were confided to them. Henry, who expected that Wolsey would have warmly supported him, was greatly offended by his wavering and indecisive conduct: Anne Boleyn, too, was prepossessed against him; and, suspecting that the obstacle to her elevation was willingly left undissolved, increased the king's displeasure. The great seal was taken from Wolsey, and given to Sir Thomas More. The cardinal was then ordered to depart from York Palace (now Whitehall); and all his plate and furniture were seized.

The king shewing some symptoms of returning kindness to Wolsey, his enemies, who dreaded his influence should he

[‡] It is said that the walls of his palace were hung with cloths of gold and silver: he had a service of plate consisting of massy gold, and the rest of his furniture was equally sumptuous.

return to court, never ceased pursuing the disgraced minister with fresh accusations. Wolsey lived for a short time in privacy and retirement: but at length he was arrested for high treason, and ordered up to London to take his trial. however, unable to proceed far on his journey, being seized with sudden illness: with much difficulty he reached Leicester Abbey, and immediately took to his bed, from whence he never rose more. A short time before he expired, he addressed the following words to Sir William Kingston, constable of the Tower, who had him in custody: "I pray you have me heartily commended unto his Royal Majesty; and beseech him, on my behalf, to call to his remembrance all matters that have passed between us from the beginning, especially in regard to his business with the Queen; and then will he know in his conscience whether I have offended him. He is a prince of a most royal carriage, and hath a princely heart; and rather than he will miss or want any part of his will, he will endanger the one half of his kingdom. I do assure you, that I have often kneeled before him, sometimes three hours together, to persuade him from his will and appetite; but could not prevail. Had I but served God as diligently as I have served the king, he would not have given me over in my grey hairs. But this is the just reward that I must receive for my indulgent pains and study, not regarding my service to God, but only to my prince. Therefore let me advise you, if you be one of the king's privycouncil, as by your wisdom you are fit, take care what you put into the king's head, for you can never put it out again."

Plate XXIII. Fig. 5.

Divorce of Catherine of Arragon,

AND

Marriage of Henry with Anne Voleyn.

....

Henry had been eighteen years married to Queen Catherine, when he began to disclose his scruples concerning the lawfulness of a union with his brother's widow. He observed, that having studied Thomas Aquinas, he found, in the works of that learned doctor, an express declaration of the unlawfulness of such marriages. That he had long been troubled in conscience about it; and in particular he was struck with the visible displeasure of Heaven, as all his children by the queen, excepting one daughter, had died in their infancy. The Archbishop of Canterbury and all the prelates, except Fisher bishop of Rochester, were strongly inclined to favour the king's scruples.

But a more powerful reason than any before enumerated influenced Henry: he was become enamoured of the charms of Anne Boleyn, maid of honour to the queen. This lady was the daughter of Sir Thomas Boleyn, who had been employed by the king in several embassies. Anne herself, when very young, had accompanied the king's sister to Paris, when that princess married Lewis XII. It is uncertain at what time she returned to England. Henry was at first attracted by her exquisite beauty; and finding the charms of her mind correspond

with her external graces, he determined on marrying her so soon as he could get divorced from the queen. He therefore instituted an application to Pope Clement, soliciting the pontiff to annul the bull of his predecessor which had sanctioned the marriage with Catherine, and to grant a dispensation for a second marriage. Clement was at this time a prisoner in the hands of the Emperor; and having no hopes of regaining his liberty but through the intervention of the King of England, he gave a favourable answer to his demands. No sooner was he free from his captivity, than he began to temperise; having promised the emperor, who was Catherine's nephew, to take no steps in the affair without imparting them to Charles's ministers: but in order to appease the King of England, he sent over a commission, in which Cardinal Campeggio was joined with Wolsey, to try the legality of the marriage. The two legates opened their court at London. To give an air of impartiality to the proceedings, Wolsey, though the elder cardinal, yielded the chair of presidency to the Italian legate. Campeggio summoned the king and queen to appear before him on the 18th June 1529. The king answered to his name when called; but the queen, on rising from her seat, threw herself at the king's feet, and addressed him in the most pathetic strain; telling him; "That she was a stranger in his dominions, without protection, without counsel, without assistance; that she had quitted her native country, and had no refuge but in her union with him; that she had been his wife during twenty years, and would appeal to himself whether her affectionate submission to his will had not merited better treatment. That their parents, the Kings of England

and Spain, were esteemed the wisest princes of their time, and had acted from the best advice. That she acquiesced in their judgment, and would not submit her cause to be, tried by a court whose dependence upon her enemies was too visible ever to allow her any hope of obtaining from them an equitable decision." Having thus spoken, she arose, and, respectfully curtseying to the king, departed from the court, in which she determined never again to appear.

After her departure, the king did justice to her virtues; and acknowledged, that not only had she been a dutiful and affectionate wife, but that the whole tenor of her life had been conformable to the strictest rules of probity and honour.

The legates again summoned the queen; who not appearing, was declared contumacious, notwithstanding her appeal to Rome. After multiplied discussions, and the production of various evidence, the business seemed drawing to a conclusion, and Henry every day expected to receive sentence in his favour; when, to his great surprise, Campeggio prorogued the court till the 1st of October. Meanwhile Henry, by the advice of Dr. Thomas Cranmer, consulted all the universities of Europe on this important subject: their opinions coincided with the wishes of the king; who, in order to force the Popeto pronounce the sentence of divorce, engaged the principal clergy and nobility to write to his Holiness, threatening him with a renunciation of his appellant jurisdiction, in case he refused to do justice in the cause of the divorce. Clement sent an answer to vindicate his proceedings. But this did not satisfy Henry; who resolved to abide the consequences of a rupture with the See of Rome. With this intention, he

in January 1532 was privately married to Anne Boleyn, whom he had previously created Marchioness of Pembroke. A sentence of divorce between Henry and Catherine was pronounced by Cranmer archbishop of Canterbury; and a subsequent sentence of the primate ratified the marriage with Anne Boleyn, who was soon afterwards publickly crowned with all suitable pomp and solemnity. On the 7th of September she was delivered of a daughter; a circumstance which gave Henry so much pleasure, that he conferred on the royal infant, who received the name of Elizabeth, the title of Princess of Wales.

Catherine, though commanded to consider herself only as Dowager-princess of Wales, would not relinquish her royal title and pretensions: but withdrew from court, and lived in retirement. In the year 1536, this amiable and unfortunate princess was seized with a lingering illness, of which she died at Kimbolton in Huntingdonshire, in the fiftieth year of her age.

Plate XXIII. Fig. 6.

The Reformation.

Explanation.—The Bible, resting upon the Letter E, shews the stability of the Reformation. Beneath are the Papal Insignia reversed and broken.

The abuse of power is one of the first steps towards its downfall! The line of the Roman pontiffs pretended to hold their dominion over the Christian world as the immediate successors of the Apostle Peter, and founded their claims to infallibility upon the power given to St. Peter by our Saviour. Unlike the Apostles, the Papal princes aimed at nothing less than universal despotism over both the minds of men and their possessions: instead of being preachers of peace, they were too often the chief promoters of war; and it was no uncommon thing to see a Pope cased in a coat of mail, and leading his troops in person to the field.

Various arts were employed to increase the revenues of the Papal See; and the people were purposely kept in ignorance, that their superstition and credulity might be the more easily imposed upon.

One of the most extraordinary methods of replenishing the treasury, was the sale of Plenary Indulgences, that is, written pardons for sins; not for those sins only which had previously been committed, but even for those of which the purchasers

might hereafter be guilty: and these Indulgences were to be bought at taverns, gaming-houses, &c.

Plenary Indulgences were first devised by Pope Gregory VII. who distributed them as a recompence to those men who went in person to the Crusades. In this he was followed by Victor, and Urban II. Clement V. was the first who offered them to public sale. Leo X. in order to defray the expenses of building the church of St. Peter at Rome, gave a commission to the Dominican Friars for the sale of Indulgences; which hitherto had been the privilege of the Augustines, who highly resented the transfer.

Martin Luther was an Augustine Friar, and, irritated at the innovation, preached publickly against the efficacy, and even lawfulness, of Indulgences. As he enlarged his reading, he discovered so many errors and abuses in the Church of Rome, that he at length began to question the authority of the Pope himself. He inveighed against the Seven Sacraments, reducing the number of Sacraments to two; he combated the doctrine of Transubstantiation; declaimed against Purgatory; and exposed the dangerous consequences of Clerical Celibacy. His books were condemned as heretical, and were burned by the Dominicans. By way of reprisal, Luther, in the streets of Wirtemberg, publicly burned the Pope's Bull in which he was anathematized. His writings and discourses roused the attention of all Europe; and he was openly protected by Frederic elector of Saxony, surnamed the Wise.

Henry, who prided himself on his scholastic knowledge and his skill in divinity, wrote a book in Latin against Luther, a copy of which was sent to the Pope; who, receiving it in full Consistory, pretended to be in raptures at its excellence, and conferred on the author the title of Defender of the Faith, an appellation which is still retained by the kings of England.

Leo was succeeded in the pontificate by Adrian VI. who died soon afterwards. The procrastination and duplicity of Clement VII. in the progress of Henry's divorce so irritated that monarch, that, without waiting for the papal decision, or a dispensation, he divorced his queen, Catherine, and married Anne Boleyn. Clement in 1533 issued a proclamation, requiring Henry to take back Catherine as his only lawful wife, and denouncing provisional censures against him should he prove refractory. Henry was greatly enraged when he received the proclamation. The parliament he knew to be devoted to him; and many of the clergy were ready to side with him. being greatly dissatisfied to see Italian bishops in possession of English benefices. He therefore required the clergy to acknowledge him head of the church: the parliament confirmed the king's supremacy; and the authority of the Pope was formally abolished in England. The different monastic houses then underwent a strict examination; and the licentiousness which prevailed in most of them occasioned the destruction of them all. Three hundred and seventy-six of the lesser monasteries were first suppressed; and their revenues and effects, with the riches of their shrines, confiscated to the king.

In 1536, the Convocation deliberated concerning a new Translation of the Bible, that of Tindal being found very incorrect. The Catholic party strongly opposed it; but the better cause prevailed; and an act was passed for a new Translation, which in three years was finished, having been printed at Paris.

Plate XXIII. Fig. 7.

Death of Aucen Anne Voleyn. Marriage of the King with Jane Seymour.

Explanation.—The Emblematic Personages are explained by the title. The Death's head, conspicuous above the Crown, alludes to the tyranny and cruelty of Henry.

HENRY's second queen, Anne Boleyn, did not long retain the affections of her husband. In the year 1536 she was delivered of a dead son; and Henry's impatience to have male issue being disappointed, he vented his spleen and displeasure against the unhappy mother. He had also become recently captivated with one of the queen's ladies, Jane Seymour. attachment of Anne to the cause of the Reformation made the Papists her enemies: they soon discovered the King's coolness, and conspired her ruin. The circumstance of being educated at Paris had given her a tincture of volatile gaiety, foreign to the manners of the English court. Her enemies took advantage of this; and hinted to the king imputations against her fidelity and honour, which either inflamed his jealousy, or countenanced his previous design to sacrifice her. With his mind already unfavourably disposed, he observed the queen at a tournament at Greenwich to drop her handkerchief; an incident which was interpreted as a signal of favour to one of her paramours. Henry, abruptly returning to Whitehall, arrested four of her

attendants, viz. Norris, Brereton, Smeton, and Weston, together with her brother, Lord Rochford. The next day the queen was sent to the Tower. Of all those to whom she had been a benefactress during her prosperity, Cranmer alone appeared in her behalf; and as far as the king's impetuosity would permit, endeavoured to soften his resentment against her. The queen wrote a most pathetic letter to Henry, but it made no impression on his cruel and unrelenting heart. Smeton, Brereton, and Weston, were executed. Norris had a promise of pardon, if he would accuse the queen: but he nobly refused, saying that he would rather die a thousand deaths than calumniate an innocent person.

The queen, and her brother Lord Rochford, were tried by a jury of peers: their uncle, the Duke of Norfolk, now one of her most bitter enemies, presided as High Steward. Anne, though unassisted by counsel, defended herself with so much judgment and presence of mind, that the spectators could not forbear pronouncing her entirely innocent. Sentence was, however, given against her; and she was condemned to be either burned or beheaded at the king's pleasure. When she heard this dreadful sentence, she exclaimed: "O Creator! thou who art the way, the truth, and the life! thou knowest that I have not deserved this." Then turning to the judges, she made the most solemn declaration of her innocence. . The day before her death, Anne' sent a last message to the king, thanking him for the care he had uniformly taken of her advancement: from a private gentlewoman, he had made her a marchioness; then a queen; and now that he could raise her no higher in this world, he was sending her to be a saint in heaven: she then renewed

her protestations of innocence, and committed her daughter to his care. She continued to behave with her usual serenity and cheerfulness. On the morning of her execution, she sent for the Lieutenant of the Tower, to be present while she received the sacrament, and witness the declaration of her innocence: She afterwards inquired about the dexterity of the executioner; and putting her hands about her neck, observed, smiling, "I have but a little neck." When brought to the scaffold, she said, "That she was come to die, as she had been sentenced by the law: she would accuse none, nor say thing of the ground upon which she had been judged." She prayed fervently for the king; and desired, if any one should think proper to canvass her cause, he would judge for the best.

. She was beheaded by the executioner of Calais, who was sent for, as more expert than any in England.

The brutal Henry, nowise softened by the bloody catastrophe, nor attentive to the restraints of common decorum, married Jame Seymour the very day after the execution of his once-loved Anne Boleyn. He soon after assembled a parliament, and caused an act to be passed, declaring the Princess Elizabeth to be illegitimate, as by a former act he had stigmatized the Princess Mary.

Plate XXIII. Fig. 8.

The Beath of Thomas Cromwell.

Explanation.—The Smith's Anvil alludes to his humble origin; and the Axe to the manner of his death.

THOMAS CROMWELL was the son of a blacksmith at Putney. Being endowed with sound judgment and a strong natural genius, he considered travelling as the best means of improving his understanding; and to the knowledge thus collected he was indebted for the high rank and distinguished offices to which he afterwards attained. On his return to England, he was taken into the service of Cardinal Wolsey; who procured him a seat in the House of Commons, where he acquired great honour by the noble defence which he made in behalf of his master. Indeed, it laid the foundation of his favour with the king, who gave him several very important places, and honoured him with his confidence. For his active services in promoting the suppression of the monasteries, and in reconciling the people to the seizure of their possessions, he was rewarded with the title of Earl of Essex, and many manors and estates, chiefly spoils of the Church. He connected himself with the prelates and nobles who favoured the progress of the Reformation. Soon after the death of Queen Jane, who died in giving birth to a son, Henry resolved to have a fourth

wife from some of the princely families on the continent. Cromwell at length proposed Anne of Cleves, on account of the great influence which her father had with the Protestant princes of Germany. A flattering picture of this lady by Hans Holbein determined the king in her favour: but on her arrival, finding her utterly destitute of grace or beauty, Henry not only conceived an insurmountable dislike to her, but also to Cromwell.

After living in a state of indifference with the queen about five months, he fell in love with Catherine Howard, niece to the Duke of Norfolk. Partly in order to conciliate the Catholic party of which Norfolk was the head, and partly to prepare the way for a divorce from Anne of Cleves, he with his usual want of principle determined to sacrifice his minister. Cromwell was obnoxious to two parties: the nobility hated him because he was of a low origin, and yet took precedence of all the temporal lords who were not princes of the blood; and the Roman Catholics, because they considered him as the concealed enemy of their religion. He had been invested with the order of the Garter, and made Vicar-general; besides which he was Lord Privy-seal, Chamberlain, and Master of the Wards.

Cromwell had, however, supported the height of his prosperity with moderation, had betrayed no insolence or contempt towards his inferiors, and gratefully acknowledged those obligations which he had received during his humble fortunes.

He was a great politician, and a good man: but in his zeal for the new religion, he had introduced an unjustifiable application of the penalty of attainder. As soon as he was disgraced and arrested, his enemies accused him of heresy and treason; and notwithstanding a most pathetic letter that he addressed to the king, and which even drew tears from the eyes of the tyrant, who caused it to be thrice read to him, he was beheaded on Tower Hill in 1540. He is said to have promoted more men of merit whilst he was in power than any of his predecessors; and to him we are indebted for the institution of parish-registers.

Plate XXIII. Fig. 9. Abersecutions.

EXPLANATION.—The Gibbet, the Fire, the Axes, and the Wheel, exhibit the different modes of persecution.—The Rosary, and Bible, intimate that both Catholics and Protestants were alike victims to Henry's capricious persecutions.

No prince in Europe ever possessed more absolute authority than Henry VIII.; and while revolting from papal dominion, he assumed its intolerance. He was an enemy to the Reformers, because he had been offended by Luther; and he had no affection for the Papists, because the Pope had given him abundant cause of displeasure. He expected that his will, respecting Church doctrines and discipline, should be law; and that his opinions, however mutable and discordant in themselves, should regulate the consciences of his subjects. Hence both parties were obnoxious to him, and both suffered persecution! Nevertheless, the doctrine of the Reformation, encouraged and protected by Cromwell and Cranmer, insensibly gained ground. It had met with little check under the administration of Wolsey: but his successor, Sir Thomas More, although a man of genius and learning, from a superstitious attachment to the ancient faith, endeavoured to suppress those opinions by force which he was unable to overthrow by argument. Mr. James Bainham, a gentleman of the Temple, and Thomas Bilney, a priest, were among the first who suffered

martyrdom. About this time appeared Elizabeth Barton, commonly called the Holy Maid of Kent. She had been subject to hysteric fits, and in intervals of delirium had uttered many strange and incoherent expressions, which the silly people in the neighbourhood imagined to be supernatural suggestions. The parish priest of Aldington took advantage of the delusion; and, in conjunction with Dr. Bocking, a canon of Canterbury, formed a design of practising on the credulity of the people for their own advantage: with this view they gave out that the maid was inspired by the Holy Ghost. order to raise the credit of a chapel which belonged to the secular priest, Elizabeth pretended that the Virgin Mary had appeared to her, and declared that she could never recover until she had made a visit to the image of the Virgin within the chapel. Having gone in pilgrimage accordingly, while before the shrine she affected to fall into a trance, and, at its termination, to have received a perfect cure by the intercession of the Virgin. The miracle was soon noised abroad; and the priests, finding their scheme successful, taught her to declaim against the new doctrine, and even against the king's supremacy. Many monks and prelates, from different motives, treated her ravings or tutored effusions as inspirations from heaven. Miracles were said to be wrought by her; and the pulpits echoed with the fame of the new prophetess. bishop of Rochester countenanced the delusion; and Warham archbishop of Canterbury seems to have fallen into it from sincere credulity. Multiplied warnings and prophecies from this source revealed to the king, that he should die in a month if he divorced Catherine; and all the favourers of the new doctrine were threatened with divine vengeance.

length the king had Elizabeth and her accomplices examined before the Star-chamber; where they confessed all the particulars of the imposture, and were shortly after executed. Bishop Fisher, with some others, was thrown into prison for misprision of treason, because he had not given information of some speeches asserting, and some private meetings aiming to restore, the paramount authority of the Pope. Henry having been declared head of the Church, it was inferred that to deny his supremacy was treason; and in consequence of this tyrannical construction many, persons suffered death; among whom were Fisher bishop of Rochester, and Sir Thomas More: the oath of supremacy was tendered to each of these in prison; but they refused to take it in the terms in which it was conceived.

Upon the death of Queen Anne, the Pope made overtures for a reconciliation with Henry: but the king having become indifferent to papal censures, and finding a great increase of authority as well as revenue to arise from his quarrel with the Court of Rome, resolved to persevere in his present measures. His reforms were not, however, universally well received. The monks who had been expelled their convents, and for whom no provision had been made, wandered about the country, and excited the compassion of all who witnessed their destitute condition: discontents manifested themselves first in Lincolnshire, and afterwards in the northern counties, York, Durham, and Lancaster; but they were quickly suppressed, and many of the leaders put to death.

In the year 1538, Dr. Lambert, a schoolmaster in London, was accused by Dr. Taylor, before Cranmer and Latimer, of denying the real presence in the sacrament; of which point

Henry was very tenacious. Cranmer endeavoured to persuade this man to recant, but Lambert appealed to the king. Henry, who prided himself upon his learning, was very glad of an opportunity of displaying his knowledge in divinity, and undertook to confute Lambert in Westminster-Hall, before the bishops, nobility, and dignitaries of the law: public notice was given, that he intended to enter the lists with the school-master; and scaffolds were erected in the hall for the accommodation of the public.

After an unequal dispute of eight hours, (for Lambert was brow-beaten and confounded, while the king was seconded by all his prelates,) Lambert was condemned to suffer death as a heretic. He was burned, or rather roasted, at a slow fire. His legs and thighs were consumed to the stumps, whilst the vital parts remained uninjured: at length, some of the soldiers, to put an end to his torments, lifted him on their halberts, and threw him into the flames, whilst he continued to exclaim, "None but Christ, none but Christ," until he expired.

A few days before this execution, four Dutch Anabaptists, (three men and a woman) were burned at St. Paul's Cross, and two others in Smithfield. In the year 1539, a new parliament was called, and the first act that passed was the famous law of the Six Articles, commonly termed the Bloody Statute; which denounced death against all who should deny the doctrine of the real presence, the sufficiency of communion in one kind, the perpetual obligation of vows of chastity, the utility of private masses; the divine authority for enjoining celibacy on the clergy, and the necessity of auricular confessions. The penalty for disputing the first article was death by fire, with the same forfeiture as in cases of treason; and the accused was

not allowed the privilege of abjuring; an unheard-of severity, unknown to the inquisition. The punishment for denying any of the other five articles was death; but might be mitigated, if the party recanted, to the forfeiture of goods and chattels, and imprisonment during the king's pleasure: but a relapse was punishable with absolute death, the party not being allowed to recant. To abstain from confession, and from the Eucharist, subjected the absentee to fines and imprisonment. Cranmer had the courage to oppose this bill in the House for three days successively, though the king had desired him to absent himself; but he was obliged, in obedience to the statute, to dismiss his wife. Latimer and Shaxton resigned their bishoprics on account of this law, and were committed to prison.

Soon after, the parliament, abusing the high trust committed to them by the people, gave to the king's proclamation the force of an act of parliament, under a few limitations which were insufficient for the protection of civil liberty.

After the death of Cromwell, the marriage of Henry with Anne of Cleves was annulled by mutual consent: the princess parted from him with great indifference, and accepted £.3000 a year as an indemnity. His marriage with Catherine Howard immediately followed; and so happy did he now think himself, that he publickly returned thanks for his conjugal felicity. A short time however destroyed the illusion; and whatever guilt his cruel suspicion attached to his former unhappy wives was more than verified in the licentious conduct of his new queen. Two of her paramours were arrested, and confessed their criminality: the queen herself acknowledged her incontinence before marriage, but denied having been guilty of any infidelity to the king. Both houses of parliament declared

the charges to be proved; and she was beheaded on Towel Hill, together with the Viscountess Rochford her confidante whose fate excited no commiseration, as she had been a principal instrument in procuring the death of Anne Boleyn The ground for regarding Anne Boleyn as innocent is strengthened by this discovery of the guilt of her accuser. Meanwhile, Henry continued his persecutions against both catholics and protestants; punishing the former for denying his supremacy, and the latter for infringing the Six Articles. A foreigner at that time in England used to say, that those who were for the Pope were hanged, and those who were against him were burned.

A slight rebellion broke out in Yorkshire: and as it was supposed to have been set on foot by Cardinal Pole*, Henry determined to make the Countess of Salisbury suffer for her son's offences; and this venerable matron, the last of the line of Plantagenet, perished on the scaffold.

Towards the end of the year 1542, a war broke out with Scotland; but was attended with no particular event, excepting the victory obtained by Henry's troops over the Scotch at Solway. James V. was so affected on receiving news of the disastrous route of his troops, that he died of grief and mortification. A rupture with France occurred soon afterwards, but produced nothing memorable; and a peace was concluded between England, France, and Scotland, in 1546.

^{*} Reginald de la Pole was a Plantagenet, being the fourth son of the Countess of Salisbury, daughter of the Duke of Clarence. He was a man of great genius and learning, and in his youth highly esteemed by Henry; but religious differences intervening, they became bitter enemies; and Henry carried his resentment so far as to put to death most of this nobleman's family.

After the death of Catherine Howard, Henry, who could not long remain a widower, had in July 1543 taken for his sixth wife Catherine Parr, relict of Nevill Lord Latimer: she was a woman of consummate prudence and excellent temper, and in her heart inclined to the principles of the Reformation. Having once ventured to differ with the king on a point of theology, he was so much displeased, that he entertained the thought of having her arraigned as a heretic; and in this he was encouraged by Gardiner bishop of Winchester, who observed that the more elevated the person who was chastised, and the nearer to his person, the greater terror would the example strike on every one. A friend of the queen's found a paper containing the basis of an impeachment against her, subscribed by the king, which Gardiner had dropped. Being apprised by this of her danger, she contrived to pacify the king; so that when the chancellor appeared the next day. with forty pursuivants, to take her into custody, he found her walking in the garden with Henry, who sharply rebuked the sanguinary minister for his intrusion, and expelled him from the council.

Henry had for some time been confined with an ulcer in his leg; the pain of which, added to his violence of temper, rendered him so irritable, that his courtiers and attendants dreaded to venture into his presence. The spirit of persecution influenced him to the last. Anne Askew, a young woman of great merit and beauty, had been convicted under the Six Articles just before the narrow escape of the queen: she was first racked, and then burned to death, for tenaciously adhering to Protestant principles: four men suffered at the same time.

The favour which he shewed to Roman-Catholic leaders

was no pledge of safety to individuals. The Duke of Norfolk had served him with courage and fidelity: the Earl of Surrey, Norfolk's son, a young man of great promise, was distinguished by every accomplishment that adorns a scholar, a courtier, and a soldier. The Earl of Hertford and Sir Thomas Seymour persuaded Henry that the earl of Surrey aspired to a marriage with the Princess Mary; and they hinted that he had designs on the crown. Among the direct allegations againt him, was that of harbouring some Italian spies, and of bearing the arms of Edward the Confessor quartered with his own; and Sir Robert Southwell, who had been admitted to his confidence, charged him with infidelity to the king? Surrey denied the expressions of discontent imputed to him, and challenged Southwell to single combat. He was tried by a common jury; and notwithstanding his eloquent and spirited defence, was condemned and executed for high treason. The Duke of Norfolk, whom the principal charges against his son did not reach, and who must have been exculpated on a fair trial before his peers, was consigned to the penalties for high treason by a bill of attainder, and only escaped being executed by the king's death intervening the night before he was to have suffered. Henry died Jan. 28th, 1547, after a reign of thirty-seven years and nine months, and in the fifty-sixth year of his age. By his will he left the crown to Prince Edward and his issue; with successive remainders to the Princess Mary, and after her to the Princess Elizabeth, and their respective descendants.

Plate XXIV

Edward the Sirth.

This excellent young prince, the son of Henry VIII. by Jane Seymour, is celebrated by historians for the beauty of his person, the sweetness of his temper, and the extent of his learning. At the age of sixteen, he had attained proficiency in the Greek, Latin, French, Italian, and Spanish languages, was skilled in Logic, Music, and Natural Philosophy, and possessed a competent knowledge of Theology. When the celebrated Jerome Cardan visited the English court, he was so astonished at the attainments of Edward, that he afterwards extolled him in his works as a prodigy of nature. To what shall we fairly ascribe two instances of persecution unto death, on account of religious opinion, which took place at the beginning of this reign?—to the leaven of intolerance which hangs about recent separatists from the Church of Rome. The first heads of the reformed churches were rather unsettled seceders from Popery than consistent Protestants. Young Edward, less a bigot than his counsellors by the advancing light of one generation, objected to authorise the death of the condemned heretics by the royal sign manual, but was overruled by Cranmer.



Profession to Kremani's Symposium' lies of Levelon

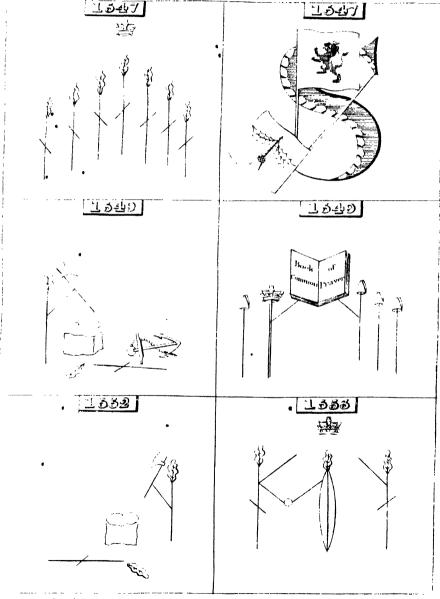


Plate XXIV. Fig. 1.

The Duke of Somerset chosen Protector:

EXPLANATION:—The Central Figure, with the Crown just above him, is Somerset: the subordinate relation of the Nobles indicates that he is, for the time being, the Representative of the King.

The young king was only nine years of age at the time of his father's death: his majority was fixed at the completion of his eighteenth year. Henry had appointed sixteen executors of his will, who were to govern jointly during the minority of Edward; he also named a collateral council of twelve members, who were to assist the regency when called upon for advice. Among the counsellors was Sir Thomas Seymour, Edward's uncle, who was soon after made admiral, and created Lord Seymour of Sudley.

One of the first acts of the executors was to choose a president; as the mover of this step justly observed, that the government would lose its dignity, if left destitute of some representative of royal majesty, who might appoint and receive ambassadors; and whose name might be employed in all orders and proclamations.

After some opposition from Chancellor Wriothesly, a majority of the co-executors elected the king's maternal uncle, the Earl of Hertford, afterwards Duke of Somerset, to be protector of the realm; who was accordingly invested with all the external symbols of royalty.

Plate XXIV. Fig. 2.

Invasion of Scotland, and Defeat of the Scots.

In a treaty between the late king and the Scottish gentry, it had been stipulated, that a marriage should be solemnized between the English heir apparent, Edward, and Mary the young queen of Scotland. This project was so agreeable to Henry, that he had enjoined his executors, in his last moments, to make every effort to complete it. Somerset cordially embraced Henry's intentions, equally knowing that the match would tend to unite the two countries under one government, and prevent those sanguinary conflicts that were perpetually occurring on the frontiers of both kingdoms. The government and leading nobility of Scotland, however, were decidedly averse to the match; partly because, being bigoted adherents to the Catholic faith, they considered the English as heretics, and partly because they apprehended that the loss of their national independence might follow the union of the reigning families; while the French, who exercised great influence over the Scottish court as old allies, aggravated every motive to antipathy, from a secret fear that Britain undivided would be too powerful. Hence the overtures from Edward's guardians for a performance of the existing treaty were rejected; and Somerset, finding it impossible to conciliate the Scots, who

resolutely evaded the contract, made preparations to obtain by force what was denied to negociation. He passed the borders at Berwick, and advanced towards Edinburgh. After some skirmishing, a desperate engagement took place near Pinkey, in which the Scots were defeated with the loss of 10,000 slain, and 1500 prisoners, whilst the English lost only fifty horsemen. Somerset was unable to prosecute his successes, being called back to counteract the cabals and intrigues of his brother the admiral. The Scots meanwhile sent their young queen over to France, and finally married her to the Dauphin.

Plate XXIV. Fig. 3.

Execution of Admiral Lord Seymour.

LORD SEYMOUR was a man of eminent talents, but haughty, turbulent, and vindictive. The ascendency of his elder brother excited his envy, and converted him into an ambitious competitor for the regency. Soon after the death of Henry VIII. he prevailed on the Queen-dowager to give him her hand in private; and the splendour of this alliance imparted a fresh stimulus to the admiral's ambition. He obtained from the young king a letter, expressing his desire that such a marriage should be celebrated, and then he publickly avowed it in open defiance of the Protector. Whilst Somerset was in Scotland, Seymour pursued his intrigues with great alacrity, and endeavoured to get himself appointed governor to the When some friends remonstrated with him on the folly and danger of his schemes, he replied, that if he were thwarted in his attempts, he would make this the blackest session that ever sat in England. A message from the Council, 'however, threatening him with imprisonment in the Tower, and with a prosecution for high-treason, induced him to submit, and to sue for a reconciliation with his brother. The Queen-dowager dying shortly afterwards, Seymour made overtures of marriage to the Lady Elizabeth. Meanwhile, he once

more endeavoured to seduce the young king to his interests: openly decried his brother's administration; and had formed so strong a party, including secret adherents in the Privy-Council and the two houses of parliament, that he calculated on mustering an army of ten thousand men. He is said to have actually assembled, at different places, 2000 armed followers, with the design of getting possession of the king's person. The Council finding the public peace endangered by his rebellious schemes, committed him to the Tower, and appointed commissioners to take the depositions of his Somerset meanwhile exhorted him to resign his accusers. office, and retire from court; but Seymour refused this peaceoffering and pledge of submission. The Protector then deemed that decisive measures were requisite for his own safety: the king, by the advice of the Council, signified his disapprobation of Seymour's proceedings, and deprived him of the office of admiral. The commissioners made a report to the house of peers, accusing him of high-treason, on which he was condemned by a bill of attainder, and executed on Tower-hill.

Plate XXIV. Fig. 4.

The Protestant Bishops presenting the Liturgy to Edward.

Upon the death of Henry, the hopes of the Protestants, and the fears of the Catholics, began to revive. The Protector was a zealous friend to the Reformers, and took care to entrust the king's education only to persons attached to the same principles. In pursuing his design of advancing the Reformation, he always consulted Cranmer, who being a man of moderation and prudence, was averse to all violent changes, and proposed to bring over the people by insensible innovations to that system of doctrine and discipline which he deemed the most pure and perfect. Among the dignitaries of the English Church, the most pertinacious obstructor of the Reformation was Gardiner bishop of Winchester; but his remonstrances to the Protector were fruitless; and for persisting to oppose a commission for visiting the monasteries, he was committed to the Fleet, as Bishop Bonner was to the Tower. An order issued by the Council in the beginning of 1548 prohibited the earrying of candles in procession on Candlemas-day; of ashes on Ash-Wednesday; and of palms on Palm Sunday: and all images were ordered to be removed from the churches, private masses were abolished, and auricular

confession left to the discretion of individuals. A committee of bishops and divines, by appointment of the Council, proceeded to compose a new Liturgy, which is, with a few exceptions, the same that is now used. The mass had always hitherto been celebrated in Latin; the Missal was now translated into English, and as much of it retained as the principles of the Reformers would admit: the prayers to Saints were retrenched, and all the superstitious ceremonies abolished. An act was passed to establish this form of worship in all the churches; and uniformity was enjoined in all rites and ceremonies.

Plate XXIV. Fig. 5.

Execution of Somerset.

In the late reign, when Henry's profusion had exhausted his revenue, to palliate the deficiencies of the treasury he had debased the coin. The necessities of the State obliged Somerset to have recourse to the same pernicious expedient. The ill effects of this were aggravated by some temporary evils which attended the suppression of monasteries; one of which was, that most of the expelled monks were obliged to earn a subsistence by manual labour, so that every common occupation was overstocked with hands. Thus, while the poor who could find employment were defrauded of a sufficient maintenance by wages much below the nominal amount, others were supplanted in their proper callings, and utterly deprived of subsistence. Under their indescribable hardships, the common people everywhere murmured, and in many counties proceeded to acts of outrage and rebellion. While the insurgents in Sussex, Hampshire, Kent, Gloucester, Warwick, Essex, Hertford, Leicester, Worcester, and Rutland, were appeased by the mediation of moderate persons, more obstinate commotions in the counties of Oxford, Devon, Norfolk, and York, long defied and in some cases defeated strong detachments from the royal army. In many parts, the distresses of the expelled friars and nuns, and of persons who had farmed

monastic lands, operating with the disinterested zeal of multitudes of Papists, added to the other causes of rebellion a furious dissatisfaction with the innovations in the Church. In Oxfordshire, many of the insurgents were slain in battle, and their captive ringleaders executed: in Devonshire and Norfolk the spirit of resistance was so resolute and terrible that successive battles and repeated executions were necessary to subdue it. In Norfolk, the rebels, after losing Norwich by assault, and failing in an attempt to retake it, made a last stand near Dussendale. Here the Earl of Warwick, who had about 7000 infantry and 3000 cavalry, with a train of artillery, totally defeated them, with such carnage, that, in the pursuit alone, 3000 of the rebels were slain. Kit the tanner was hung on Norwich castle; his brother, on Wymondham steeple; and nine of their accomplices, on a large tree, since called the Oak of Reformation, under which the committee of insurgents had held their sittings.

In order to confirm the restoration of internal peace, Somerset published a general amnesty: he did this without consulting the privy-counsellors in general, which gave many of them offence. His influence over his old partisans began to decline; and the Earl of Warwick, an artful and ambitious member of the superior council, was intriguing to procure his fall, in order to succeed to his power. Wriothesley earl of Southampton had been Chancellor in the beginning of this reign: but on account of commissioning four substitutes to hear and decide causes during his absence, he was deprived of the seals, and dismissed the Council; the judges having declared that his delegating his power to others was an act

highly illegal. After being re-admitted into the council, he united with Warwick to undermine the authority of the Protector. At length, on the 6th of October 1549, Warwick, Lord St. John the president, and six other members of the council, met at the Bishop of Ely's house in Holborn, and, after some concerted proceedings, sent for the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-council of London, together with the Lieutenant of the Tower, and forbade them to acknowledge the Duke of Somerset as Protector. In consequence of this cabal, Somerset repaired with the young king to Windsor. Next day, Chancellor Riche, and six other members of the executive council, joined Warwick's party at Ely House. Somerset was desirous of a compromise; and this indecisive conduct induced his friends, who had yet acted with him as members of the collateral council, to desert him. The triumphant malcontents then addressed a letter to the king, justifying the vote by which they rescinded their election of Somerset as Protector. The young king being advised to assent to their demands, Somerset submitted, and was carried before the council; whence, after being required to answer prepared articles of impeachment, he was sent to the Tower. Next session a bill of attainder against him was agitated in the house of peers; but he averted total ruin by confessing that the executive council had a right to resume the office of joint regents. He was deprived of all his offices, and adjudged to forfeit all his moveables, with great part of his landed estates to the king. He was then released, on giving security for his future conduct; and two months afterwards was re-admitted into the council.

In 1551, Somerset had made great progress in retrieving the king's favour, and began to take measures for regaining the office of Protector. Warwick, now created Duke of Northumberland, not deeming his elevation secure during the life of such a powerful rival, detached the king's affection from his uncle by artful insinuations; and then proceeded to arrest Somerset on a criminal information, charging him with a design to marry his third daughter to the king, and alleging that he had concerted a plan, for assassinating the Duke of Northumberland, the Marquis of Northampton, and the Earl of Pembroke. The peers acquitted him of high-treason, but condemned him to death for simple felony on a statute of Henry VII. which made it felonious to harbour the thought of killing a privy-counsellor. It was not until the 22d, of January, 1552, that Somerset was beheaded, under colour of this scandalous sentence. He was much beloved by the populace. The numerous crowd which witnessed his-execution sympathised so strongly with him, that they seemed on the eve of attempting his rescue, had he not intreated them to remain quiet. Many of the spectators dipped their handkerchiefs in his blood, and preserved them as precious reliques.

Plate XXIV. Fig. 6.

Marriage of Lady Jane Grey With Lord Guildford Dudley.

The Dudleys, who are so conspicuous in the history of Edward, are the son and grandsons of that Dudley who had been minister to Henry VII. and was sacrificed to popular resentment in the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII. That monarch, sensible of the illegality of the sentence, took the son into favour; and finding him brave, industrious, and vigilant, he entrusted him with many important concerns; bestowed on him the title of Viscount de Lisle; and, in his will, constituted him one of his executors. During the minority of Edward, he had been created Earl of Warwick. In the disputes between Somerset and his brother Lord Seymour, Warwick acted a very insidious part, and contributed all in his power to widen the breach.

From the close of 1549, he had assumed the office of Protector, having, by a series of machinations, effected the fall, and ultimately the death, of the Duke of Somerset, as already related. He had in the interval obtained the dukedom of Northumberland. The state of Edward's health was very precarious. The small-pox had left a disorder on his lungs, which degenerated into a confirmed consumption, and

threatened his dissolution. Northumberland, who had formed the design of retaining the sovereign authority after the death of Edward, represented to him, That his sister Mary's antipathy to the reformed religion would dispose her to visit the Protestants with the most dreadful persecutions; and that there was no way of averting the restoration of Popery, but by excluding her from the succession: That the Princess Elizabeth was involved in the only legal objection that could be urged against Mary, for both had tormerly been declared illegitimate by different acts of parliament; and, That as the children of Margaret queen of Scotland stood excluded under Henry's will, the right of succession devolved on Frances wife of the Marquis of Dorset, eldest daughter of Mary sister of Henry VIII, who after the death of her first husband Lewis XII. of France married Charles Brandon duke of Suffolk. Northumberland's proposal to Edward, however, was to pass by the Marchioness of Dorset in favour of her daughter Lady Jane Grey, a lady eminent for her learning, knowledge of divinity, and piety. Edward agreed to have the succession submitted to the Council. Meanwhile the title of Suffolk being extinct, Northumberland induced the king to bestow it on the Marquis of Dorset; and then had a marriage solemnized between his fourth son, Lord Guildford Dudley, and the Lady Jane Grey; hoping by this means to secure the English crown in his family, and to govern the nation according to his own pleasure.

The young king, whose health continued to decline, was at length prevailed on to set aside the claims of his sisters by letters-patent, and to settle the crown on the heirs of Frances now duchess of Suffolk. It was observed by the people that

Edward daily grew worse from the time that the Dudleys were about his person. The physicians were dismissed by Northumberland's advice; and the king was put under the care of an ignorant old woman, who undertook to restore him; her medicines seemed but to increase all the distressing symptoms; the art of the physicians, who were recalled, was ineffectual; and shortly afterwards Edward breathed his last. He died at Greenwich on the 6th of July 1533, in the seventeenth year of his age, and the seventh of his reign, deeply regretted by the whole nation.



Brown the Russille Santo at the see Section

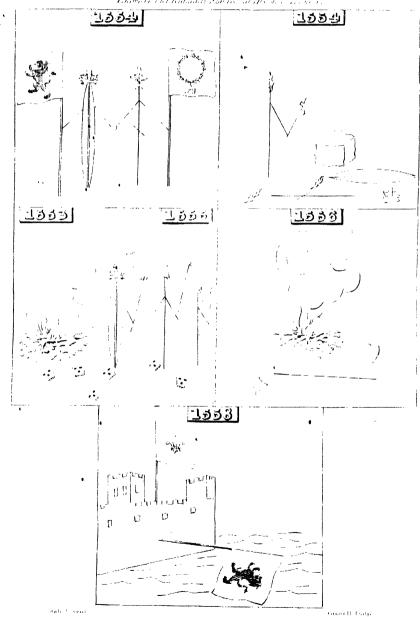


Plate XXV.

Mary.

Many, daughter of Henry VIII. by Catherine of Arragon, partook more of the violent temper of her father than of the amiable gentleness of her mother. Early accustomed to witness scenes of cruelty, and taught to consider persecution as laudable, and the only expedient for bringing back her subjects to the religion of their forefathers, she beheld with apathy, if not with pleasure, spectacles that, had not the sufferers been heretics, might perhaps have excited her commi-Her person was disagreeable; and her manners harsh and unpleasing. Her temper was gloomy; her disposition severe; her understanding contracted; and her religion darkly tinctured with bigotry and superstition. tyrannical to her subjects, slighted and neglected by her husband, and unhappy in herself, her character involved every stage of her reign in gloom, the shade of which was illumined only by the blaze of persecuting fires, that served to point out a path of blood.

Plate XXV. Fig. 1.

Marriage of Mary with Philip of Spain.

EXPLANATION.—Philip is designated by the Olive Branch. In his hand is the Spanish Standard, inscribed with the Golden Fleece.

THE Duke of Northumberland concealed the death of Edward, with the design of securing the Princess Mary. had been required, by an order of Council, to attend her brother in his illness; and had arrived at Hoddesdon, within seventeen miles of London, when a message from the Earl of Arundel apprised her of Edward's death, and of the steps which had been taken to exclude her from the throne. On this intelligence she retired to the house of Mr. Huddlestone, a Romancatholic, at Sawston in Cambridgeshire; whence, disguised as a maid-servant, she was conveyed, behind a country-looking man, on horseback, to Kenning-hall in Norfolk. She then addressed letters to the Council and Lords-lieutenants, requiring them to proclaim her: and at the same time sent orders to Sir George Somerset, Sir William Drury, and Sir W. Waldegrave, to attend her with all the forces they could raise. After these preparatory steps, she withdrew to Framlingham Castle in Suffolk, to secure her escape by sea, in case of not being supported.

Meanwhile the Dukes of Northumberland and Suffolk, the Marquis of Northampton, and the Earl of Pembroke, went as deputies from the Council to Lady Jane Grey, to make known

the patent by which Edward had transferred the succession to her, and to salute her as Queen. When she understood the design of their visit, she was overcome with surprise; this giving way to grief, she shed a flood of tears: at last, with the utmost reluctance, she suffered herself to be conveyed to the Tower, in order to be crowned. On the fourth day after Edward's death, she was proclaimed Queen in London; and the Council sent an answer to Mary's letter, advising her to drop her pretensions, as having been born under an unlawful marriage, and to acknowledge the sovereignty of Jane.

The elevation of Jane was totally unexpected by the people; and when they heard her proclaimed, they returned no acclamations. They hated the Duke of Northumberland, as the author of Somerset's ruin. Besides, the claims of Mary were too well established, by being recognised in her father's will, to be affected by any act of her brother, a minor. The remembrance of the senior part of the community could also attest what the nation had suffered in the latest Lancastrian wars, caused by departing from the regular line of succession. Hence Jane had no partisans zealously affected to her, beyond the immediate dependants and connections of the two houses of Northumberland and Suffolk.

To meet the forces which Mary was collecting, the Duke of Northumberland put himself at the head of some troops which had assembled at Newmarket, amounting to 8000 men. Either distrusting his followers, or conscious of the weakness of his cause, instead of advancing into Suffolk, he loitered near Cambridge till the army of Mary amounted to 40,000 men. At this crisis, the Earl of Arundel, and Earl of Pembroke,

who had concurred with Northum oerland and Suffolk from necessity, being detained in the Toyler with the other members of the Council, were permitted to repair to the Earl of Pembroke's house, on pretence of conferring with the French ambassador. Instead of which, they invited to the place, all the noblemen about London whom they judged well affected to Mary; and after this assembly had solemnly engaged to support her, they imparted their resolution to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and had her immediately proclaimed Queen in Cheapside. On this, some companies took possession of the Tower, in the name of Mary, without opposition. Lady Jane Grey, after reigning ten days, resigned her royalty with evident satisfaction, and retired with her mother to the family residence.

The Duke of Suffolk and the rest of the Council acquiesced in these transactions, and signed an order to the Duke of Northumberland to disband his forces. He had already been informed of this sudden revolution, and began to dismiss his army. His first intention was to quit the kingdom; but the band of Pensioners insisted that he must stay to justify their conduct. He then proclaimed Mary in Cambridge, and endeavoured to conciliate her by extravagant demonstrations of zeal for her service. This did not prevent him from being arrested, and brought to trial. Sir Thomas Palmer and Sir John Gates, and several others deeply involved in his treasons, suffered with him on the scaffold.

On the 3d of April, 1553, the queen made her entry into London, accompanied by her sister Elizabeth, who had joined her with a thousand horse raised for her service. When she arrived at the Tower, she released the Duke of Norfolk, who

had remained a prisoner during all the last reign. The bishops Gardiner, Tonstal, and Bonner, were not only liberated, but admitted to her confidence. Day and Heath were at the same time restored to their sees. On the other hand, Hooper bishop of Gloucester, and Coverdale of Exeter, with other Protestant clergymen, were imprisoned, because they would not submit to Gardiner as the dispenser of licences to preach. Divine service was celebrated in the old manner, contrary to subsisting laws. Judge Hales, who had strenuously defended the queen's title, was treated with such severity for enforcing the unrepealed statutes of Edward, that he fell into a frenzy and committed suicide. The men of Suffolk, who had declared in her favour on her express promise to grant them liberty of conscience, were now restricted by her proclamation, and involved in rigorous prosecutions; and one of the deputies sent to remind the queen of her engagement was placed in the pillory. Bonner next ventured to assail Cranmer, by coarse ridicule, and by inventing a report that he had promised to recant. Bishop Latimer, and the archbishop, were then summoned before the Council. The former was committed at once to the Tower: Cranmer was sent thither the day after, on a charge of treasonable practices, his written declaration of faith being construed into a seditious libel. The Protestant aliens, who in the preceding reign had taken refuge in England, were allowed to quit the kingdom upmolested; and many useful arts and manufactures which they had introduced fled with them.

*It was a better prelude to a coronation to reward with high distinctions those who had first armed in support of the

queen's rights. The Earl of Arundel was made Lord-steward of the Household: on the Earl of Sussex was conferred the privilege of appearing covered in the queen's presence: the Order of Jerusalem being restored, Sir Thomas Tresham was created Lord-prior, which gave him rank as the premier baron: the entire scale of creations and promotions attested her gratitude to many others. She was crowned on the first of October 1553; and the same day published an amnesty, which, by being narrowed to the retrospect of a month, and by excluding many by name who had been arrested since the first of September, seemed to be dictated by a desire to evade the exercise of a princely grace, and to mock the dependants on her clemency. Immediately afterwards, Holgate archbishop of York was committed to the Tower. It was not until the 3d of November in the same year that Lady Jane Grey and her husband Lord Guildford Dudley, together with his two brothers, and Archbishop Cranmer, were brought to trial. They pleaded guilty; and the sentence of the law was pronounced upon them. It was supposed at the time, that Mary did not intend to have the sentence executed upon Lady Jane and her husband, because, from their juvenile age, they were regarded as the innocent and unwilling instruments of Northumberland's ambition. As to Cranmer, the queen forbore at present to declare the See of Canterbury void; designing that he should be deposed in a canonical manner, and suffer as a heretic, while she made a merit of pardoning his offence against herself. Meanwhile the archbishop, with the other prisoners, were remanded to the Tower; and the revenues of the primacy sequestered.

How the political relations of the country might be affected by the queen's marrying; now became a subject of anxious speculation with the public. The son and heir of the Marquis of Exeter, whom she had created Earl of Devonshire, is said to have excited some regard in the mind of Mary: but he had conceived a predilection for the Princess Elizabeth, the discovery of which not only produced in the queen a coolness towards the duke his father, but an inveterate dislike to her sister, on whom she accumulated indignities and mortifications.

The accession of Mary to the throne of England was scarcely announced on the continent, before Charles V. projected a marriage between his son Philip and the queen; which alliance he expected would compensate for the failure of all his military plans in Germany. With earnest solicitude, he made overtures on the subject in a letter under his own hand; and Mary was glad to strengthen the connection with her mother's family, and had many political motives for entertaining the proposal. Gardiner, who was now Chancellor, advised her to accept Philip for a husband: but at the same time represented to her the necessity of suspending all farther approaches to a complete re-union of the English Church with the Holy See until the intended marriage should be concluded; and that the first care of the government ought to be, to reconcile the people to the introduction of the Emperor's heir, by rendering the conditions as favourable to England as possible, and by securing the ancient laws and popular privileges.

The first intelligence of the negociation alarmed the whole kingdom; and the Commons sent a deputation to the queen,

with a strong remonstrance against an alliance which might bring the nation under foreign dominion. Mary, to avoid their importunity, immediately dissolved the parliament.

Although Gardiner, who concluded the treaty, had received from the Emperor 12,000,000 crowns, to be distributed to various individuals whose objections could be surmounted only by a bribe, it must be owned that the articles of marriage contained many concessions from Philip to the jealousy and independent spirit of the English. The principal stipulations were:-That although Philip and Mary should bear the conjunct title of King and Queen of England as long as the marriage should subsist, the administration should be vested entirely in the queen: that no foreigner should fill any public office in the kingdom: that no innovation should be made in the laws, customs, and privileges of the English nation: that Philip should not carry the queen abroad without her consent; nor any-of her children without the consent of the nobility: that £.60,000 a year should be settled on her, as her jointure: that the eldest son of Philip and Mary should inherit, together with England, Burgundy and the Low Countries; while the Archduke Charles, the son of Philip by a former marriage, should succeed to the kingdoms of Spain, Naples and Sicily, the duchy of Milan, and the Imperial Fiefs in Italy. If the Archduke Charles should die without issue, the eldest son or daughter of Philip and Mary should succeed to all the dominions of both parents; but should administer the government only by natives of the respective countries. Philip also engaged, that all his domestics should be English, or subjects of the queen: that in case of his surviving her, he

should not arrogate to himself any authority over England, but leave the succession to the lawful heir: and that the alliance between England and France should remain inviolate.

The apprehensions of the people, that Philip would introduce the arbitrary maxims of the Spanish government, seemed to be increased by the cautious stipulations of the treaty. The ratification of it excited loud murmurs; and was the pretext for a rebellion, contrived for raising Lady Jane Grey once more to the throne. Sir Thomas Wyatt of Kent was obliged to precipitate the execution of the project, by the flight to the continent of Sir Peter Carew of Devonshire, another principal conspirator, whose design had been discovered. Wyatt assembled a small force at Maidstone, and proclaimed that his intention was, to prevent the kingdom from being enslaved by the Spaniards. He then repaired to Rochester, and fortified the bridge: here he refused an offer of pardon, expecting to collect a greater force than could be sent againt him, as the queen had disbanded her army. The Duke of Norfolk was sent to suppress the revolt, reinforced only by 500 Londoners. An agent of Wyatt's, pretending to desert, persuaded the Londoners and the greatest part of the guards to join the rebels. On this, Norfolk fled, leaving his baggage and artillery; and Wyatt, who had now 4000 men, marched for London. Although he defeated the remnant, of the guards at Westininster, he was unable to force Ludgate; near which place, being intercepted in his retreat by the Earl of Pembroke, who had collected an imposing force of horse and foot, he surrendered with all his followers. Fifty rebels were hanged in the city; and many persons of distinction in

Kent, as accessaries to the insurrection. The Duke of Suffolk. who had retired to Warwickshire was discovered to have a share in the conspiracy, by an intercepted letter from Wyatt. He was taken in disguise, at the house of his own ranger; and was executed before Wyatt. The latter, being tampered with while under sentence, implicated the Marquis of Exeter as privy to the plot; and the suspicions of the Court involved the Princess Elizabeth as an accomplice. Wyatt, however, on his way to execution, implored the forgiveness of the Marquis, for having loaded him with so foul a calumny; and, in the presence of the sheriffs, exculpated Elizabeth. After a strict examination before the Council, the queen was obliged to dismiss the charge of treason: but the Marquis was sent from the Tower to the castle of Fotheringay; and Elizabeth was committed to the custody of Sir Henry Bedingfield at Woodstoke.

The marriage of Philip and Mary did not take place till after the execution of Lady Jane Grey: but it will preserve the unity of the subject, to relate in this place the events which connect the treaty with the wedding.

On the 20th of July 1554, Philip arrived at Southampton with a fleet of sixty ships. When he set foot on English ground, he unsheathed his sword; and being presented with the keys of the town by the magistrates, he returned them without speaking one word. The queen met, him at Winchester, where they were married by Gardiner, and their nuptials celebrated with great magnificence. Philip was in his twenty-seventh year, and Mary turned of eight and thirty. After the ceremony, they were proclaimed King and Queen of England,

France, Naples, and Jerusalem, with many other high-sounding titles. He was a prince of profound dissimulation, and maintained a reserve which disgusted the English people: nevertheless he brought over great sums of money, which reconciled many persons to the match. In order to conciliate his new subjects, he interceded for several state-prisoners whom Gardiner had devoted to destruction; and obtained the pardon of the Princess Elizabeth, the Archbishop of York, and ten knights. But he could never gain the attachment of the nation, who attributed to his influence some of the most odious acts of Mary.

Plate XXV. Fig. 2.

Execution of Lady Jane Grey, and of Lord Guildford Dudley.

THE Duke of Suffolk's connection with the rebellion of Wyatt, brought on the execution of Lady Jane Grey and her husband. She was nowise agitated at receiving a message from the queen, desiring that she would prepare for immediate death: this summons, which she had long expected, was delivered two days after the execution of Wyatt. Dr. Fecknam, dean of St. Paul's, who was the bearer of it, persuaded the queen to grant her a reprieve for three days, that he might have time to attempt her conversion to the Catholic religion. When Lady Jane was informed of this respite, she assured him that it was far from being agreeable to her wishes. the disputes into which the doctor drew her, she defended the principal points of the Protestant faith with uncommon strength of reason, and displayed a great fund of knowledge. She employed part of the short period allowed her in writing a letter to her sister, in the Greek language; exhorting her to persevere with fortitude in the maintenance of her principles.

On the day of her execution, her husband, Lord Guildford, had obtained permission to take his last farewell of her: but she would not consent to see him, saying that the meeting would but

overcome their fortitude, and increase the anguish of their parting; that they should soon rejoin each other in a scene where they should be for ever united, and where death could no more have access to them, nor any sorrow disturb their eternal felicity. It had been intended to execute the wife and husband both together, on the same scaffold, on Tower-hill: but the Council fearing the youth, beauty, and noble birth of the victims would excite the compassion of the people, gave directions that Lady Jane should be beheaded within the verge of the Tower.

She saw her husband led to execution; and having given him from the window some sign of her remembrance, she calmly awaited the hour that should bring her to a like fate. The sight of his headless body, carried back in a cart, seemed only to strengthen her resolution and constancy. Sir John Gage, constable of the Tower, when he led her to execution, requested her to bestow on him a small present as a perpetual memorial of her: she gave him her tablet, on which she had just written three sentences; one in Latin, one in Greek, and a third in English: the purport of them was, 'That though the justice of man was inimical to the body, 'Divine Mercy would be favourable to the soul; that if her 'fault deserved punishment, her youth and imprudence 'merited excuse; and that God and posterity, she trusted, 'would shew her favour.'

On the scaffold she addressed the spectators, and said, That her offence was not the having laid her hands upon the crown, but the not rejecting it with sufficient steadiness. That she had erred less through ambition than filial duty;

'and that though her infringement of the laws had been constrained, she would, by her voluntary submission, make all the atonement now in her power; and that the story of her life might at least be useful, by proving that innocence is no excuse for errors, if they tend to the destruction of the 'commonwealth.'

She then caused herself to be disrobed, and with a steady countenance submitted herself to the executioner.

This amiable, accomplished, and unfortunate lady was only seventeen years of age when she was beheaded. Being of the same age with the late king, she had received the whole of her education with him. She had acquired a familiar knowledge of the Greek and Latin languages, besides several of the modern tongues, and passed most of her time in study. Roger Ascham, tutor to the Princess Elizabeth, speaks highly of Lady Jane Grey's attainments, and of her love for literature and the polite arts.

Plate XXV. Fig. 3.

The Catholic Religion restored, and Persecution renewed.

EXILMNATION.—The Queen, with a torch by her hand, has just lighted the Fire of Persecution. Near her are Bonner and Gardiner: the former holds a whip, the latter, a torch. The Sculls, in the tore-ground, point out the fatal effects of intolerance.

Norming now retarded the complete re-union of the English Church with the See of Rome but the determination of the leading families not to restore the lands which had been torn from the monasteries. The new parliament, which met on the 11th of November 1554, were ready to yield to the Queen and Pope on every other point. On the twentyninth of November, Cardinal Pole, as the Pope's legate, gave absolution to both houses, which the members received on their knees. He prescribed as a penance, that they should repeal all the statutes against the Papal authority. qualified the repeal with an express clause that the possessors of alienated church lands should not be disturbed. The Mass was re-established, together with the Liturgy used in the latter part of Henry's reign. The Archbishop of York, the Bishops of St. Davids, Chester, and Bristol, were deposed, because they had not lived in celibacy; and those of Lincoln, Gloucester, and Hereford, on pretence that they had preached erroneous doctrines. Of sixteen thousand inferior ecclesiastics.

two thirds were deprived of their benefices on account of having been married. Although Cardinal Pole advised in council that the infliction of capital punishments on the Protestants should be avoided, Gardiner received a commission from the queen to extirpate heresy; and commenced a cruel persecution under it.

Rogers, prebendary of St. Paul's, a man eminent for virtue as well as learning, was burned in Smithfield. The commissioners had condemned Hooper bishop of Gloucester at the same time; but they sent him to be executed in his own diocese, in the hope of intimidating the parochial clergy under that See. In the midst of the flames he continued to pray, and to exhort the people, till his tongue, swoln with the violence of his agony, could no longer minister to utterance. He was three quarters of an hour in torture, which he bore with inflexible constancy. The next victims were, Sanders a preacher at Coventry, and Dr. Taylor vicar of Hadley.

After these four executions, Gardiner, fearing the hatred of the public, which began to vent itself in murmurs against him, transferred his authority to Bonner, a man of profligate manners. Such was the brutal ferocity with which he exercised the power of persecution, that he seemed to derive enjoyment from inflicting torments. He sometimes whipped the prisoners with his own hands: he is said to have torn out the beard of a weaver who refused to abjure the Protestant faith; and, in order to give the lacerated sufferer a speciment of burning, held his hand to the flame of a taper until the veins burst and the sinews were consumed.

At the beginning of Bonner's barbarities, humane persons

of all persuasions were so loud in condemning them, that the other bishops disclaimed the persecution. The odium of course fell on the king and queen; but most pointedly on the king, as having been educated in a country subject to the Inquisition. Philip, being informed that the English entertained an opinion so much to his prejudice, exculpated himself before the whole court, by Alphonso his confessor; who charged the bishops with those cruelties against which the nation exclaimed, and challenged them to produce one passage in Scripture authorising them to put people to death merely for matters of faith. Bonner, confounded, suspended his inhuman rage for some weeks. But such is the dissimulation of Papists, that he soon derived from some quarter encouragement enough to commission the flames with tenfold fury.

Ferrar bishop of St. David's was burned in his own diocese. Ridley and Latimer, prelates of eminent learning and virtue, were martyred together at Oxford. When the first was tied to the stake, he said to his fellow-sufferer, "Be " of good heart, brother; for God will either assuage the "flame, or enable us to bear it." And Latimer, to cheer him in return, cried out, "We shall this day kindle such a " torch in England, as I trust, by God's grace, will never be " extinguished."

A young man of the name of Hunter, having unwarily denied the real presence, absconded. Bonner seized his father, and threatened him with the greatest severities if he did not produce the young man. Hunter, to save his father, voluntarily surrendered, and was condemned to the flames. The women were nowise inferior to the men in constancy

and resolution; cheerfully submitting to the greatest tortures, rather than deny their principles. At length the people had become generally shocked at the diabolical cruelties which had been perpetrated; and every fresh martyrdom was equivalent to a hundred sermons against Popery. The new doctrines continued to spread; and the spectators of the executions gradually displayed a bolder indignation against the remorscless agents of persecution. The government daily became more odious; and the queen, not yet satiated with these sanguinary and horrid acts, wrote letters to the magistrates, urging them to pursue the pious work without interruption. In this persecution, which lasted three years, ending in 1557, it is computed that five prelates, twenty-one inferior clergymen, eight lay gentlemen, eighty-four tradesmen; 100 husbandmen, servants, and labourers; fifty-five women, and four children, perished by fire; besides those who were punished by fines, imprisonment, and confiscations!

Plate XXV. Fig. 4. Death of Cranmer.

DR. THOMAS CRANMER was admired as an eminent scholar, and revered for the sincerity, beneficence, disinterested spirit, and apostolic simplicity of his character, as a Christian and prelate. Henry VIII. entertained a high opinion of his talents as a civilian; and relied on a treatise of Cranmer's in defence of his divorce, as an invincible chain of argument.

In 1533, Cranmer was made Archbishop of Canterbury. He was strongly attached to the Reformation, but was ever guided by moderation and humanity; and so skilfully had he managed the capricious and violent temper of Henry, that his enemies were unable to deprive him of the king's confidence. By his conscientious opposition to the Six Articles, which had emanated from the reliques of Popery in Henry's inconsistent mind, he even increased the king's esteem, though he could obtain no relaxation of that intolerant statute.

Upon the accession of Edward VI. Cranmer was taken into the confidence of the Protector, who was directed by his judgment in forwarding the Reformation.

When Mary assumed the sceptre, Cranmer was imprisoned, together with the other Protestant dignitaries. In 1556 she had completed the preparations for his punishment. He was cited by the Pope to take his trial at Rome; and though it was notorious that he was kept in close custody at Oxford, he was condemned as contumacious for not obeying the summons. A commission, sent to Oxford, then degraded him

from the primacy as a heretic. The implacable spirit of the queen, not satisfied with (what she believed inevitable) the eternal condemnation of Cranmer, conspired with the Popish commissioners and leading clergy to allure him to apostacy, by the offer of life, while they designed to evade the promise of pardon.

A great number of Catholic divines, both natives and Spaniards, assailed him with different engines: they engaged him in doctrinal disputes, threatened him with the consequences' of obstinate heresy, entreated him to be reconciled to the Church, and soothed him with the prospect of a pardon, until he was surprised into signing a recantation. As soon as this had been printed and circulated, the queen sent down a warrant for his execution. He was then conducted to St. Mary's church, where Cole, provost of Eton, extolled his conversion as the immediate work of God's inspiration; assuring the archbishop that masses should be said for his soul in all the churches of Oxford. During the whole sermon, Cranmer, with his eyes lifted up to heaven, groaned with internal anguish. Being desired to declare his faith, he repeated the Creed of the Apostles, confessing that he had subscribed a paper contrary to his conscience, from the apprehension of death; for which reason the hand that signed the recantation should first feel the torture of the fire. He renounced the Pope as the enemy of Christ, and vindicated the Protestant principles, avowing himself ready-to seal with his blood that faith which was founded on the Scriptures. When bound to the stake, without showing the least sign of pain or agitation, he held out his right hand to the flames until it was entirely consumed; frequently exclaiming, "That unworthy hand?" He afterwards poured forth pious ejaculations until he expired. After his body was destroyed, his heart was found entire, among the ashes.

Plate XXV. Fig. 5:

Calais taken by the French.

MARY seems to have had only two objects in view during her reign: the one, to re-establish Popery; the other, to gratify the wishes of Philip, even at the expense of undermining the public safety and ruining her country.

In 1555, Charles V. had resigned his dominion, to his son Philip. A subsequent cession by Philip, in the same year, of the Imperial dignity to his brother Ferdinand, left Philip, the sovereignty of Spain, with that of Naples and other continental territories. In 1556, pope Paul IV. declared war against the King of Spain, and engaged Henry of France to arm as his ally, promising to assist Henry in the conquest of Naples. The mediation of Mary, nevertheless, effected a truce for five years between the Kings of France and Spain. The Pope having been thus abandoned by his ally, the Duke of Alva invaded his territories, and was approaching Rome; when Henry broke the truce, to which he was instigated by a second embassy from the Pope. Philip now solicited the co-operation of England: he told the queen that if so reasonable an application for aid was refused, he would never more set foot in England. The queen alarmed at this threat, and willing to gratify her husband, prevailed on the Council to espouse his quarrel and declare war against France. Meanwhile, the Pope and the King of Spain compromised their differences.

The town of Calais had at this time all the capabilities of an impregnable fortress. It was well defended by nature, and had been greatly strengthened by art since the time of Edward III. who, at the head of a victorious army, had not taken it until after a siege of eleven months. As it gave the English an easy entrance into France, it was regarded as the most important possession belonging to the Crown. It was now, however, in a comparatively defenceless state. Near the close of 1556, Philip sent intelligence to Mary that the cabinet of France had projected some attempt on Calais; and offered to supply her with troops for the defence of that fortress. The Council suspected this intimation to be a stratagem of Philip to gain possession of Calais, and advised the queen to decline the offer. They equally neglected to reinforce the garrison, or to repair the defences of the place, notwithstanding the repeated solicitations of Lord Wentworth the governor. The ministry were too much occupied in extirpating heresy, to fulfil the proper duties of governors. Calais had been in the hands of the English above 200 years, when the Duke of Guise attacked it by surprise in the depth of winter. Having taken two forts at the first assault, from these he battered the town, and compelled the governor to surrender on the seventh day. He then, with similar rapidity, reduced the dependent town of Guisnes, and the Castle of Hames, the garrisons of which were intimidated by the loss of Calais. Thus, within the short space of fifteen days, all that remained of the English conquests in France was lost by the infatuation and improvidence of the Queen and Council. The whole nation loudly murmured at this important loss, attended with indelible

disgrace. The ministry were so confounded, that they could not open their mouths in their own justification; and the queen was overcome with grief and dejection. She was heard to say, that, when dead, the name of Calais would be found engraven on her heart. Philip, who, by his own troops under Spanish generals, had penetrated France from the Netherlands, had gained several important victories, and had taken St. Quintin, pressed her to make a powerful effort for the recovery of the place, before the French had time to repair the fortifications: but the ministry declined the enterprise, in order to be the more terrible at home; and a proclamation of the queen denounced immediate execution, under martial law, on all those who should receive heretical books without delivering them to the magistrates. Meanwhile, the parliament meeting on the 20th of January 1551, after a subsidy had been granted for the war, some of the partisans of the court proposed an act for giving the force of law to the queen's proclamations. A member who opposed this, on the ground that such an unlimited power would enable the queen to alter the Succession, was committed to the Tower by the House itself. Nevertheless, the bill was not introduced, probably because Mary perceived that the country was tenacious of the right of the Princess Elizabeth. At this time the King of Sweden made overtures of marriage to Elizabeth, which she rejected.

In the month of October, a negociation for a peace, between France, Spain, and England, was opened at Cambray. The queen demanded a supply from parliament in case the war should continue: but the Commons shewed no readiness to

make the grant. Accumulated mortifications, the coldness and neglect of her husband, the consciousness of being hated by her subjects, the disasters of the war, and the prospect of a successor whom she knew to be attached to the Reformation, preyed upon her spirits, and aggravated a dropsy to which she was subject, and which had been improperly treated. She died on the 17th of November 1557, in the forty-third year of her age, after a reign of five years, four months, and eleven days.



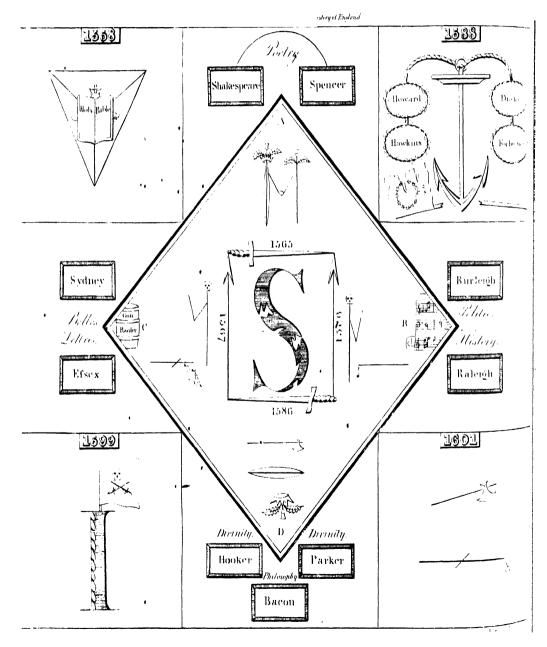


Plate XXVI.

Elizabeth.

This illustrious queen received her education in the best of all schools, the school of adversity; and under this tutor she had made great proficiency in the virtues of self-command and a disposition not to revenge the injuries when a queen which she had received as a princess. Under able masters in classical learning, liberal studies, and polite accomplishments, she had acquired an intimate knowledge of the Greek and Latin languages and of ancient history, was well instructed in divinity, had become a ready mistress of French, Italian, German, and Spanish, while she displayed a grace in dancing, and a skilful execution on several musical instruments, which few could emulate. Nature had endowed her with a tenacious memory and a vigorous understanding. Her sagacity, penetration, vigilance and address, have never been surpassed. These endowments, strengthened and assisted with the solid fruits of application and reflection, combined to give her singular talents for government. By professing a constant regard for the public interest, and acting in correspondence with so elevated a motive for a sovereign, she obtained an uncontrouled ascendancy over her people. She was heroic, but not rash; frugal, but not avaricious; and though never

without a favourite, her partiality appears only in one instance to have blinded her judgment, and to have induced her to bestow an important office on a person of inadequate capacity: but the conduct of the Earl of Leicester in many high trusts and grand expeditions is a surprising exception to the general wisdom with which she chose her great officers. Her confidential ministers were distinguished for judgment and abilities. In her person, Elizabeth was tall and masculine, but well proportioned: she liked to be complimented on the power of her charms, and on that head was open to the grossest flattery; yet was she never seduced by flatterers into any act that militated against the dignity or interest of her kingdom. She knew how to command; and though no one ever carried the prerogative to a higher pitch, her good sense prevented her from abusing it, to the disadvantage of the nation.

Her unjust detention of the Queen of Scots was a violation of the rights of hospitality which cannot be palliated: *simply to have detained Mary was incompatible with any claim to magnanimity; to tantalize her with dissembling negociations for her release was dishonourable; and hardly less cruel than to terminate nineteen years of captivity with a sudden execution. The whole tragedy, from the first act to the catastrophe, is a dark stain on Elizabeth's memory; the darker, because policy might have been generous where malice was severe. In every thing these queens were rivals; rivals in power, in the promotion of opposite religions, in talents, in accomplishments, in personal charms*. Mary excelled in beauty, and in fasci-

^{*} No one will hesitate to give the palm of beauty to Mary; but it is well known that Elizabeth always expected the preference. Sir James Melville reports, that the queen one

nation of manner; Elizabeth in solidity of judgment, and vigour of intellect. Mary captivated as a woman; Elizabeth ruled as a queen. Self-love, and a misguided pursuit of happiness, led Mary to the commission of indiscreet acts which involved her under the suspicion of participating in atrocious crimes: self-love, directed by ambition and envy, impelled Elizabeth to take an unworthy advantage of the unhappy circumstances of Mary as a wife and queen, and the heir presumptive to the throne of England.

The accession of Elizabeth inspired universal joy; for her past dangers and misfortunes had excited the sympathy of the people, and her conduct under that had evinced that she possessed a firm mind tempered by prudence. She magnanimously resolved to bury in oblivion all past offences against herself. She received the congratulations of the different orders with kindness and complacency; and excepting to Bonner, the cruel and unrelenting persecutor of the Protestants under Mary, she testified to all, sentiments of esteem and regard. She then notified her accession to the foreign courts, and solicited their friendship and alliance.

day asked him which was the tallest, she or Mary? He replied, that Mary was: then said Elizabeth, "She must be too tall, for I am just the proper height for a woman,"

Plate XXVI. Fig. 1.

Re-establishment of Protestantism.

EXPLANATION—The Triangle represents the British Constitution. The Bible inserted in the centre of it implies that the Protestant Religion, having been established as the basis of the National Church, by the King, the Lords, and the Commons, cannot again be overturned, without destroying the Constitution itself.

ELIZABETH, that she might not alarm her Catholic subjects, retained eleven of her sister's counsellors; but in order to balance their authority, she added eight more, who were distinguished Protestants. Sir Nicholas Bacon was appointed Lord Keeper; and Robert Cecil, Secretary of State. Education and interest equally led her to favour the Reformation: she resolved, however, to proceed by gradual and secure steps., She first liberated such of the Protestants as had been imprisoned on account of religion; and then recalled the natives who had been exiled, and the foreign refugees who had been expelled for the same cause. . She next ordered that the Litany, the Lord's Prayer, the Creed, and the Gospels, should be read in English: and after commanding that all churches shouldconform to the ceremonies in her own chapel, she forbade the Host to be any more elevated in her presence. However inconsiderable this innovation may appear, it was an intelligible prelude to fundamental changes.

A parliament was soon after summoned; and one of their

first acts vested the supremacy over the Church of England in the queen: a bill was also passed for abolishing the Mass, and re-establishing the Liturgy of Edward VI. Thus, in one session, without any violence, tumult, or clamour, was the whole system of religion altered, on the very commencement of a reign, by the wisdom, prudence, and moderation of a queen who was only twenty-five years of age, and reigning without a consort. The commons voted her a subsidy of four shillings in the pound on land, two shillings and eight-pence on moveables, and two fifteenths. In the course of the session, they presented an address to Elizabeth, entreating her to marry, for the benefit of a quiet succession: To which she replied, that England was her husband, and all the English people her children; and that whilst she was employed in governing and protecting them, she never should consider her life useless, or unprofitable. That she desired no higher character, or fairer remembrance of her should be transmitted to posterity, than to have this inscription engraved on her tomb-stone: "Here lies Elizabeth, who lived and died a maiden queen."

Philip of Spain, alarmed at the sudden loss of his influence in England, and fearing that the King of France, by powerfully supporting the pretensions of Mary queen of Scots to the English crown, would ultimately unite not only Scotland but England and Ireland to his own dominions, had, soon after the accession of Elizabeth, made overtures of marriage to her by his ambassador; but she declined the proposal in a courteous tone, which prevented him from taking offence. She still regarded him as a friend and ally; and he continued to entertain the hope of espousing her. With these inducements, he began to negociate,

in concert with Elizabeth, for a general peace between Spain and France, between England and France, and between England and Scotland. Philip insisted on the restoration of Calais to the English, until the renewal of his suit produced a final repulse from Elizabeth; when he comproised his differences with the French court, and left the English government to its own resources. The queen thus deserted, signed a peace with France and Scotland in 1559. By the principal treaty it was stipulated, that the French king should retain Calais, and the other places lately wrested from the English, for eight years; at the expiration of which time he should restore them to Elizabeth: and if he failed to deliver them up at the appointed period, he was to pay 500,000 golden crowns as a penalty, without being released from the obligation to restore them. In the treaty with Scotland, Elizabeth and Mary mutually contracted not to attempt any thing to each other's prejudice. During the short period in which this peace was observed, Elizabeth devoted her attention to the domestic policy of the nation. She paid off the debts of the crown, restored the purity of the coingge, and furnished her arsenals with great quantities of arms from Germany and other foreign countries. She introduced into England the art of making gunpowder and brass cannon; forthed the frontier of the kingdom on the side of Scotland; encouraged agriculture, promoted commerce, patronized enterprising navigation; and so much increased the magnitude and number of the ships equipped for the public service, that she was justly styled the restorer of naval glory, and the queen of the northern scas.

Plate XXVI. Fig. 2.

Contemporary State of Scotland.

EXPLANATION.—The Escutcheon incloses the symbolical abstract of Scottish history during the reign of Elizabeth. The letter S, which occupies the centre, is rent in several places, to shew the distracted state of Scotland; and the existence of a civil war there is further typified by the swords and halberds by which it is environed. In the angles of the Escutcheon are separate groups of symbols, illustrating the biography of Mary queen of Scots. At the top, the division a shews her Marriage with the Earl of Darnley; \bar{b} , on the right, the Assassination of Rizzio; c, on the left, the Murder of Darnley; and d, at the bottom, the Execution of Mary.

We have seen, in the preceding reign, that the young Queen of Scots was married to the Dauphin of France, afterwards Francis II. As nearly all the Catholics in England deemed the claims of Elizabeth to the throne to be doubtful, they looked upon Mary of Scotland as the rightful heir; and she was prevailed upon by the councils of France, in conjunction with her husband the Dauphin, to assume the title of King and Queen of England. This public signal of competition and defiance, displayed before the wax of the treaty was cold, not only excited along in the breast of Elizabeth, but gave birth to a jealousy of her rival that was never to be appeared; notwithstanding the Dauphin and Mary, through the influence of the Constable, Montmorency, afterwards laid aside the distinctions which had challenged Elizabeth's title.

Henry II. of France having been slain in a tournament near

the close of 1559, Mary, as the consort of Francis II, became queen of France, an elevation of which she was soon deprived by the death of Francis in the following year. In 1561, she returned to Scotland. Although she was received with acclamations by her native subjects, she soon found herself exposed to innumerable mortifications. Such severe laws were in force against her religion, that it was with difficulty she was permitted to celebrate mass in her private chapel. Having been accustomed from her infancy to the splender and urbanity of the French court, she felt keenly the coarse and harsh manners of her native subjects. Guided by fanaticism instead of reason, the celebrated John Knox mistook insolence for sincerity, and violence for holy zeal. To be a Papist was, in his estimation, to be abominable; and the queen was continually exposed to contumely and insult. Knox usually called her Jezebel and though she endeavoured by the most gracious condescension to win his favour, she could make no impression on his obdurate heart.

The Queen of Scots, destitute of any military force, and possessing only a narrow revenue, harassed by a factious nobility, and by the frantic hostility of the Scottish reformers, and the majority of the people whom they influenced, soon perceived that her only expedient was to preserve a good correspondence with Elizabeth. After some delays, occasioned by Mary's desire of being nominated to succeed to the crown of England, and Elizabeth's determination never to declare a successor, that subject was dropped, and both queens assumed all the appearances of a cordial reconciliation and friendship.

Plate XXVI. Fig. 2. Division a.

Marriage of the Aucen of Scots with the Earl of Darnley.

The close connection of Mary with the house of Guise gave just grounds of apprehension to Elizabeth; who dreaded lest the Scottish queen should form any powerful foreign alliance, which might tempt her to revive her pretensions to the crown of England, and to invade the kingdom on the side where it was weakest and most exposed. She therefore, by her minister in Scotland, exhorted Mary to marry some English nobleman; which would remove all grounds of jealousy, and cement the union between the two kingdoms. She even proposed that she should marry Robert Dudley earl of Leicester: but no sooner did Mary seem inclined to acquiesce in the proposal, than Elizabeth receded. The duplicity of her conduct in this instance produced a coolness between the two queens; but harmony was again restored by the interposition and address of Sir James Melville.

At length Mary's counsellors and subjects began to think it full time that some marriage was concluded; and the Earl of Darnley was generally considered as a fit person to share the throne of Scotland: for being nearly allied to Mary, he would

by espousing her preserve the royal dignity in the family of Stuart: and as he was, after her, the next heir to the English throne, it was deemed no inconsiderable advantage that she could by marrying unite both their claims. Elizabeth, though secretly pleased with her choice, yet affected great displeasure at, it, in order to conciliate the popular party in Scotland. The marriage of Mary with Darnley took place in 1565.

Plate XXVI. Fig. 2. Division b.

Assassination of David Kizzio.

Previous to her marriage, with Darnley, the conduct of Mary had not only been unexceptionable, but laudable: nevertheless, differing from her people in religious principles, she was suspected of insincerity; and a letter that she wrote to the Council of Trent, in which, after alluding to her title to the crown of England, she expressed a hope of being one day able to bring back all her subjects to the bosom of the church, alarmed the Reformers, and increased their distrust. The Duke of Chateleraud, the Earl of Murray, and some of the nobility, jealous of the favour shewn to the king's friends, convened secret meetings at Stirling, under the pretence of an anxious concern for the security of religion; but the prompt and vigorous measures of Mary put a stop to these machinations, and compelled those persons to seek safety in England.

It was not long after her marriage when Mary discovered that the mind of Darnley was nowise correspondent to the beauty of his person. In the first effusion of her fondness, she had taken a pleasure in exalting him above measure; but perceiving his weakness and his vices, she determined to restrain her liberality, and to be more reserved in the trust she reposed in him. His resentment at this conduct increased her

disgust; meanwhile he was preparing to take vengeance on every one whom he deemed the cause of this change in her behaviour.

There was in the court a musician, one David Rizzio, a Piedmontese of mean birth, who had come into Scotland in The train of an ambassador from the Duke of Savoy. As he possessed e good car and a tolerable voice, Mary retained him in her service. Her Secretary for French despatches having incurred her displeasure, she promoted Rizzio to that office, which gave him frequent access to her person. He soon became so great a favourite, that no honours nor offices were to be obtained from the queen, but through his interest; in consequence of which he became insolent and overbearing. He had at first employed his credit in promoting the marriage of Darnley; but on the queen's change of sentiments, the latter was persuaded by his friends that the alienation of her affection was owing to her partiality for Rizzio. jealousv and revenge, Henry combined with the discontented nobles to remove the favourite by assassination.

On the 9th of March 1565, about seven in the evening, when Mary was at supper, in her own apartment, with the Countess of Argyle, David Rizzio, and several other persons, Darnley entered the room by a private passage, and stood behind Mary's chair. The conspirators then rushed into the room, and, overturning every thing in their way, seized the unhappy Rizzio, who vainly attempted to save himself by clinging to the queen for protection: he was dragged into another room, where he was dispatched, receiving in the struggle fifty-six wounds. The unhappy queen, hearing of

his fate, immediately dried her tears, saying, "Henceforth, I will weep no more, but meditate revenge."

At this crisis the queen was advanced six months in her pregnancy; but as if it had not been enough to begin the murder of Rizzio in her presence, Ruthven, one of the assassins, was permitted by her husband to return and upbraid her with the past measures of her administration.

The assassins, fearing Mary's resentment, detained her a prisoner until their safety was assured, by the king's declaration that nothing had been done but by his orders.

Plate XXVI. Fig. 2. Division c. Murder of Lord Darnley.

The outrage perpetrated against Mary by the murder of one of her servants, under circumstances which seemed contrived for filling her with horror and affliction, increased her aversion to her husband. Taking advantage of his fickleness and irresolution, she proposed an accommodation. Henry embraced the offer, and she recovered her liberty. On her return to Edinburgh, she persuaded him to disavow any concurrence with the assassins of Rizzio, and even to publish a proclamation containing a falsehood so notorious to the world.

Having thus rendered him contemptible, she laid aside all marks of regard for him. He was, however, permitted to have apartments in the castle of Edinburgh; where Mary was delivered of a son in 1566. This event gave great joy to all her partisans, both in Scotland and England: and so much had she gained upon the hearts of all, by her late moderation and condescension in pardoning the assassins of Rizzio, that the public were willing to ascribe her imprudence to her youth and inexperience. The calm was deceitful; and Mary was destined to feel the severest of misfortunes, aggravated by the horrors of self-reproach.

The Earl of Bothwell, a Scottish nobleman of ancient

family and considerable power, but destitute of talents either military or civil, and notorious for his vices and profligacy, had succeeded Rizzio as the favourite of Mary. Reports injurious to her honour were in continual circulation. Henry, on retiring to Glasgow, was seized with an extraordinary illness, which was ascribed to poison, administered by the agents of a confederacy originating with the Earl of Murray, and involving Secretary Lidington and the Earls of Bothwell and Morton. Mary, when she heard of Darnley's illness, immediately undertook a journey to see him; and behaved towards him with so much tenderness, that he put himself implicitly in her hands, and attended her to Edinburgh. She lived in the palace of Holy-rood House; but as the situation of it was low, she fitted up a house for her husband in a retired place at some distance, called the Kirk of Field. Mary here treated him with kindness and attention, conversed cordially with him, and slept some nights in an apartment under his chamber; but on the ninth of February, she told him she would pass that night in the palace, because the marriage of one of her servants was to be celebrated in her presence. About two o'clock in the morning the whole town was thrown into the utmost confusion and alarm; and the people were still more astonished when they understood that the house in which the king lay was blown up with gunpowder, and his dead body found at some distance in a neighbouring field,

Few persons doubted that Bothwell was accessary to this atrocious deed; and the public voice in Edinburgh clamorously inveighed against him as the author of the plot. When it was found that the man who was suspected of being the king's

murderer still retained the favour and confidence of the queen, it was justly inferred that she was an accomplice in his guilt. Shortly afterwards, when Mary, who had been to see her infant son, was on her return to Stirling, Bothwell, at the head of 800 horse, intercepting her, seized and carried her to Dunbar, with the most criminal intentions. Some of the nobility privately informed her, that if she was detained by force, they would use all their efforts to rescue her. Her answer was, that though she was carried off by force, yet she had been so well treated since her arrival, that she willingly remained with Bothwell. Very shortly after, in despite of all decency, she married him, he having for that object divorced his wife.

"All Europe was filled with amazement and concern at this fresh instance of guilty imprudence, which covered the actors of it with eternal infamy.

Plate XXVI. Fig. 2. Division d.

Death of Mary Aucen of Scots.

THE marriage of Mary with Bothwell was equally displeasing to men of all ranks and persuasions. The Earl of Athol, a stanch Catholic, put himself at the head of a confederacy to protect the infant prince from the attempts of Bothwell. Lord Hume was the first who took up arms against Mary: he defeated her at Carberry Hill, from whence he conducted her to Edinburgh. Bothwell fled to Dunbar, and from thence to Denmark, where he was thrown into prison, lost his reason, and died miserably; an end worthy of his flagitious conduct and behaviour. Mary was imprisoned in Lochlevin Castle, situated in a lake of that name, where she was treated with much hardship and severity. Elizabeth, who was fully informed of all these incidents, was touched with compassion for the unfortunate queen. Her fears and jealousies being now laid asleep, she reflected on the instability of human greatness, and the danger of encouraging rebellious subjects. She sent Sir Nicholas Throgmorton ambassador into Scotland; in order to remonstrate both with Mary and the confederated She entreated the former to lay aside all thoughts of revenge, except against the murderers of her husband; and also to send the young prince to England to be educated.

To the confederated lords she urged, that whatever blame she might throw upon Mary's conduct, it did not become them to punish the mal-administration of their prince; she even required them to restore the queen to liberty, and promised them in that case to concur with them in all proper expedients for regulating the government. After a long debate, it was determined by the confederated lords to depose the queen, to acknowledge her son as king, under the title of James VI. and during the minority to vest the regency in the Earl of Murray. An instrument was quickly drawn up to this effect; and the unhappy queen, believing that no deed which she executed during her captivity could be valid, was prevailed on to sign it.

George Douglas, brother to the Laird of Lochlevin, was induced, from motives of compassion, to attempt freeing the queen from captivity; he conveyed her in disguise into a small boat, and himself rowed her on shore. She hastened to Hamilton; and the news of her arrival being quickly spread abroad, many of the nobility quickly flocked to her with their forces. The Regent, upon receiving intelligence of her escape; immediately assembled an army to oppose her. A battle was fought at Langside, near Glasgow: the queen was defeated, and fled into England. On her arrival at Workington in Cumberland, she despatched a messenger to Elizabeth; notifying her arrival, desiring leave to wait on her, and craving her protection. To this appeal Elizabeth replied, that she could not be admitted to her presence until she had cleared herself of her husband's murder; and exhorted her to submit her cause to her

Commissioners were appointed by the English court for the examination of this important cause, which was to be held at York. The English commissioners were, the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Sussex, and Sir Ralph Sadler. On the part of Mary were, Lesley bishop of Ross, the lords Herries, Livingstone, and Boyde, with three persons more. The Earl of Murray regent, the Earl of Morton, the Bishop of Orkney, Lord Lindesay, and the Abbot of Dunfermline, were appointed commissioners from the king and kingdom of Scotland. Secretary Lidington, George Buchanan the famous poet and historian, with some others, were named as assistants. Hitherto the conduct of Elizabeth had been so equal, that each side accused her of partiality towards their adversaries.

Mary's commissioners, before they gave in their complaints against her enemies in Scotland, entered a protest that their appearance in the cause should nowise affect the independence of her crown, or be construed as a mark of subordination to England. The complaint of that princess was next read, detailing the injuries she had suffered since her marriage with Bothwell. The Earl of Murray, in answer, gave a summary of the late transactions, and transmitted the following queries to Elizabeth. First, Whether the English commissioners had authority from their sovereign to pronounce sentence against Mary, in case her guilt should be fully proved before them? Secondly, Whether they would promise to exercise that authority, and proceed to an actual sentence. Thirdly, Whether the Queen of Scots, if she were found guilty, should be delivered into the hands of the Regent, or at least be so secured in

England that she should never be able to disturb the tranquillity of Scotland? And fourthly, Whether Elizabeth would also in that case promise to acknowledge the young king of Scotland, and protect the Regent in his authority?

Eilzabeth, under pretence that the distance from her person retarded the commissioners, ordered them to come to London, and there continue their conference. She gave a satisfactory answer to all Murray's demands; and declared, that though she wished and hoped to be convinced of Mary's innocence, yet should that princess be proved guilty of her husband's murder, she should deem her unworthy of a throne. To the accusation of being an accomplice in the murder of Darnley, Mary's commissioners refused to reply, saying, they had orders from their mistress, if any thing was advanced that touched her honour, not to make any defence, as she was a sovereign princess, and could not be subject to any tribunal. The proceedings therefore were stopped; and orders were given for removing the Queen of Scots from Bolton to Tutbury, where she was put under the custody of the Earl of Shrewsbury.

The Duke of Norfolk, a man of the most amiable manners, and, from his rank, wealth, and power, confessedly the first subject in the kingdom, began to conceive hopes of restoring the Queen of Scotland to her throne, and of sharing the regal power with her, so soon as she could be legally divorced from Bothwell. In this project he was supported by all the Catholic party, both in England and Scotland. The kings of France and Spain promised their concurrence. This scheme did not escape the vigilance and penetration of Elizabeth and her ministers: Norfolk was seized and sent to the Tower; but was

soon after released, upon promise of abandoning the party of Mary. Being, however, again detected in a conspiracy, he was seized, brought to trial, and executed on May the 8th, 1572. The Earl of Northumberland, for a similar offence, was also brought to the scaffold. Several other conspiracies in favour of Mary were subsequently undertaken and detected; and many persons suffered imprisonment and death, as her emissaries and partisans. The plot of Anthony Babington, which was set on foot by the intrigues of the Pope, the court of Spain, and the house of Guise, not only brought on the destruction of that accomplished young man, but hastened the end of the unhappy queen they meant to serve. The plan of this conspiracy was the assassination of Elizabeth, a foreign invasion, and an insurrection at home. According to some representations these designs were all made known to Mary, and received her assent; she observing that the death of Elizabeth was a necessary circumstance. Secretary Walsingham, who was secretly informed of all their plans, suddenly seized the conspirators, fourteen of whom were condemned and executed. Elizabeth and her ministers finding that whilst Mary lived, machinations in her favour would still be formed, resolved to bring her to trial "as a traitor concerned in the conspiracy of Babington;" for which purpose a commission, consisting of forty noblemen and privy counsellors, were empowered to examine and pass sentence on her.

The commissioners came to Fotheringay Castle, and sensing Walter Mildmay and some others to inform Mary of her approaching trial. At the first she protested against their right to try an independent princess, but was at length prevailed on to submit. She admitted that she had promised to

transfer to Philip of Spain her right to the kingdom of England, if her son should refuse to be converted to the Catholic faith; but denied having any knowledge of, or concern in, Babington's conspiracy against Elizabeth, although Mary's secretaries had made a full confession of all the circumstances, or had fabricated a correspondence to implicate her. Mary was condemned, and the sentence was ratified by both houses of parliament. Elizabeth, though highly pleased to get rid of a formidable rival, affected great reluctance to execute the sentence against her; hoping by this means to secure herself from the imputation of cruelty and injustice. Great efforts were made by the foreign powers, and by the young King of Scots, to avert the doom of Mary, but in vain;—the fatal warrant was signed, and on the eighth of February 1587, the temporal sorrows and misfortunes of the Queen of Scots were to receive their termination.

This unfortunate queen was executed at Fotheringay Castle, in a room hung with black for the occasion. Her behaviour under this severe trial was dignified and composed. She beheld without dismay the scaffold, the executioner, and all the preparations of death. When the executioner offered to assist in disrobing her, she smiled, and said she was not accustomed to undress before so large a company. One of her maids, whom she had appointed for that purpose, covered her eyes with a handkerchief: then laying herself down, without any sign of fear or trepidation, her head was severed from her body at two strokes.

Thus perished, in the 45th year of her age, and the 19th of her captivity, Mary queen of Scots.

The beauty of her person was only excelled by the sweet-

ness of her address, and the charms of her conversation. mind appears to have been formed for the residence of every virtue: early accustomed to the voice of adulation, of an impetuous temper but warm affections, the neglect of her husband roused the feelings of resentment: contempt and hatred ensued; the violence of her enemies, and the flattering arts of a designing villain, hurried her into connection with a party at whose crimes we recoil with horror: of being accessary, however, to the conspiracy against her husband, it is a relief to the pained mind to acquit her. In a private station Mary might have been an exemplary wife and mother. When we reflect on the temptations attending her elevated rank, charity would induce us to throw the mantle of pity over those parts of her conduct which justice will not allow us to pal-Happy are they whom Providence has placed in less dangerous situations. But while we condemn the crimes which are the subjects in dispute between her apologists and her accusers, let us not refuse a tear to the misfortunes of the unhappy and misguided Mary Stuart.

Plate XXVI. Fig. 3.

Defeat of the Spanish Armada.

EXPLANATION.—The Anchor of England has fallen upon and destroyed the Spanish Standard. On each side, encircled with wreaths of laurel, are the names of those distinguished Commanders under whose auspices that glorious event was accomplished.

After the death of Mary queen of England, Philip II. of Spain, who was very desirous of annexing Britain to his already extensive dominions, hoped that her sister Elizabeth would have accepted his proffered vows; but that princess, who determined never to risk her power, or share it, with a husband, declined his offer. Philip soon manifested his displeasure at this resolution, and returned the collar of the Order of the Garter, which Elizabeth had sent him. Reformation having spread with rapidity over the continent, Philip determined to extirpate the Protestants in his dominions. Elizabeth was long restrained, by being in a state of peace with Henry III. of France and Philip of Spain, from openly assisting either the Huguenots, as the Protestants were called in France, or the proselytes to the Reformation in the Low Countries; who had alike been exposed to the most dreadful persecutions*. She, however, connived at the transmission

^{*} Charles IX. of France, his mother Catherine of Medicis, and the family of Guise, planned the massacre of St. Bartholomew; by which upwards of 10,000 persons, amongst whom was the great and good Admiral de Coligni, were butchered in Paris alone.

During

to them of money and arms, and other supplies raised by voluntary contributions among her subjects.

In 1585 she concluded a league with the United States of Holland; and sent over 5000 foot and 1000 horse to assist them in throwing off the Spanish yoke. This produced an implacable hatred in Philip; and Elizabeth finding a war with that monarch inevitable, determined to attack the most defence-less part of his dominions. She sent a fleet of twenty sail, under the command of Sir Francis Drake† to annoy the Spanish Settlements in the West Indies. They took St. Jago, near Cape Verd, by surprise; made themselves masters of St. Domingo and Carthagena; and burned St. Augustine and St. Helena, two towns on the coast of Florida.

In 1587, Elizabeth having been apprised that Philip of Spain was preparing a great armament to invade England, sent the same great commander to destroy his flotilla in the harbour. Sir Francis Drake attacked the Spanish fleet lying at Cadiz, and burned 100 vessels laden with ammunition and

During the reign of Charles V. of Spain, it is computed that 100,000 persons perished in defence of their religious principles. Under the reign of Philip II. the Duke of Alva boasted, that, in the space of five years, he had delivered 18,000 heretics into the hands of the executioner.

[†] Sir Francis Drake was born at Tavistock in Devonshire in 1545. He was the son of Edmund Drake, a sailor, but was brought up under the care of Sir John Hawkins, who was his kinsman. In expeditions to South America in 1570, 1571, 1572, he made a considerable fortune by predatory descents on the Spanish settlements in the Isthmus of Darien. By means of Sir Christopher Hatton the Vice-Chancellor, he obtained permission of the queen to conduct a voyage of discovery into the South Seas. In the prosecution of this, undertaking he passed the Straits of Magellan, and on the 25th of Sept. 1578, entered the Pacific Ocean; and after sailing onwards to the East Indies, he returned by the Cape of Good Hope A. D. 1580. He was the first Englishman who sailed round the globe.

naval stores, and destroyed a great ship belonging to the Marquis of Santa Cruz. He next insulted Lisbon; and on his return was so fortunate as to meet with, and capture, a rich Spanish ship returning from the East Indies. This short expedition greatly encouraged the English seamen, and taught them to despise the unwieldy ships of the enemy. The intended expedition against England was by this means retarded a twelvemonth, which enabled the queen to mature her arrangements by land and sea for repelling the meditated invasion.

In 1588 the formidable fleet of Philip, ostentatiously styled The Invincible Armada, was completely equipped. It was commanded by the Marquis of Santa Czuz, a sea-officer of great reputation and experience. A large armament, consisting of a flotilla having on board 50,000 land forces, under the command of the Duke of Parma, was destined to sail from various ports in the Netherlands, to co-operate with the principal Spanish fleet. The most renowned princes and nobles of Italy and Spain were ambitious of sharing in the honour of this great enterprise. About 2000 Spanish volunteers, many of them men of family, had enlisted in the service; and no doubt was entertained but that such vast preparations, conducted by officers of consummate skill, must be successful. The queen was not backward in making preparations to repel this formidable armament: all the commercial towns in England were required to furnish a certain number of ships to reinforce the navy, which did not at this time exceed twenty sail. The only advantage of the English consisted in the bravery and dexterity of the seamen. Lord Howard, of

Effingham, was appointed Admiral of the Fleet. Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher, the most renowned navigators in Europe. served under him. The principal fleet was stationed at Plymouth; a smaller number, commanded by Lord Seymour, lay off Dunkirk, in order to intercept the Duke of Parma, the most consummate general of the age. The southern coast of England was defended by an army of 20,000 men, disposed in different detachments: a second army, consisting of 22,000 foot, and a thousand horse, under the command of the Earl of Leicester, was stationed at Tilbury, to guard and defend the capital. Lord Hunsdon commanded a third army, amounting to 36,000 horse and foot, for the defence of her Majesty's person. The queen, undismayed by the present dangers, gave all her orders with tranquillity; and more to animate the martial spirit of the nation, she appeared on horseback in the camp at Tilbury; exhorting the soldiers to remember their duty to their country and their religion; professing her intention, though a woman, to lead them against the enemy, and rather to perish at their head than to survive the 'ruin and slavery of her people. This spirited behaviour so animated her men, that their attachment to her person became quite enthusiastic.

The Spanish Armada was ready to sail the beginning of May; but just as they were putting to sea, the Marquis of Santa Cruz died. The command was then given to the Duke' of Medina Sidonia, a nobleman of great family, but totally inexperienced, and ignorant of sea affairs. At length, on the twenty-ninth of May 1588, the Armada set sail from Lisbon; but a tempest the next day sunk some of the smaller ships, and

forced the rest to take shelter in Corunna and other parts of Having speedily repaired the damage, they again put Spain. to sea. The fleet consisted of one hundred and thirty ships; of which 100 were larger than any that had ever before been used in Europe. It carried on board 19,000 soldiers, near 0,000 mariners, and 2,630 pieces of brass ordnance. victualled for six months, and was attended by twenty smaller ships. After the Armada was under sail, the Spaniards took. a fisherman, who informed them that the English Admiral, having heard that the tempest had dispersed the Spanish fleet, had retired to Plymouth; laid up his 'ships in the harbour, and discharged most of the men. Upon this false intelligence, the Spanish admiral conceived hopes of destroying the fleet in the harbour, and sailed directly for Plymouth. A Scotch pirate informed the English of the enemy's approach.

Effingham gave orders not to come to close fight with the Spaniards, but to cannonade them at a distance. A large galleon, on board of which was a considerable part of the Spanish money, took fire by accident, and, together with another ship of the same class, was taken by Sir Francis Drake. As the Armada proceeded up the Channel, the English hung upon its rear, and harassed it with vigorous but desultory attacks. The size of the Spanish ships was no advantage to them; their bulk exposed them to the fire of the enemy, whilst their cannon, placed too high, shot over the heads of the English. Whilst the Spaniards lay before Calais, expecting that the Duke of Parma would put to sea and join his forces to them, the English admiral practised a successful stratagem. He took eight of the smaller vessels, and filling them with

combustible materials, sent them, one after another, into the midst of the enemy. The Spaniards, taking them for fireships, immediately cut their cables, and took to flight with the greatest disorder and precipitation. The English fell upon them next morning, whilst in confusion; took, sunk, and drove on shore, thirteen of the enemy, besides damaging a great many others. A violent tempest overtook the Armada, after it had passed the Orkneys, and drove many of their ships on the coasts of Ireland and Scotland, where they were wrecked. Of the whole Armada, but three and fifty ships returned to Spain; and the seamen as well as soldiers who survived were so overcome with hardships and fatigue, that they filled all Spain with accounts of the desperate valour of the English, and of the tempestuous violence of the ocean by which they are surrounded.

Such was the miserable and dishonourable conclusion of an enterprise which had been preparing for three years; which had exhausted the revenue and force of, Spain; and filled all Europe with anxiety or expectation.

The spirit and courage of the English were now excited to attempt invasions in their turn, which they executed in numerous descents on the coast of Spain, that tended greatly to harass the enemy, but was attended with considerable expense to England. The naval officers of this reign were alike distinguished for spirited enterprises, and for personal bravery. The names of Howard, Drake, Hawkins, Frobisher, Cavendish, and Raleigh, will ever stand foremost in the list of fame: under these renowned warriors the English navy began to take the lead, and has since continued irresistible.

Plate XXVI. Fig. 4.

Rebellion of Tyrone in Ireland.

Though the English had now been masters of Ireland upwards of four centuries, their authority hitherto had been little more than nominal. The Irish princes and nobles paid exterior marks of obedience to a power they were unable to resist; but being treated with cruelty and neglect, they every day became more formidable. Hugh O'Neal, a man noted for perfidy and cruelty, had been raised by the queen to the dignity of Earl of Tyrone; but he preferred a life of rapine to opulence and tranquillity, and secretly fomented the discontents of the other chieftains, in the hope of overturning the English government. At length he openly rebelled, and entered into a correspondence with Spain. Sir John Norris, and Sir Henry Bagnal, who were successively sent over to oppose him, were equally unfortunate; and Tyrone assumed the character of Deliverer of his Country, and patron of Irish liberty.

In 1590, the Earl of Essex was made governor of Ireland, with the title of Lord Lieutenant, and invested with greater authority than had ever been conferred on any of his predecessors. He was also furnished with an army of 20,000 foot, and 2000 horse; a force which it was thought would overwhelm the rebels, and in one campaign make an entire conquest

of Ireland. Essex, instead of at once attacking Tyrone in the province of Ulster, according to his instructions, fell into the same errors as his predecessors, whom he had so loudly condemned: he wasted his time and forces in frivolous enterprises; sickness appeared amongst his men, and carried off so many, that he was forced to write to the Council for a re-inforcement of 2000 men. His demand was complied with; but the army was so very averse to the undertaking, and so terrified with the character of Tyrone, that many deserted: finding himself therefore incapable of effecting any thing of moment, he concluded a truce with Tyrone, renewable every six weeks.

This truce was very ill observed: in less than three months the rebels had overrun almost the whole kingdom. Their chief, pretending to be the champion of the Catholic religion, was not only encouraged by the Pope, but a body of Spaniards came over to his assistance. Lord Mountjoy, who had been appointed to succeed Essex in the government of Ireland, was a man of considerable capacity and vigour: he penetrated into Ulster, and defeated the rebels with considerable loss. He afterwards defeated the Spaniards at Kinsale, and expelled them from the island. Tyrone, dispirited by his multiplied losses, at length surrendered; which event put an end to the Irish war in the year 1603.

Plate XXVI. Fig. 5.

Death of the Earl of Essex.

ROBERT DEVEREUX Earl of Essex was one of the most accomplished men in the court of Elizabeth, and a munificent patron of literature. Elegant in manners, brave, open, sincere, and eloquent, he became a decided favourite with the queen. He had early distinguished himself for bravery in Holland, where he served under the Earl of Leicester. On his return, he rose rapidly into favour, and was made Master of the Horse. He accompanied Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Norris in their expedition to Portugal, and was joint commander with Lord Howard in the expedition against Cadiz. In 1597, he was made Earl Marshal of England, and, upon the death of Lord Burleigh, Chancellor of Cambridge.

The great favour which Essex enjoyed with his royal mistress created him many enemies; and being of an impetuous temper and high spirit, he would ill brook any controul, or even opposition. Being once engaged in a dispute with the queen, respecting a person proper for the government of Ireland, he so far forgot both his duty and civility, that he turned his back upon her in the most contemptuous manner. Elizabeth was so irritated by this insolence, that she gave him a box on the ear. Essex, instead of recollecting himself, and suing for pardon, clapped his hand upon his sword, and swore

that he would not have borne such an affront from Henry VIII. This misconduct was however forgiven, and he was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. His administration there gave his enemies an opportunity of accusing him to the queen. Informed of their machinations, he quitted Ireland in defiance of her positive commands to the contrary, and suddenly presented himself before her. He was afterwards disgraced, and, all his employments taken from him except the office of Master of the Horse. He was committed to the custody of the Lord Keeper, with whom he continued six months; but being denied some favour that he solicited, his indignation burst all He refused to attend the Council, when summoned; and detained in his own house, under the custody of some of his armed followers, the Earl of Worcester, Lord Chiefjustice Popham; and some other members of the Council, who were sent by the queen to inquire the meaning of the select meeting, comprehending three hundred persons of distinction, which had assembled under his roof, and of the large concourse of people waiting in the street. Essex then leaving 200 men to defend his house, repaired to the city; and exclaiming, "For the queen! For the queen! My life is in danger!" endeavoured to engage the citizens to rise in his support. Not being joined there by one single person, and many of his followers stealing away, obstructed in his return through the heart of the city, and proclaimed a traitor, he with difficulty escaped in a boat to Essex-house. Being besieged by several regiments with artillery, he surrendered at ten at night, and was conveyed to the Tower. He was tried by his peers, and condemned for high-treason; and on the 25th of Feb. 1601, was beheaded within the Tower, in the thirty-fourth year of his age.

Elizabeth had formerly given the earl a ring, as a pledge of her affection for him; solemnly promising that whatever disgrace he might fall into, if he sent her that token, she would save him from his enemies. This ring he now sent by the Countess of Nottingham; who being his secret enemy, never delivered it. The queen from day to day put off signing the fatal warrant, expecting he would claim her mercy; but at length, wearied out with the importunities of her ministers who ardently desired the death of Essex, and angry at his supposed obstinacy, she signed the warrant for his execution.

Elizabeth did not long survive the Earl; relinquishing the attempt to be cheerful, she sighed and wept insensibly: but besides this, she had many other causes of grief and mortification: she began to perceive the advances of age and infirmity, and that her courtiers were remitting their attentions to her, through an impatient haste to secure the favour of her nephew, the King of Scots.

The Countess of Nottingham falling ill, desired to see the queen, having something of importance to communicate. In this interview, she acknowledged the Earl of Essex's commission. Elizabeth in astonishment, overcome by surprise, grief, and vexation, shook the dying countess in the bed, exclaiming, "God may forgive you, but I never can!" and thenceforth resigned herself to the influence of an incurable melancholy. She refused food and sustenance, and lay tendays and nights upon cushions, venting her sorrow in tears and groans. Her end was now visibly approaching; and having declared the King of Scots her successor, she expired in the seventieth year of her age, and forty-fifth of her reign.



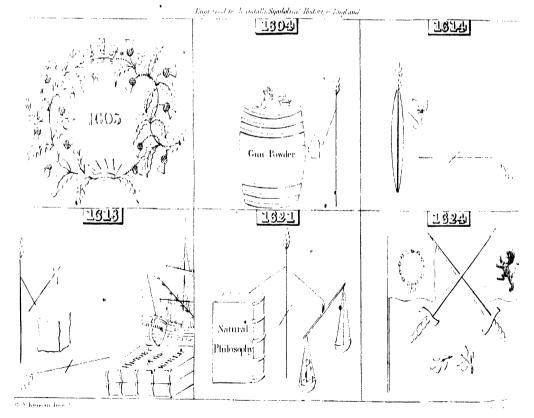


Plate XXIII.

Character of James the First.

THE character of James I. is so differently drawn by the contemporary writers of his time, as they affect either the Court or the popular party, that it seems almost impossible to draw a correct portrait. By his panegyrists, he is represented as wise, learned, generous, and a lover of peace: by the opposite party he is said to have been weak, pedantic, pusillanimous, profuse, and cunning. Prejudice appears to have blinded both parties: his enemies have exaggerated his faults; his friends and admirers have overrated his merits. His reign is neither distinguished by great virtues, nor disgraced by flagrant crimes: and he is rather to be commended for the absence of vice, than extolled for goodness. His predecessors on the throne had maintained an absolute sovereignty, and stretched the regal prerogative to its utmost limits. The people were beginning to feel their own strength, and to have more enlarged ideas of liberty: and sensible that the reins of government were not held with that firmness which had distinguished their late. monarchs, they were emboldened in their proceedings: they watched with jealousy every action of the Court, and loudly condemned every thing that favoured arbitrary power. The king, though desirous of peace, was anxious to maintain his

prerogatives, and to transmit them to his son undiminished: his intentions were good; and though the result was sometimes evil in its consequences, it was chiefly owing to the peculiar circumstances and complexion of the times.

James was awkward in his person, and inclegant in manners: of an affectionate temper; but not happy in the choice of his favourites, being dazzled with the appearance of exterior graces, rather than attracted by real worth.

Plate XXVII. Fig. 1.

Union of the English and Scotch Erowns.

JAMES the FIRST, king of England, was the Sixth of that name king of Scotland. He was the son of Mary queen of Scots, by Lord Darnley; and great grandson of Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII.; and on the failure of the male line, his hereditary right of succession was indisputable. accession to the English Crown was reviewed with pleasure by all ranks of people; and they hailed his approach to the capital with loud acclamations. But James, who possessed not that affability of manners which distinguished the late sovereign, forbad the multitude from assembling, under pretence of a scarcity of provisions; though to testify his sensibility of their attachment to him, he conferred the honour of knighthood on two hundred and thirty-seven persons. Favours of this kind had been rarely bestowed in the preceding reign, and were therefore prized. But the prodigality of the king in this respect, instead of procuring him friends, disgusted the majority of the people: they were displeased at seeing honours and rewards thus lavished on persons who had no pretensions by merit, and considered it only as the mark of an easy temper and indiscriminating good-nature.

Ambassadors from almost all the Princes and States of

Europe came to congratulate him on his accession, and to form with him new treaties of alliance. The king was averse from war; but finding that the people were carnestly bent on supporting their Protestant brethren in the Low Countries, he entered into a treaty with Henry IV. of France, to support the United States against the power of Philip; and it was mutually agreed, that if that prince attacked either of them, they would assist and defend each other.

The meeting of the Parliament had been delayed some time, on account of the plague, which this year raged with so much violence as to carry off 30,000 persons. The Parliament at length assembled; and the speech which the king made on this occasion is said to have been surpassed by few productions of that age. Hitherto the House of Commons had been considered of so little importance in the government, that scarcely any attention had been paid, either by the Crown, the people, or the House itself, to the choice and continuance of the members. When James summoned this Parliament, he issued a proclamation strictly enjoining the people not to choose any outlaw for their representative, on pain of being fined or imprisoned for the same. This was making a proclamation equal to a law, and that too on a point so delicate and momentous as the right of elections: the House therefore determined to come to some resolution respecting their privileges in choosing their own members; and no longer to allow the Chancellor the power of issuing new writs, or of vacating seats at pleasure. They also established the power of punishing the person at whose suit any member

is arrested, as well as the officers who may arrest or detain him. James, who justly regarded it as the peculiar felicity of his reign that he had terminated the bloody animosities of the English and Scotch people, and reduced the whole island under one government, was extremely anxious that they should enjoy a thorough union of laws, parliament, and privileges; by which he hoped they would gain not only internal tranquillity, but security from foreign invasion. The prejudice and ill-will of the people of both countries were at this time much too strong to be overcome by reason or policy.

During his reign, the prerogatives of the Crown were violently and openly attacked: the chief grounds of discontent being religion and money. The king, from his high notions of the royal prerogative, was led to imagine he might demand whatever sums he pleased from the Parliament; who seem to have behaved as unreasonably on one hand, as James himself did, unfortunately, on the other.

Plate XXVII. Fig. 2.

Guy Fawkes' Conspiracy.

EXPLANATION. — The Crown, Coronet, &c. are laying on a Barrel of Gunpowder; to intimate the Design of the Conspirators to destroy both Houses of Parliament.

It is no unusual thing with men of warm tempers, when they discover an error in their conduct, to fly to the opposite extreme, in order to prove their entire renunciation of former failings: and as religion is a subject that embraces the dearest and most essential interests of man, it takes the strongest possession of his mind. When the errors of Popery once became apparent, and the objects of superstitious veneration unmasked, the Protestants, in their zeal, forgot the great law of Christianity—Charity, which "thinketh no evil;" and still smarting with the recollection of the persecutions of the Papists, began, when power was on their side, to make their enemies feel that they had neither forgotten nor forgiven past cruelties. Hence violent animosities were generated, and the nation was split into parties. The Roman-catholics had expected great favour and indulgence from James; both on account of his descent from Mary; and particularly as he himself had, it is imagined, in his early youth, shewn some partiality towards them. But they soon discovered their mistake, and were at once surprised and enraged to find James, on all occasions, express his intention of persevering in the strict and rigorous measures of Elizabeth.

Catesby, a Catholic gentleman of good parts and of an antient family, first thought of a most extraordinary method of revenge; and opened his intention to Percy, a descendant of the illustrious house of Northumberland. He told him it was in vain to think of killing the king only: "To serve any good purpose, (said he,) we must destroy, at one blow, the king, the royal family, the Lords and Commons; and bury all our enemies in one common ruin." Percy readily entered into the project of Catesby. They agreed to communicate the matter to a few more; and among the rest, to Thomas Winter, whom they sent to Flanders in quest of Fawkes, an officer on whose zeal and courage they could depend, and who was at that time in the Spanish service.

These transactions took place during the spring and summer of 1604; at which time the conspirators hired a house in Percy's name, adjoining to that in which the Parliament was to assemble. They pierced through a wall three yards thick, which led to a vault below the House of Lords. A large quantity of coals had been kept there, which were at this time selling off; and as the vault was to be let, Percy immediately hired it, and secretly conveyed into it thirty-six barrels of gunpowder: the whole was then covered up with fagots and billets, the doors of the cellar boldly thrown open, and every body admitted; as if it contained nothing dangerous. The king, the queen, and prince Henry, were all to be present at the opening of the Parliament. Percy was to seize or assassinate the duke, who was not expected to be present, on account of his youth; and

three others of the conspirators were to seize the Princess Elizabeth, and proclaim her queen.

The day so long wished for now approached, and every thing seemed to promise success to their plan. The dreadful secret, though communicated to above twenty persons, had been inviolably kept for the space of a year and a half. No remorse, no pity, no fear of punishment, no hope of reward, had as yet induced any one conspirator either to abandon the enterprize, or to betray it. Private friendship, however, saved the nation from impending ruin.

Ten days before the meeting of Parliament, Lord Monteagle received the following letter, which had been delivered to his servant by an unknown hand. "My Lord, Out of the love " I bear to some of your friends, I have a care of your preser-" vation: therefore I would advise you, as you tender your life, "to devise some excuse to shift off your attendance on this " Parliament: for God and man have concurred to punish the "wickedness of the times. And think not slightly of this " advertisement; but retire yourself into the country, where " you may expect the event in safety. For though there be " no appearance of any stir, yet, I say, they will receive a " terrible blow this Parliament, and yet they shall not see who "hurts them. This counsel is not to be contemned; because " it may do you good, and can do you no harm; for the danger " is passed as soon as you have burned this letter. And I hope "God will give you the grace to make good use of it, unto " whose holy protection I commend you."

Lord Monteagle knew not what to make of this letter, and thought it an attempt to frighten him; nevertheless, he judged

it expedient to shew it to Lord Salisbury, secretary of State. Salisbury, though also inclined to pay little attention to it, laid it before the king. The king, after some reflection, conjectured that it implied some danger from gunpowder; and it was thought advisable to inspect all the vaults beneath the Houses of Parliament. This search was purposely delayed till the day before the meeting of Parliament; when the Earl of Suffolk remarked the great piles of wood and fagots which lay in the vaults under the Upper House. · Fawkes, who was standing in a dark corner, passed himself off as Percy's servant. His daring and determined countenance did not escape the penetration of Suffolk: the quantity of fuel, too, excited his suspicions; and he determined on making a more thorough search. Accordingly, Sir Thomas Knevit, a justice of the peace, with proper attendants, went about midnight to the place; and finding Fawkes at the door of the vault, who had just finished his preparations, he immediately seized him; and turning over the fagots, he discovered the powder. The matches, and every thing ready for firing the train, were found in the pockets of Fawkes, who, on his guilt becoming apparent, sought refuge in boldness and despair. He was immediately sent to the Tower; and being left to reflect on his guilt and danger, and the rack being shewn him, his courage failed, and he made a full discovery of all his accomplices. Catesby, Perey, and the other conspirators who were in London, hearing of the arrest of Fawkes, fled to Warwickshire, where Sir Everard Digby, thinking himself sure of success, was already in arms. The Princess Elizabeth had escaped to Coventry; the whole country was raised; and

the conspirators were surrounded on all sides. No hope of escape remaining, they confessed themselves and received absolution, boldly prepared for death, and resolved to sell their lives as dearly as possible. Some of their powder, however, took fire, and killed and wounded several of them: the people then rushed in upon them. Percy and Catesby were killed by one shot. Digby, Rookwood, Winter, and others, being taken prisoners, were tried, confessed their guilt, and perished under the hands of the executioner.

The wisdom, equity, and liberality of James were never more conspicuous than upon this occasion. In his speech to the Parliament, he observed, that though religion had engaged the conspirators in so criminal an attempt, yet they ought not to involve all the Roman-catholics in the same guilt, or suppose them equally disposed to commit such enormous barbarities. He concluded by saying, that the conspiracy, however atrocious, should never alter his plan of government; for that while with one hand he punished guilt, with the other he would still support and protect innocence.

Plate XXVII. Fig. 3.

Death of Sir Thomas Overbury.

AFTER the detection of the gunpowder conspiracy, the king continued his attention towards improving the manners of his Irish subjects; of reconciling them to laws and industry; and of rendering them useful to the Crown of England. In this well-planned work James proceeded with such steadiness and regularity, that in the space of nine years he is said to have made greater advances towards the reformation of that country than had been made during the 450 years which had elapsed since its first conquest. He planted new colonies in Ulster, divided the property into moderate shares, introduced husbandry and the arts, and punished robbery and plunder; so that Ulster, which was formerly the most disorderly province in Ireland, soon became the best cultivated and the most civilized.

In 1612 died Prince Henry, deeply regretted by the whole nation. He was a youth of much attainments; and the people had entertained the fondest hopes that his talents and virtues would one day increase the lustre of the British throne. Violent reports were spread that Henry had been carried off by poison; but the physicians, on opening the body, found no such symptoms. The death of Sir Thomas Overbury, in

the following year, revived these suspicions; though no proof, nor even probability of such an event, could be traced.

Sir Thomas Overbury was the tried friend of the favourite, Viscount Rochester, a young Scotchman of good family; of whom the king was so extravagantly fond, that he not only heaped honours and dignities upon him, but had even condescended to become in some measure his tutor, and had taken pleasure to instruct him in the mysteries of politics: for Rochester was not, at first, so much intoxicated with advancement, as to be insensible of his own ignorance and inexperience. In Sir Thomas Overbury he met with a judicious and sincere counsellor; and while he was content to be ruled by his councils, he enjoyed, what is very rare, the highest favour of the prince without being hated by the people.

The unfortunate families of Howard and Devereux, who had suffered so much in the cause of Mary and James, had not been forgotten by the king. Young Essex had been restored to his family dignity; and the titles of Suffolk and Northampton conferred on two brothers of the house of Norfolk. The Earl of Essex had early been betrothed to Lady Frances Howard; but when the marriage came to be ratified, the young countess testified so great an aversion, that the earl, after an ineffectual struggle to overcome her dislike, gave up the pursuit, and left her to pursue her own discretion. The cause of this aversion to her lord arose from Lady Essex having become violently attached to Rochester, whom she ardently desired to marry. Rochester consulted his friend Overbury upon the plan of a divorce. Overbury used every method to dissuade him from so foolish, so dangerous an

attempt; and, in his zeal, went so far as to threaten him, that he would separate from him for ever, if he could so far forget his honour and his interest as to promote the intended marriage. Rochester had the weakness to reveal this conversation to the Countess of Essex, and also to join with her in her vindictive projects against his friend. Their first step was to prejudice the king, from whom they obtained a warrant for committing Overbury to the Tower. The Lieutenant of the Tower was a creature of Rochester's, and debarred the unhappy prisoner the sight even of his nearest relations, during the six months he remained in prison. In the mean time, the guilty pair pursued their purpose: the king, blinded by his partiality for the unworthy favourite, zealously entered into the project of divorce; and that the lady might lose no rank by heresecond marriage, Rochester was created Earl of Somerset.

The vindictive Countess, not yet satisfied with the revenge she had already exercised upon Sir Thomas Overbury, engaged her husband, as well as her uncle, to take him off by poison, which atrocious design was accomplished. The symptoms were so sudden and violent, that the cause was apparent to every one who approached him; and his interment was hurried on with the greatest precipitation: but the crime was not fully proved till some years afterwards. The upbraiding voice of conscience, even amidst the hurry, and flattery of a Court, destroyed the peace of Somerset. The graces of his youth passed away, the gaiety of his manners was obscured, and his politèness changed into sullenness and silence. The king, whose affections had been engaged by those superficial

accomplishments, began to estrange himself from a man who no longer contributed to his amusement; and the discovery of Somerset's guilt, in the murder of Overbury, brought on the ruin and infamy he so well merited. An apothecary apprentice, who had been employed in making up the poison having retired to Flanders, revealed all the particulars. The king, alarmed at this account of Somerset's guilt, ordered a most rigorous inquiry to be made; and the whole plot was carefully unravelled. All the lesser criminals received the punishment due to their crime. Somerset and the Countess were pardoned; but they languished out an old age in infamy and obscurity. Love, the cause of their crimes, was converted into a deadly hatred; and they passed many years together, in the same house, without any intercourse or correspondence with each other.

Plate XXVII. Fig. 4.

weath of Sir Walter Kaleigh.

EXPLANATION.—The Block and Axe allude to the manner of his Execution; the Books to 'his Literary Pursuits; and the Ship, inscribed "Guiana," to his last fatal Expedition.

SIR WALTER RALEIGH had greatly distinguished himself, during the reign of Elizabeth, in various naval expeditions against the Spaniards, and was universally admired for his courage and capacity; but towards the close of her reign he lost much of his popularity, by his enmity to the Earl of Essex, the darling of the people.

Not long after the accession of James, he engaged in a conspiracy to place upon the throne Arabella Stuart, a near relation of the king's. The plot was discovered; some of the conspirators were put to death, and others pardoned. Sir Walter Raleigh was only reprieved, and sent to the Tower, where he remained a prisoner for thirteen years; and it was during this long confinement he wrote 'The History of the World.' At length the sentiments of the nation began to alter with respect to him: they reflected on the hardships and even injustice of his sentence; for he had been condemned on the testimony of a single witness, Lord Cobham, 'a man of no honour or integrity; and they pitied his active and enterprising spirit, which languished in the rigour of confinement. They

were struck with the extensive genius of the man, who, being educated amidst naval and military achievements, had surpassed, in the pursuits of Literature, the most recluse and sedentary. To increase these favourable dispositions, on which he built the hopes of recovering his liberty, Raleigh spread a report of his having discovered a gold mine in Guiana, which, according to his representations, was sufficient to enrich not only the adventurers, but to afford immense treasures to the nation. The king gave little credit to these mighty promises; but thinking that Raleigh had already undergone sufficient punishment, he released him from the Tower; yet refused to pardon him, though strongly solicited to do so.' He professed himself still diffident of Raleigh's intention; but gave him permission to try the adventure of the Guiana mine, when a sufficient number of adventurers could be procured.

Some years before this time, Raleigh made the first discovery of Guiana, and laid claim to it in behalf of his sovereign; yet he made no settlement on the coast, but quitted it almost immediately. The Spaniards, not knowing or not acknowledging this claim, had taken possession of a part of Guiana, and had built the little town of St. Thomas, on the river Oroonoko, where they worked some mines of small value. Raleigh well knew that it was very far from the intention of James to attack any of the Spanish settlements, and had positively declared that the mine he was going in quest of had no connexion with the Spanish colonies; nevertheless, he bent his course directly to St. Thomas; and remaining himself at the mouth of the river with five of the largest ships, he

sent on the rest, under the command of his son and Captain Keymis, a person entirely devoted to him. The Spaniards, who had expected this invasion, were prepared to receive them, and fired upon the English at their landing; but being repulsed, were driven back into the town. Young Raleigh, to encourage his men, cried out, pointing to the town, that this was the true mine, and that none but fools looked for any other: then boldly advancing against the Spaniards, he received a shot, of which he immediately expired. This accident did not intimidate the others: the town was taken and reduced to ashes, nothing of value being found in it. Raleigh had affirmed that Keymis alone knew the exact situation of the mine; yet the latter, on the most frivolous pretences, now refused to discover where it was; although he declared they were within two hours' march of the spot. He therefore returned to Raleigh; and after detailing to him the melancholy account of his son's death, and the failure of the enterprize, retired to his cabin and put an end to his life.

The other adventurers now concluded that Raleigh had deceived them; and that he never had known of any such mine as the one he pretended to go in search of: they therefore determined to return immediately to England; and to carry him along with them, to answer for his conduct. The Council, upon inquiry, found no difficulty in pronouncing that he had abused the king's confidence, and acted in an offensive and hostile manner against his Majesty's ally the king of Spain, who loudly complained of the aggression. James therefore made use of the power which he had purposely reserved

in his own hands; and signed the warrant for the execution of Raleigh, upon his former sentence.

This was an act that gave great dissatisfaction to the public. It was an established principle among lawyers, that as he lay under an actual attainder for high-treason, he could not be brought to a new trial for any other crime; though he might have been tried, either by common law—for this act of violence and piracy, or by martial law—for breach of orders. To execute therefore a sentence which was originally so hard, which had been so long suspended, and which seemed to have been tacitly pardoned by conferring on him a new commission, was deemed an instance of cruelty and injustice.

Raleigh, when he felt the edge of the axe by which he was to be beheaded, observed, "It is a sharp remedy, but a sure one, for all ills." He is reported to have been one of those modern philosophers, very rare at that time in England, which have since been called Free-thinkers. He suffered decapitation October 29th, 1613.

Plate XXVII. Fig. 5.

Disgrace of Lord-Chancellor Vacon.

THE celebrated Lord-Chancellor Bacon, Baron Verulam and Viscount St. Albans, was, a man universally admired for the greatness of his genius, and beloved for his courtesy. He was the ornament of his age and nation, and one of the greatest philosophers that any country has produced: Before his sixteenth year, he had made such uncommon progress in his studies, that he was particularly noticed by Queen Elizabeth: he did not, however, obtain much preferment during her reign; though the renowned Earl of Essex, who not only distinguished merit but loved it, was his avowed patron. The ingratitude of Bacon to this nobleman is one of the dark stains in his character, and for which no apology can be offered. The guilt of bribery, of which he stands accused, appears not to have been so well grounded: his want of economy, and his indulgence to servants, involved him in necessities; and in order to supply their prodigality, he had, it is affirmed, not scrupled to take bribes, under the title of presents, from suitors in Chancery. Bribery was not unusual at that time, as the former Chancellors had given precedents for this dangerous proceeding; but a spirit of reform began to display itself in the Commons; and they now determined to check, if not put a stop to, such glaring injustice. It is said, however, in favour of Bacon, that in the seat of justice he still preserved the integrity of the judge, and had given just decrees even against those very persons from whom he had received the wages of iniquity. An impeachment against him was nevertheless sent up to the Peers by the Commons: and the Chancellor, conscious of guilt, endeavoured to deprecate the vengeance of his judges, and to escape the confusion of a strict inquiry, by a general avowal; but in vain; he was sentenced to pay a fine of £.40,000; to be imprisoned in the Tower during the king's pleasure; and was declared incapable of ever again sitting in Parliament, or of holding any office, place, or emolument. Yet, in consideration of his great merit, the king remitted the punishment, conferred on him a pension of £.1800 a year, and employed every expedient to alleviate the weight of his age and his misfortunes. Bacon survived his disgrace five years; his faults being almost forgotten amidst the greatness of his genius and the splendor of his literary fame.

Plate XXVII. Fig. 6. Rupture with Spain.

In 1613, James gave the Princess Elizabeth in marriage to the Elector Palatine. The Elector, trusting to so great an alliance, engaged in enterprizes beyond his strength. He was defeated in the great and decisive battle of Prague; and fled with his family into Holland; whilst Spinola, the Spanish general, made himself master of the whole Palatinate*.

The English, alarmed at the distresses of their Protestant brethren in Germany, were anxious to rush into a war with Spain; and the temporizing spirit of the king was highly displeasing to the Commons. Their dissatisfaction produced remonstrances; and remonstrances begat recrimination. The project of marrying Prince Charles to the Infanta of Spain at this time occupied much of the king's attention: negotiations to this effect had long been carrying on; but the difference of religion had hitherto retarded its conclusion. Prince Charles, instigated by the artful persuasions of Buckingham, who had succeeded Somerset in the king's favour, accompanied by that favourite, set out on a romantic expedition, to visit the Court of Spain. The prince and Buckingham, in disguise, with their two attendants and Sir Robert Graham, passed through France, and even ventured into a Court-ball without being discovered. There Prince Charles saw the Princess Henrietta, whom he afterwards espoused, and who was at that time in

^{*} A State lying in the midst of Germany.

the bloom of youth and beauty. In eleven days after, they arrived at Madrid. The Spanish monarch immediately paid Charles a visit, expressed the utmost gratitude for the confidence reposed in him, and by the most studious civilities evinced the respect which he bore towards his royal guest. He gave him a golden key which opened all his apartments, that the prince might, without any introduction, have free access to him at all times. The reserve, modesty, and sobriety of Charles's character, his generous confidence and romantic gallantry, charmed the Spaniards, and endeared him to the whole Court of Madrid. But in the same proportion that the prince was beloved, Buckingham was detested: his sallies of passion, his indecent freedom with the prince, his dissolute pleasures, and his arrogant and impetuous temper, excited the peculiar aversion of the Spaniards: he had pointedly insulted the Condé D'Olivarez, and was determined at all events to break off the match with the Infanta. The prince, too, was not unwilling to be released from his engagements, having been particularly struck with the charms of the French Princess Henrietta: and as the match with Spain had ever been opposed by the nation at large, insurmountable obstacles were easily found to put an end to the project, and a war with Spain was eagerly desired. A negotiation was then opened with France; but before it was finally concluded, James died, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, and the twentysecond of his reign over England. He had been king of Scotland almost from his birth. He was only once married (to Anne of Denmark); and left one son, Charles, then in the twenty-fifth year of his age; and one daughter, Elizabeth, married to the Elector Palatine.

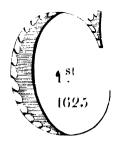
Plate XXVIII. Charles the First.

This amiable and unfortunate prince succeeded his father in 1625. His countenance was pleasing, though melancholy; and his features handsome and regular. He was of middle stature, but well proportioned; skilful in all manly exercises; and possessed of a refined taste in the liberal arts. He was humane, modest, chaste, and temperate; and in his private morals, unblemished and exemplary.

Bred up in the principles of absolute monarchy, and taught to consider the prerogatives of his crown as a sacred deposit that he was to transmit uninjured and undiminished to his posterity, Charles endeavoured from principle to maintain them; though the genius of the people at that time ran in a course diametrically opposite. The emancipation from the shackles of superstition had awakened the love of civil liberty; and in the endeavour to attain political freedom, reason became intoxicated, and judgement blind. Fanaticism, guided by hypocrisy, threw down the crown, and trampled upon the sceptre; and in its stead, exalted the iron rod of military despotism. Charles was a man of strict religion; and his judgement, when left to decide for himself, was excellent; but his deference to the opinions of others often betrayed him into actions that seemed to controvert it. He was a good, rather than a great

man. He was not the hero whose name is enrolled in the lists of Fame by the slaughter and destruction of thousands of his fellow-creatures; but he was the Christian hero, who having been insulted, betrayed, robbed, and ignominiously condemned to death by his rebellious and ungrateful subjects, pronounced forgiveness to his foes (in imitation of his Divine Master), in the emphatic word "Remember!"*

^{*} It being remarked that the king, the moment before he stretched out his neck to the executioner, had said to Juxton, with a very earnest accent, the single word "Remember!" great mysteries were supposed to be concealed under that word; and the Generals vehemently insisted with the prelate that he should inform them of the king's meaning. Juxton told them, that the king, having frequently charged him to inculcate on his son the forgiveness of his murderers, had taken this opportunity, in the last moments of his life, when his commands he supposed would be regarded as sacred and inviolate, to reiterate that desire; and that his mild spirit thus terminated its present course by an act of benevolence to his greatest enemies.



Engraved by Journales Symbolical History of England

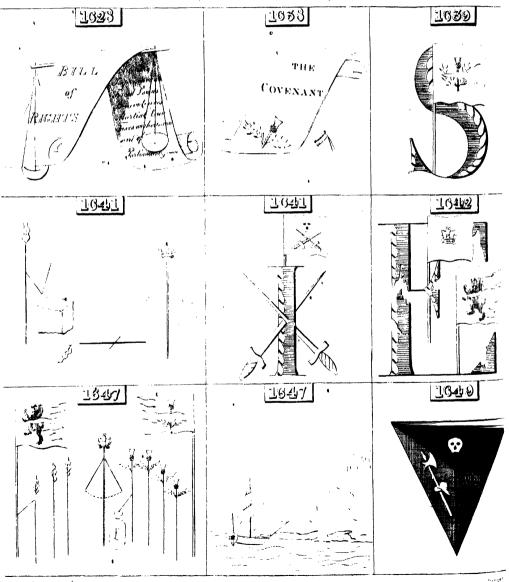


Plate XXVIII. Fig. 1. Bill of Kights.

EXPLANATION.—The Bill of Rights preponderates in the Scales of Justice; whilst the oppressive powers formerly exercised by the Monarch are retiring out of sight.

The pure and noble mind of Charles disdained to use any secret influence to obtain a majority in the Parliament. Conscious of the integrity of his intentions, he trusted to the liberality, honour, and justice of the Commons to supply those wants which were not the result of his own imprudence, but of enterprizes previous to his accession. They knew that James had left the Crown burthened with many debts: and they knew, also, that the revenue of the Crown was totally inadequate to the ordinary expence of the Government; and that they were engaged in a war with Spain and Austria contrary to the wishes of the late king, and entirely in compliance with their own desires: yet they thought proper to vote him a subsidy of only £.112,000.

The marriage of Charles with Henrietta of France, though at first highly pleasing to the Commons, now excited their apprehensions of the return of Popery: and the resolution of the king to abate the rigour of the penal laws against the Catholics excited their disgust. The Parliament was therefore dissolved; and a new one called the following year. The war with Spain still continuing, the king borrowed money from his subjects on privy seals: this

enabled him to equip his fleet, which however performed nothing worthy of notice. The second Parliament voted him a supply of £.168,000, and three fifteenths; but deferred passing this vote into a law until the end of the sessions. They commenced an attack on Buckingham, but without success. The king interfered in behalf of his favourite, and even committed the two members who managed the impeachment against him to prison; he however was forced to release them from confinement in a few days, and shortly afterwards dissolved the Parliament. Money being still wanting, Charles was driven to the necessity of raising supplies by authority of the Crown alone. A Commission was openly granted to compound with the Catholics for dispensing with the penal laws against them.' This measure, though productive, gave great offence to his Protestant subjects. The nobility, from whom he required assistance, were very tardy with their contributions; and the citizens of London, of whom he demanded a loan of £.100,000, after some delays, gave at last a flat denial. Recourse was next had to ship-money*; and after that a general loan. The sum demanded from each individual was not greater than would have been paid had the Parliament passed a vote of four subsidies: but the mode of doing it was unconstitutional; and tended not only to render Parliaments superfluous, but to destroy the liberty of the subject. Many persons therefore refused to pay it,

^{*} Ship-money was a tax by which all the maritime towns, with the assistance of the adjacent counties, were required to arm so many vessels as were appointed them. The city of London was rated at twenty ships; and other towns in proportion.

who were in consequence thrown into prison. John Hampden, with four other gentlemen, resolved to stand a trial upon the occasion. This important cause, which was tried in the King's Bench, engaged the attention of the whole kingdom. Personal liberty had been secured by no less than six different statutes, as well as by an article in Magna Charta itself; though there were not wanting many instances in which, during times of turbulence, princes had, by virtue of their own power, infringed upon those laws. The difficulty lay in determining when such a discretionary power was necessary; though it clearly appeared that the act itself was highly unconstitutional.

Whilst affairs were in this distracted state, the king was, by the dealousy of Buckingham and Richelieu, forced into a war with France, the conduct of which was committed to the former; who managed so ill, that he lost two-thirds of his army. The discontents now rose to a great height; and Charles being much distressed for money, called a new Parliament. They began the session by voting against arbitrary imprisonments and forced loans; after which they granted the king a supply of £.280,000. They then drew up the famous Petition of Rights, by which forced loans, benevolences, taxes without consent of Parliament, arbitrary imprisonments, billeting soldiers, and martial laws, were declared illegal. After some delays, this important bill received the Royal assent. The Commons then renewed their attack upon Buckingham, who shortly afterwards was murdered by Felton, whilst giving some necessary orders for the embarkation of the troops for the Continent.

Plate XXVIII. Fig. 2.

The Scotish Covenant.

THE contentions between the king and the Commons continuing with increased animosity, Sir John Elliott framed a remonstrance against tonnage and poundage. The Speaker refused to put the question, alleging that he had a command from the king to adjourn; but upon attempting to leave the chair, he was forcibly held in it till a short remonstrance was framed, which was instantaneously passed with almost universal acclamation.

The king, in disgust, again dissolved the Parliament, with a determination never to call another. Some of the members were imprisoned and fined. This severity only increased the public discontent, and pointed out the suffering members

^{*} Tonnage and poundage was originally a temporary grant of Parliament; but it had been conferred on Henry V, and all succeeding princes, during life, to enable them to maintain a naval force for the defence of the kingdom; and the necessity for levying this duty had been so apparent, that each king had even claimed it from the moment of his accession; and the first Parliament of each reign had usually, by vote, conferred on the prince what they found him already possessed of. For more than a century this tax had been levied before it was voted by Parliament. Charles had followed the example of his predecessors, and no fault was found with his conduct on the occasion: yet when the Parliament met, instead of granting the supplies during the king's life, they voted it only for one year:—a plain proof that they had seriously formed a plan for reducing the king to subjection.

as proper leaders for the popular party. Charles then made peace with France and Spain; and by the advice of Archbishop Laud, who had obtained great ascendancy over him, he attempted to revive some of the ancient Church ceremonies, a measure that was extremely impolitic and unpopular at that time. Money for the support of Government was levied either by the revival of obsolete laws, or by the violation of privileges. Unusual severities were exercised by the Courts of Star Chamber t and High Commission; and tonnage and poundage continued to be levied by Royal authority alone. Compositions were openly made with Recusants; and the Popish religion became a regular part of the revenue.

Calvinism was at this time the prevailing religion of the Scots. James had endeavoured to raise the Scotch bishops, who were held in poverty and contempt, and to introduce the Liturgy of the Church of England; but died in the midst of his attempts. Charles impolitically endeavoured to complete what his father had begun. This rouzed the prejudices

[†] The Court of High Commission was an Ecclesiastical court, erected by act of Parliament in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In this court the whole life and doctrine of the Clergy lay under its inspection; consequently every breach of the Act of Uniformity was cognizable in this court, and, during her reign, had been punished by fines, confiscations, and imprisonments. Any word or writing which tended towards heresy or schism was punishable by the High Commissioners, or any three of them. Liberty of conscience was totally suppressed; and the free exercise of every religion, excepting that of the Established Church, was forbidden throughout the kingdom.

[‡] The Star Chamber possessed the same authority in Civil matters as the High-Commission court did in ecclesiastical ones, and its methods of proceeding were equally arbitrary and unlimited. The origin of this court was derived from the remotest antiquity; and at no time was its authority circumscribed, or its mode of proceeding directed by any law or statute.

of the whole Scotch nation, and alienated their affections. The fears excited by the prospect of innovation produced the famous Covenant. It consisted of a renunciation of Popery, formerly signed by James in his youth; and a bond of union, by which the subscribers obliged themselves to resist all religious innovations, and to defend each other against all opposition whatever. This Covenant was subscribed to by people of all ranks; and none but rebels to God, and traitors to their country, it was thought, could withdraw themselves from so salutary and pious a combination.

Plate XXVIII. Fig. 3.

Standard of Revellion raised in Scotland.

CHARLES, alarmed at the formidable combination of the Scots, endeavoured, by concession, to prevent hostility. The Scots, however, determined to support the Covenant by force of arms; and the Earl of Argyle, after some hesitation, became the leader of their party. A few castles belonging to the king, being totally unprovided with means of subsistence or defence, were seized by the Covenanters. Leith was strongly fortified, and the whole country placed in a warlike posture. The king was not backward in making preparations to oppose this formidable combination. Having, by a wise economy, paid off all the debts contracted during the wars with France and Spain, he found a surplus of £.200,000, which he had prudently reserved for any emergency. A considerable supply was also procured from the Catholics, by the queeh's interest. By this means he was enabled to equip an army of 20,000 foot, and 3000 horse, which were embarked on board the fleet, and destined to act against the Scots. But on the first overtures of peace, Charles, who was anxious to avoid drawing his sword against his subjects, dismissed these forces, and a sudden pacification was concluded. The war, however, was shortly recommenced; and after a

lapse of eleven years, the king, being entirely destitute of means to pay his troops, once more called a Parliament, which he had the mortification to find no less refractory than the former. . The king wanted money, the Parliament a redress of grievances, and neither party was inclined to concede. Thus disappointed in his expectations of receiving supplies, Charles had recourse to loans; he borrowed from his ministers and courtiers; and so much was he beloved by them, that above £.300,000 was subscribed in a few days. With much difficulty the king drew together an army of 19,000 foot and 2000 horse; the command of which was given to the Earl of Northumberland: the Earl of Strafford commanded under him. The opposing forces first tried their strength at Newburn upon Tyne, wifich may rather be called a rout than a battle. The English were panic struck, fled, and were pursued by the victorious Scots to the borders of Yorkshire. met the king, who was arrived at York, with the most studied expressions of loyalty, duty, and submission; and even made apologies full of sorrow and contrition for their late victory. Another treaty was therefore concluded at Rippon, contrary to the advice of Strafford, who strongly urged Charles to put all to the ltazard, rather than submit to such terms as he foresaw would be imposed on him. But such was the king's unhappy situation, that he thought no sacrifice too great to obtain peace.

Plate XXVIII. Fig. 4.

Death of the Earl of Strafford.

EXPLANATION.—On the right is the King, holding the Letter written by that unfortunate Nobleman.

The Earl of Strafford, who was considered as the primeminister of Charles, had the misfortune to incur the hatred of all the three kingdoms. The Scots looked upon him as the principal enemy of their country: the Irish hated him on account of the vigour and vigilance of his government, during the time that he was there: and he was an object of detestation to the English, only because he was the friend and favourite of his unhappy master. After the treaty at Rippon, a Parliament was again called; and that they might strike a blow at once against the Court, they began with the impeachment of the Earl of Strafford.

The earl made a noble and eloquent defence; but so strongly had party spirit seized upon his judges, that his reasoning gained no attention, and his pathetic appeal to their feelings produced no effect upon their sensibility. They were determined to find him guilty. A paper was produced by Pym, said to have been accidentally discovered by Sir Henry Vane, in which it was supposed that Strafford had advised the king to subdue this kingdom by means of an Irish army. Upon this frivolous and unjust accusation

was this nobleman condemned by the Commons; and in order to extort a like sentence from the Lords, the house was surrounded by a frantic populace, who incessantly demanded the condemnation of the obhoxious minister. The king, who was tenderly attached to Strafford, did every thing in his power to soothe and gratify the irritated Commons; but all his exertions were in vain; the more strongly he pleaded, the more were the people determined to punish him, through his minister. 'Strafford himself, hearing of the king's perplexity, wrote entreating him, for the sake of the public peace, to put an end to his unfortunate but innocent life; and to quiet the tumultuous people, by granting them the request for which they were so importunate. "To a willing mind," says he, "there can be no injury: "and as," by God's grace, I forgive all the world, so, Sire, to "you I can resign the life of this world, with all imaginable "cheerfulness, in the just acknowledgment of your ex-" ceeding favours."

Harassed and perplexed with a variety of conflicting passions and feelings, Charles, in an unhappy moment, signed the death-warrant of his friend; and by this fatal act increased the mischiefs he meant to avoid, adding to his former perplexities the bitter reflections of self-reproach*. The unfortunate earl was beheaded on Tower Hill, A. D. 1641.

[•] Charles at the same time gave his assent to a Bill still more fatal to his interests; viz. That the present Parliament should not be dissolved without their own consent.

Plate XXVIII. Fig. 5.

Insurrection and Massacre of the Protestants in Ireland.

THE animosity of the old Irish, which had, by the prudent conduct of James, in a great measure been subdued, was not extinguished; and a pretext alone was wanting to make it blaze out fiercer than ever. The distractions in the sister kingdom seemed to offer a favourable opportunity; and Roger More, a gentleman decended from an ancient Irish family, but of small fortune, first formed the project of expelling the English, and of asserting the independence of his native country. He was joined by Lord Macguire and Sir Phelim O'Neale; and the insurgents hoped that the English of the pale, as they were called, the old English planters, being Catholics, would join their party.

An insurrection throughout all the provinces on one day was agreed upon by the conspirators. Macguire and More were to surprise the castle of Dublin, in which were arms for 10,000 men, and thirty-five pieces of cannon, with a proportionate quantity of ammunition. The castle was defended by a feeble guard of fifty men only. Succours from France were confidently expected, and every thing seemed to promise them complete success. An Irish Protestant of the name of Connolly disclosed the conspiracy the evening before it was to have been put in

mons. But the Commons were not now to be intimidated by so feeble an opposition: they therefore boldly assumed the sovereignty. The bishops were exposed to the most dangerous insults, in their way to and from the House: in consequence of this, drawing up a protest against all business performed during their forced absence, they withdrew from the House. This act of weakness and imprudence was followed by others: the king gave orders to enter an accusation of high-treason against five of the ruling members of the popular party; and when the serjeant at arms demanded the accused members in the king's name, he was sent back without any positive answer. The next day the king himself entered the House of Commons alone, to seize the obnoxious members; but they had escaped. Disappointed and perplexed, not knowing on whom to rely, he next proceeded to the Common Council of the city, amidst the invectives of the populace. The Common Council answered his complaints by a contemptuous silence; and on his return, one of the populace, more insolent than the rest, cried, "To your tents, O Israel!"-a watch-word among the Jews, when they intended to abandon their princes.

The Commons were greatly irritated by the imprudence of the king: they pretended to be in the greatest terror, and unanimously voted that he had violated their privileges. Charles wrote to them from Windsor, making every concession, and promising every satisfaction in his power. The Commons demanded, that Hull, Portsmouth, and the fleet, should be entrusted to persons of their choosing. After some hesitation, this was granted. Fresh demands were then made; but Charles finding that every concession did but increase their avidity, determined

to yield no more. Upon their demanding powers to raise a militia, and to nominate the officers, under pretence of securing them against the Irish papists, he deferred giving a decisive answer. Not content with repeating the application, they then desired to have also the command of the army, for a limited time: the king, exasperated at their pertinacity, replied, "No, not for an hour!" This peremptory refusal broke off all further treaty, and both sides prepared for war.

Charles, accompanied by the Prince of Wales, retired to York, where he met with loyal support surpassing his expectations. He sent negotiators to the Parliament, to avert, if possible, the appeal to arms. Had the popular rulers been enlightened patriots, they might have now made a compact securing a free government. But the few whom just principles fitted for legislators, were outvoted by the fanatics, or awed by the republicans in power. Hypocrisy leagued with Ambition, to seal ordinances for domestic slaughter in the name of Liberty. The submissions required of the king were a repulse to Peace.

The city of London, and most of the great corporations, misled by the illusions of democracy, took part with the Parliament. Many new families, whom commerce had raised to opulence, dissatisfied in not ranking with the ancient gentry, aimed at distinction as movers of a new system. The more consistent nobility and gentry joined the king; though, at first, every disadvantage seemed to attend his cause. At Wellington, near Shrewsbury, Charles published military orders for repressing insurrection: and to contract reciprocal obligations, he solemnly declared, before his whole army, that he would maintain the Protestant religion, as established by the Church of England; that he would govern according to the known statutes and customs of the kingdom; and particularly, that he would observe

inviolate the laws to which he had assented during this Parliament. The first blood spilled in this unhappy contest was before the gates of Worcester, where some of the Parliament's cavalry were defeated by Prince Rupert*, and their commander slain. The battle of Edge Hill was fought soon after: Charles gained, in the beginning, decisive advantages, which were lost by the impetuosity of his troops. Banbury, however, and Reading, fell into his hands. Approaching London, he dislodged two regiments of cavalry from Brentford, and took 500 prisoners. This terminated the first campaign.

The Parliament, alarmed by their losses, sent commissioners to Oxford, to treat for peace; but unable to impose their own terms, soon recalled them. In the spring of 1643, their main army retook Reading. On the other hand, the Cornish royalists gained a brilliant victory at Stratton. To check their progress, Sir William Waller, a general in whom the Parliament confided, was despatched with a complete army. The Cornish forces met him at Lansdown, near Bath. After an indecisive battle, they marched for Oxford, so much harassed that at the Devizes their cavalry separated from their infantry. Waller thought himself on the point of crushing them; when Lord Wilmot, coming up with a reinforcement sent by the king, totally routed him. Waller escaped with a few horse to Bristol, which was shortly after besieged and taken. It was now proposed, by part of the king's council, to proceed immediately to London; when it was hoped, that, either by treaty or by victory, the citizens might be reduced, and the civil war at once terminated: but this advice was overruled, and the siege of Gloucester was undertaken.

^{*} Son of the unfortunate Elector Palatine, and nephew to the king.

It was vigorously defended by Massey the governor, until relieved by Essex, who forced the king to raise the siege. Charles intercepted Essex on his return, and a desperate though indecisive battle was, fought at Newbury. In the summer, Waller the poet, who sat in the lower house, had formed a confederacy to resist the taxes illegally imposed by the Parliament: but this design being detected, he purchased his own safety by betraying his intimate friends, and by paying a fine of £.10,000. Hitherto the war had been in favour of the Royal cause; but we are now to view a different picture. The greater field for aspiring men, on the popular side, had elicited able commanders, who might else have remained in obscurity. Among these, Sir Thomas Fairfax and Oliver Cromwell began to shew great military talents at the close of the last campaign, in the victories of Wakefield and Gainsborough. The year 1614 opened with reverses to the Royal cause. The Parliament had strengthened themselves by an alliance with the Scots. Charles drew from Ireland some reinforcements. Lord Biron, having taken several eastles with the Irish army, laid siege to Nantwich in the depth of winter. A sudden thaw separating his forces, Sir Thomas Fairfax made one part prisoners; and the other hastily retreated. A counterpoise to this disaster was the relief of Newark; where Prince Rupert dissipated the numerous besieging corps. This active general also forced the Scotish and Parliamentary army to raise the siege of York; but giving battle at Marston Moor, was totally defeated. York then capitulated: Newcastle was soon after taken by storm. In 1645, overtures from Charles produced a negotiation at Oxford; but demands amounting to an abolition of monarchy, in return for his concessions,

prevented any adjustment*. In Scotland, a diversion in his tayour by the Earl of Montrose wore a promising aspect. With disproportionate means, this young nobleman achieved surprising successes: he defeated Lord Elcho near Perth; Lord Burley at Aberdeen; the Earl of Argyle at Inverlochy; and Baillie and Urrey near Inverness. Meanwhile Cromwell new modelled the Parliamentary army. Fanatic excitement was the grand engine by which he worked on the superstition of the people. The officers assumed the spiritual office, and united it with their military duties. The private soldiers, seized with the same fervour, mistook the cloquence of zeal for Divine illumination: such an enthusiasm pervaded the army, that death in the field was accounted martyrdom. The Royalists, little aware of what it could effect, ridiculed the fanaticism of their antagonists; while in their own licentious bands, military subordination was lost. Even the friends of monarchy were impatient to chastise their indiscriminate rapine.

In the fatal battle of Naseby, Charles lost 500 officers and 4000 men, who were made prisoners, and all his artillery and ammunition. He first retired to Hereford, and then to Abergavenny. His garrisons rapidly fell. Prince Rupert had undertaken to defend Bristol for four months, yet surrendered it in a few days. The brave Montrose, after vanquishing the Covenanters at Kilsyth, was surprised and routed at Philip-haugh by a Scotish detachment from England, under Leslie. Meanwhile the king compelled the Scots to raise the siege of Hereford; but, defeated in an attempt to relieve Chester, retired to Oxford, where he shut himself up during the winter.

In this session of Parliament, Archbishop Laud, who had been impeached soon after Strafford, was, after a rigorous confinement of four years, brought to the block.

Plate XXVIII. Fig. 7.

The Scots selling the King to the English Parliament.

Nothing could be more affecting than the situation of Charles after the defeat of his champion, the brave Montrose. Fairfax was advancing with a victorious army to lay siege to Oxford. The king, rather than submit to be taken captive, and led in triumph by his insolent subjects, resolved to give himself to the Scots. Accompanied by Dr. Hudson and Mr. Ashburnham, he arrived at the Scotish camp before Newark, and discovered himself to Lord Leven, the general. The reception he met with was of a piece with their rebellious principles—equally destitute of honour and humanity. They immediately sent an account of his arrival to the English Parliament; and as quickly entered into a treaty for delivering the Royal prisoner anto their hands. After various debates, it was agreed, that for the sum of £.400,000 the Scots should deliver up the king to his enemies; and this was cheerfully complied with; -- an act of infamy and dishonour, unparalleled in history, ancient or modern. The king was conducted by the English commissioners to Holdenby in the county of Northampton, where he was rigorously confined; his attendants being dismissed, himself debarred from visits, and all communication cut off, both with his friends and family.

Plate XXVIII. Fig. 8.

The King escaping to the Isle of Wight.

THE civil war being over, the king absolved his followers from their allegiance; and the Parliament had now no other enemy to fear than their own troops. It was not long before they found themselves in the same unfortunate situation to which they had reduced the king. The majority of the House were Presbyterians: the majority of the army Independents, at the head of whom was the crafty and politic Cromwell, who secretly conducted all their measures. The Parliament fearing the ascendancy of the army, passed a vote for disbanding a part of it, and sending another part to Ireland. Cromwell would not suffer this: he called a council of officers, and ordered two men out of every company to be elected by the soldiers. These men were called the Agitators; and were appointed to inquire into the grievances of the army, and lay them before the Commons. Mutual recriminations passed between the army and the Parliament; the latter accusing the military of mutiny and sedition; who retorted the charge, alleging that the king had been deposed only to make way for the usurpations of the Parliament. Cromwell in the mean time resolved to seize the king's person; and accordingly he despatched

a party of 500 horse, under the command of Cornet Joyce, formerly a tailor, who conducted the king to the army at Newmarket. After this, Cromwell was received with acclamations, and immediately invested with the supreme command. His next measure was to march to London, and present laws to his employers. He accused of high-treason eleven members of the House of Commons, all of them leading speakers. The House endeavoured to protect them, but it was now too late. The citizens of London began to open their eyes: they beheld the Constitution effectually destroyed; their religion abolished; their king a captive; and a military despotism beginning to take place, instead of the kingly one of which they were formerly afraid.

The Common Council assembled the militia of the city, manned the works, and published a manifesto, aggravating the hostile intentions of the army. The Commons were divided in their sentiments; one party adhering to the citizens, the other to the army. The Speaker, with sixty members, quitted the House, threw himself on the protection of the army, and was received with loud shouts. The citizens seemed at first resolute to hold out; but on the appearance of Cromwell, instantly submitted. The mayor, sheriff, and three aldermen, were sent to the Tower: many of the citizens and officers of the militia were imprisoned, and the government of the Tower was given to Fairfax.

At this critical juncture, both parties privately treated with the king, who was not without hope that, in the struggle for power, he might be chosen mediator, and even restored to his rights. His domestics and chaplains were now

allowed to converse with him, and he was permitted to receive his children. The meeting between them was so pathetic, that Cromwell himself, who was once present on the occasion, declared he had never witnessed a scene so moving. these instances of respect were of no long continuance. soon as the army had acquired victory over the House of Commons, Charles was kept in continual alarm for his own personal safety. In consequence of this, he resolved to withdraw himself from the kingdom. Attended only by three of his courtiers, Sir John Berkeley, Ashburnham, and Leg, he privately left the castle, and travelled all night to the sea-coast, leaving behind him a letter to both Houses of Parliament. His usual bad fortune, however, still attended him. When he arrived at Southampton, no ship was in readiness to receive him: he resolved therefore to throw himself on the protection of the Governor of the Isle of Wight. This man, whose name was Hammond, was devoted to Cromwell: he made no promise of protection, but desired to be conducted to the king. Charles being obliged to follow him to Carisbrook Castle, was once more made prisoner, and treated by Hammond with only the external marks of respect.

Whilst Charles remained in this forlorn situation, Cromwell was on the point of losing the fruits of his former schemes, by having his own principles turned against him.

The Independents were for having no subordination in government. A set of men, called Levellers, declaimed against having any other head than Christ; and were for abolishing all distinctions of rank, and reducing all orders of the State to one level. Cromwell's usual vigour and promptitude saved him

from the danger. Hearing that they were to meet at a certain place, he unexpectedly appeared among them, at the head of his red regiment, which had hitherto been invincible. demanded, in the name of God, what they meant by their murmuring; and receiving an insolent answer, he laid two of them dead at his feet; others he sent prisoners to the Tower, and some he hanged upon the spot; the rest were dispersed by the guards. This action greatly increased his authority, both in the city, the Parliament, and his camp. The king, still a prisoner in the Isle of Wight, continued to negotiate with the Parliament: frequent propositions passed between the captive monarch and the Commons; but the great obstacle to their agreeing, namely, the abolishing of episcopacy, was a point the king would not give up, though he consented to alter the Liturgy. For the convenience of communication, the king was removed to Windsor; to which place the victorious army marched, demanding vengeance against him. He was therefore transferred to Hurst Castle in Hampshire, opposite to the Isle of Wight. Cromwell sent a messenger to the House, saying he intended to pay them a visit the following day; and in the mean time ordered them to raise for him £.40,000 on the city of London. The Commons, notwithstanding they had little hope of prevailing, had the courage to resist, and to endeavour to finish the treaty they had begun with the king; and after a violent debate of three days, it was carried in his favour, by a majority of 129 against 83, that his concessions were a foundation for the Houses to proceed upon in settling the affairs of the nation. This was the last attempt in favour of the king. The Scots, ashamed of the base part they had

acted against their sovereign, had some time before taken up arms in his favour; but they were defeated by Cromwell at Preston, and their general, the Duke of Hamilton, made prisoner.

The Presbyterian party fell under the power of the Independent. Colonel Pride, at the head of two regiments, blockaded the Commons; and seizing, in the passage, 101 members of the Presbyterian party, sent them to a low room belonging to the House, called Hell. Above 160 more were excluded; and none were allowed to enter, but the most furious of the Independents. These men voted, that the transactions of the House, a few days before, were illegal; and that their general's conduct was just and necessary. Nothing now was wanting to finish the wickedness of the party, but the murder of the king; and it was not long before they completed the catalogue of their crimes; and left their names to posterity, branded with the infamy of regicides.

Plate XXVIII. Fig. 9. Death of the King.

EXPLANATION.—The Constitution effaced. Instead of the Crown, the emblem of Royalty, appears a Death's-head, the symbol of murder. The Coronet of the Nobles is eclipsed, for their power is no more. The Commons alone retain the symbol of power; and the use they made of it is shewn by the Axe, which points to the place formerly occupied by the Crown.

In an assembly composed of the most obscure citizens and officers of the army, arrogating to themselves the title of Commons of England, a committee was appointed, to bring in a charge of treason against his Majesty. For form sake, they desired the concurrence of the few remaining Lords in the Upper House, but these had still virtue enough unanimously to reject it: The Commons, however, were not to be deterred from their purpose; and therefore voted, that the concurrence of the House of Lords was unnecessary, as the people were the origin of all just power.

Colonel Harrison, the son of a butcher, was commanded to conduct the king from Hurst Castle to Windsor, and from thence to London. His affectionate subjects ran to have a sight of their afflicted sovereign, and were greatly shocked at the change that appeared in his person. He had permitted his beard to grow, his hair was venerably grey, and his whole apparel bore marks of misfortune and decay. Sir Philip Warwick, an old and decrepid servant, who had long attended

his unhappy master, could only deplore those miseries he was unable to alleviate. All the exterior symbols of authority were withdrawn; and the attendants of Charles had orders to serve kim without ceremony. The king could not be persuaded that his enemies would bring him to a public trial, but he expected every moment to be dispatched by private assassination.

From the 6th to the 30th of January was spent in preparation for this extraordinary trial. The court of justice consisted of 133 persons, named by the Commons; but of these, not more than seventy met upon the trial. The Court met in Westminster Hall. Bradshaw, a lawyer, was chosen President; Coke, Solicitor for the People of England. When the king was brought into the Court, he was conducted by the mace-bearer to a chair placed within the bar. Though long detained a prisoner, and now produced as a criminal, he still maintained the dignity of a king. His charge was then read by the Solicitor, by which he was accused of being the cause of all the bloodshed since the commencement of the war.

The king, being told that the Court awaited his reply, began his defence by declining the authority of the Court. He represented, that having been engaged in a treaty with both Houses of Parliament, and having finished almost every article, he expected different treatment to what he now received. He perceived, he said, no appearance of an Upper House, which was necessary to constitute a just tribunal. He alleged, that he was himself the King, and fountain of law, and consequently could not be tried by laws to which he never had given his assent: that having been entrusted with the

liberties of the people, he would not now betray them by recognising a power founded in usurpation: that he was willing, before a proper tribunal, to enter into the particulars of his defence; but that he must decline any apology for his innocence, lest he should be considered as the betrayer of, and not a martyr for, the Constitution. The king was three times produced before the Court, and as often persisted in declining its jurisdiction. On being brought before this self-created tribunal for the fourth and last time, he was insulted by the soldiers and the mob, as he was proceeding thither, who cried out, "Justice! justice! Execution! execution!" but he continued undaunted. The behaviour of Charles, under all these instances of low-bred malice, was great, firm, and equal. The soldiers and rabble reviled him with the most bitter reproaches. Among other insults, one miscreant presumed to spit in the face of his sovereign. He patiently bore their insolence: "Poor souls!" cried he, "they would treat their Generals in the same manner for sixpence." Those of the populace who still retained the feelings of humanity, expressed their sorrow in sighs and tears. A soldier, more compassionate than the rest, could not help imploring a blessing on his royal head. An officer overhearing him, struck the honest sentinel to the ground before the king, who could not help observing that the punishment exceeded the offence.

On his return to Whitehall, Charles desired permission of the House to see his children, and to be attended in his private devotions by Dr. Juxton, late bishop of London. These requests were granted, and also three days to prepare for death. Every night between his sentence and execution, the

king slept as sound as usual, though the noise of the workmen employed in framing the scaffold actually resounded in his ears. The fatal morning being at last arrived, he rose early, and calling one of his attendants, bade him employ more than usual care in dressing him, and preparing him for so great a solemnity. The street before Whitehall was the place destined for his execution, for it was intended that this should increase the severity of his punishment. He was led through the Banqueting House, to the scaffold adjoining to that edifice. attended by his friend and servant, Bishop Juxton, a man of the same mild and steady virtues as his master. The scaffold, which was covered with black, was guarded by a regiment of soldiers, under the command of Colonel Tomlinson; and on it appeared the block, the axe, and two executioners in masks. The people, in crowds, stood at a greater distance. The king surveyed all these solemn preparations with calm composure; and as he could not expect to be heard by the people at a distance, he addressed himself to the few persons who stood around him. He there justified his innocence in the late fatal wars. He observed, that he had not taken arms till Parliament had shewn him the example; and that he had no other object, in his warlike preparations, than to preserve that authority entire which had been transmitted to him by his ancestors. But though innocent towards his people, he acknowledged the equity of his execution in the eyes of his Maker: he owned that he was justly punished for having consented to the execution of an unjust sentence against the Earl. of Strafford. He forgave all his enemies, exhorted the people to return to their obedience, acknowledged his

son as his successor, and signified his attachment to the Protestant religion as professed by the Church of England. So strong was the impression made by his dying words on those who could hear him, that Colonel Tomlinson himself, to whose care he had been committed, acknowledged himself a convert. At one blow his head was severed from his body. The other executioner then holding up the head, exclaimed, "This is the head of a traitor."

It is impossible to describe the grief, indignation, and astonishment, which took place, not only among the spectators, who were overwhelmed with a flood of sorrow, but throughout the whole nation, as soon as the report of this fatal execution was conveyed to them. Each blamed himself, either with active disloyalty to the king, or a passive compliance with his destroyers. The very pulpits that used to resound with insolence and sedition were now bedewed with tears of unfeigned repentance; and all united in their detestation of those dark hypocrites, who, to satisfy their own enmity, involved a whole nation in the guilt of treason. Charles was executed on the 30th of January 1649, in the 10th year of his age, and the 24th of his reign. He left six children: Charles, who susceeded him; James, duke of York; Henry, duke of Gloucester; Mary, married to the Prince of Orange; Elizabeth, who died of grief for the death of her father; and Henrietta, afterwards Duchess of Orleans.

Plate XXIX.

The Civil Wars.

EXPLANATION.—In the centre is the Symbol of the Commons, which has usurped the whole authority of the State. It is guarded by three Swords, pointing in different directions; intimating that their power is founded on usurpation and tyranny, and only upheld by the Sword. The Standard of Rebellion issues from the top, and, passing over the Crown, waves triumphant above it. The Labels within the Circle record those Battles and Sieges that were favourable to the Royal cause: those beyond the Circle are the Victories gained by the Parliamentary Army.

ROYAL CIRCLE.

1. Gates of Worcester.

Here began the civil war between Charles and his Parliament. Prince Rupert, commanding a body of horse, routed a detachment of cavalry under Col. Sandys, who was slain.

2. Edge Hill.

Both wings of the parliamentary army were routed; the king's reserve unskilfully joined in the pursuit. The opposite reserve fell upon the uncovered centre, and nearly balanced the advantages of the day. Both parties passed the night under arms. Essex first retired; and the towns of Banbury and Reading soon after fell into the king's hands.

3. Brentford.

Charles attacked two regiments quartered in this town, and took 500 prisoners.

4. Stratton.

The Cornish royalists, invaded by the parliamentary army from Devonshire, achieved a victory against very superior numbers, and took prisoner Major-Gen. Chidley.

5. Chaldegrave Field.

Prince Rupert surprised the dispersed bodies of Essex's army. In an ineffectual attempt to repair this disgrace, fell John Hampden, a man of virtue and talent: but his opposition to ship-money was one of the leading causes of the Rebellion.

6. Atherton Moor.

Here Lord Fairfax sustained a signal defeat from the Royalists.

$7.\,$ Bristol (aken.

After a sanguinary assault, this city was surrendered to Prince Rupert by Fiennes the governor; for which he was condemned by a court-martial to lose his head; but the sentence was afterwards remitted.

8. Buttle of Newark.

Newark, being besieged by parliamentary troops, was relieved by Prince Rupert, who with an inferior force broke through the enemy, and totally dispersed their army.

9. Perth.

Here Montrose, with an inferior and ill-disciplined force, obtained a complete victory over Lord Elcho, who lost 2000 of his men.

10. Aberdeen.

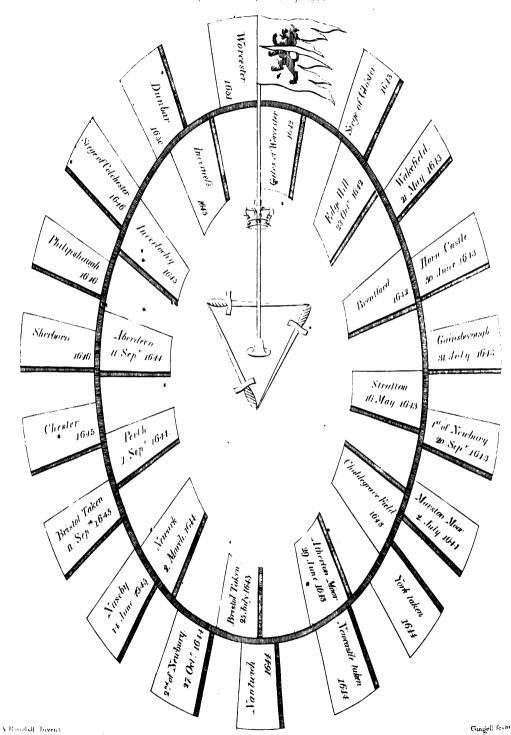
Montrose defeated Lord Burley.

11. Inverlochy.

Montrose defeated the Earl of Argyle.

12. Inverness.

Montrose defeated Baillie and Urrey.



PARLIAMENTARY CIRCLE.

1. Siege of Gloucester.

Charles undertook this siege immediately after reducing Bristol. The city was resolutely defended by Massey the governor, until the arrival of Essex, who compelled the king to raise the siege.

Had Charles, instead of besieging Gloucester, marched directly to London, it is probable he would have succeeded in crushing the rebellion, and have terminated the civil war.

2. Wakefield.

In defeating a detachment of royalists here under Gereral Goring, Sir Thomas Fairfax, son of Lord Fairfax, first distinguished himself in a separate command.

3. Horn Castle.

Here the Royalists were defeated by the Earl of Manchester, who had joined Cromwell and the younger Fairfax; both of whom greatly increased their military reputation.

4. Gainsborough.

In this action the celebrated Oliver Cromwell commanded, and defeated the gallant Cavendish, who fell.

5. First Battle of Newbury.

The king having intercepted Essex on his return from relieving Gloucester, a sanguinary conflict ensued, to which night put an end before victory was decided. Next morning, Essex continued his march to London, the king's horse making incursions on his rear. Charles lost in this action Lucius Cary Viscount Falkland, secretary of state. This great support and ornament of the royal cause was equally distinguished for his genius, and the generosity of his disposition. Though an ardent lover of liberty, he zealously defended the monarchical branch of the constitution, when he found the democratical faction bent on destroying it. From the commencement of the war, his natural cheerfulness and vivacity became clouded; and

among his intimate friends he would often, after a long silence, sigh deeply, and exclaim, "Peace!"

6. Marston Moor.

The Marquis of Newcastle, with 20,000 men, had forced the parliamentary generals to raise the siege of York, and had been joined by Prince Rupert with his. forces. Having effected two great objects, the marquis endeavoured to persuade Rupert not to fight the pitched battle which the combined Scotish and parliamentary armies offered. Rupert rashly disregarded this counsel, fought, and was routed; on which Newcastle withdrew in disgust from the Royal cause, which he considered desperate: he left the kingdom, and lived on the Continent till the Restoration.

7. York taken

By Lord Fairfax.

8. Newcastle taken by Storm

By the Earl of Manchester and Cromwell.

9. Nantwich.

The Royalists under Lord Biron, consisting chiefly of forces brought from Ireland, were defeated here by the younger Fairfax.

10. Second Battle of Newbury.

Charles, with his brave troops, encountered five of the parliamentary armies, which had formed a junction under the Earl of Manchester. They were overpowered by numbers; but night saved them from a total overthrow.

11. Battle of Naschy.

In this well-disputed and memorable action, the main body was led on by the king in person, who displayed all the conduct of a prudent general, and valour of a soldier. He broke the enemy's centre; at the same time Rupert defeated their right wing, but urged the pursuit too far, and made an unavailing movement against some artillery. The royal left gave way

before Cromwell, who turned upon the king's infantry. Rupert came back too late with his body of horse; and Charles was obliged to quit the field, leaving all his artillery, ammunition, and 4500 prisoners, in the hands of the enemy.

12. Bristol taken.

This important place was surrendered by Prince Rupert as soon as Fairfax had forced his lines; an unexpected event, which was little less fatal to the Royal cause than the defeat at Naseby.

13. Battle of Chester.

Charles, having marched to the relief of Chester, was completely defeated by Colonel Jones. This is the last action in which the unfortunate monarch was engaged.

14. Battle of Sherborn.

Lord Digby, who had attempted with 1200 horse to penetrate into Scotland, and join Montfose, was defeated by Colonel Copley, at Sherborn in Yorkshire.

15. Philipshaugh.

'Ly the nogligence of his scouts, Montrose's army was surprised, and, after a sharp conflict, defeated. In 1650, he again appeared in arms, to support the pretensions of Charles II. He was again surprised and defeated, and escaped in the disguise of a peasant, but was perfidiously betrayed by a pretended friend; and after enduring every species of insult that low-minded malice could inflict, suffered an ignominious death at Edinburgh, in the thirty-eighth year of his age.

16. Siege of Colchester.

The garrison of Colchester, after suffering the extremities of famine, surrendered at discretion. Fairfax, at the instigation of Ireton, seized upon Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle, and put them to death. Lisle, thinking that the soldiers who were to execute him stood too far off, desired them to come nearer. One of the soldiers exclaimed, "Never fear, sir! we shall hit you:"—on which he replied, "My friends, you have been nearer, and yet missed me."

17. Battle of Dunbar.

The Scots, in some measure ashamed of their conduct to Charles I., had recalled his son, and determined to lead an army into England, to oppose Cromwell. At Danbar, when Lesley, by acting on the defensive, had reduced Cromwell to great difficulties, the superstition of the Scotish dergy forced their general to engage. The Scots suffered a total defeat, 3000 of them being slain, and 9000 taken prisoners.

18. Battle of Worcester.

With the remains of the Scotish army routed at Dunbar, about 14,000 men, Charles advanced into England. Cromwell, with an army of 40,000 men, overtook him at Worcester. Charles was completely defeated, and the whole Scotish army either killed or taken. This was the last of those sanguinary conflicts which deluged the country with blood, and filled the minds of men with gloom, distrust, or hypocrisy.

Note.—It is worthy of remark, that during these unhappy contests, when a divided people were supporting the most repugnant principles in religion and government by an appeal to the sword, fewer instances of cruelty or treachery are to be met with, than are to be found in any other nation similarly situated:—a circumstance that redounds greatly to the honour of our national character.



Engroved to Bandalls Symboloid History & England								
1690	1501 Cen 3	7023						
7698	1953	<u>1660</u>						
	JAMAJCA							
A Cool If Incre	1660 MOXK							

Plate XXX.

The Commonwealth.

EXPLANATION.—The Symbol of the Commonwealth is a Triangle formed by Three Swords, in allusion to its Military Despotism.

OLIVER CROMWELL.

OLIVER CROMWELL, at the commencement of the Civil Wars, was in possession of an estate which he inherited from his uncle, Sir James Stuart; and was elected a member of the third Parliament, in the reign of Charles the First. His constitution was robust; his aspect manly, but vulgar; his disposition bold and resolute;—quick in deciding, and contemning all danger in pursuit of his object. It was, perhaps, the continual success which attended all his measures, that first prompted him to aim at sovereign power: and though the attainment of that power was only to be procured by the destruction of his Prince, he scrupled not at the means, but traitorously threw a stain on his country that can never be effaced.

He easily penetrated into the minds of others, but was himself impenetrable. His religion was gloomy and fanatical: with Pharisaical zeal he tulked of Godliness, but his works were the works of iniquity.

By some authors, he is exalted to the highest rank among men:—but he cannot be a great man, the foundation of whose greatness is laid in guilt.

When invested with sovereign power, Cromwell supported the dignity of the nation by the vigour of his administration: he added to its glory, but not to its strength: he extended its fame by conquest, but involved it in debt. He first took up arms to oppose the arbitrary power of Charles, yet himself exercised power with greater despotism than the sovereign he had destroyed. He hated monarchy while a subject; he despised liberty when in power. He was cruel and politic, but a great hypocrite; and owed the success of his schemes as much to his dissimulation, as to his courage and capacity.

Plate XXX. Fig. 1. Defeat of the Scots.

Explanation.—The Scots, having set up the Royal Banner, are defeated by Cromwell, whose Standard is distinguished by the Symbol of the Commonwealth.

IMMEDIATELY upon the death of the late King, the House of Lords was voted useless and dangerous, and was therefore abolished. It was made high-treason to acknowledge Charles Stuart, son of the late King, as successor to the throne *: and so fearful were the Commons of retaining any expressions in any way connected with Royalty, that the form of all public business was changed from being transacted in the King's name, to that of the Keepers of the Liberties of England:—nay, even the Court of King's Bench was called the Court of Public Bench. The Scots, having always been accustomed to monarchical government, were unwilling to annihilate it. The execution of many of their nobles for fidelity to the King, the insolence of the Independents, and, above all, their numerous victories, excited both the anger and the jealousy of the Scots. They determined, therefore, to acknowledge young Charles as their sovereign, and to invite him into Scotland, but, at the same time, to abridge his power as much as possible.

^{*} It is affirmed that the Common intended to apprentice the Princess Elizabeth to a button-maker; but she died of grief shortly after the death of her unhappy father.

Commissioners were accordingly sent to treat with Charles, who, finding no likelihood of assistance from the French Court, whither he had fled for refuge, was glad to accept of any conditions. On entering the gates of Edinburgh, he had the mortification of beholding the mangled limbs of his faithful servant Montrose, whom the Covenanters had lately executed and quartered.

The young King soon found that he had only exchanged exile for imprisonment: he was surrounded, and incessantly importuned, by a set of fanatical clergy, who, having trampled upon Royalty, now resolved to keep it in a state of degradation. Charles pretended to listeneto their discourses; but wearied by their perpetual denunciations, he attempted to escape: he was however overtaken, and brought back.

During these transactions in the North, Cromwell was in Ireland; from whence, after reducing nearly the whole of that kingdom to obedience, he was recalled by the Parliament, to oppose the Scots, who had raised a considerable army in support of the Royal cause, and put the whole under the command of General Leslie, an officer of great skill and courage.

Cromwell being declared Commander in Chief of the Parliamentary forces, set out with alacrity to meet the enemy. Leslie had posted himself very advantageously, and, but for the folly and absurdity of the Scots' clergy, must have totally defeated Cromwell. Contrary to his better judgment, Leslie was forced to descend into the plain; a battle was fought at Dunbar (see Plate 29); and though the Scots were double the number of the English, they were soon put to flight, and pursued with great slaughter.

Plate XXX. Fig. 2.

Battle of Warcester.

Explanation.—Charles concealing himself, in the Oak, from the Parliamentary Soldiers who were in pursuit of him

AFTER the defeat at Dunbar, Charles put himself at the head of the remainder of his army, which he further strengthened with those Royalists who had been excluded from his service by the Covenanters. He, however, soon found it impossible to maintain his army, being closely pressed by Cromwell. Resolved to put all to the hazard, and finding the way open to England, he boldly pressed forward, in the hope of being joined by all the Royalists in the kingdom: but in this he was deceived; as the English, terrified at the name of this opponent, dreaded to join him. At Worcester he was overtaken by Cromwell with an army of 40,000 men, who fell upon the town and took it. Charles's little army was annihilated; almost all his men were killed or taken prisohers; and Charles himself, having given many signal proofs of valour, was obliged to fly. By the Earl of Derby's direction, he went to a lone house on the borders of Staffordshire, inhabited by one Penderell a farmer: to this man Charles entrusted himself: and though death was denounced against all who concealed the king, and a great reward promised to

any who should betray him, the farmer and his four brothers maintained an unshaken fidelity. Having clothed the king in a peasant's dress, they led him into a neighbouring wood, put a hatchet into his hand, and pretended to be employed in cutting fagots. The better to conceal himself, Charles took shelter in an oak; from whence he saw several soldiers pass by, and heard some of them express their earnest wish to scize him. When the heat of the pursuit began to abate, he, with imminent danger, after suffering hunger, fatigue, and pain, arrived at the house of Colonel Lane, a zcalous royalist. Desirous of escaping into France, and Bristol being supposed the fittest port from whence to embark, he rode there with Mr. Lane's sister behind him, who was going, as was supposed, to visit a Mrs. Norton, a lady residing in that neighbourhood. In this journey he saw many faces that he knew, and at one time passed through a whole regiment of the enemy's cavalry. On his arrival at Mrs. Norton's, the king, after he had led his horse to the stable, was shewn into an apartment which Mrs. Lane had provided for him. The butler being sent to him with some refreshments, no sooner beheld his face, than he recollected his king and master; and falling upon his knees, exclaimed, "I am rejoiced to see your Majesty!" The king was alarmed; bun the butler promised secrecy, and inviolably kept his word. Disappointed in his expectations of procuring a ship at Bristol, Charles went to the house of Colonel Wyndham in Dorsetshire, where he was cordially received. The Colonel's mother, a venerable matron, seemed to think the end of her life nobly rewarded, in being enabled to project her sovereign, though three of her sons and one grandson had fallen in his cause.

Pursuing his journey to the sea-side, he had a narrow escape at a little inn where he put up for the night. A fanatical weaver was preaching against him in a little chapel fronting the house: the king, to avoid suspicion, joined the congregation. A smith, of the same principles with the preacher, interrupted him, saying that he knew, by the fashion of the horses' shoes, that one of the strangers came from the north. The preacher immediately affirmed it was Charles Stuart, and instantly went with a constable to search the inn: Charles, however, had time to escape.

At length a vessel was found at Shoreham in Sussex, in which the king embarked. He was known to so many, that had he not set sail in that critical moment, it would have been impossible for him to have escaped. After forty-one days' concealment, he arrived safely at Feschamp in Normandy; not fewer than forty persons having, at different times, been privy to his escape.

Plate XXX. Fig. 3. Paval War with the Dutch.

EXPLANATION.—The Anchors connected by the Cable indicate the resolute conduct of the Combatants. The larger Branch of Laurel inclining above the Letter E, shews England to be finally triumphant.

THE Parliament having reduced all parts of the British dominions to perfect subjection, next resolved to chastise the Dutch, who had given but very slight causes of complaint. When Dr. Dorislaus, one of the late king's judges, was sent by Parliament as their envoy to Holland, he was assassinated by some of the Royalists who had taken refuge there, and his murderers were not pursued with that rigour which the Parliament expected. Not long after, their ambassador, Mr. St. John, was insulted by the friends of the Prince of Orange. These causes were thought of sufficient importance to justify a declaration of war against the Dutch. The Parliament placed their chief dependance in the activity and coyrage of Admiral Blake; who though he had not embarked in/naval command till late in life, yet surpassed all his prede-Cessors in bravery, and in the promptitude of his measures. It was a saying of his, That into what hands soever the Government might fall, it was still the duty of Englishmen to light for their country. The Dukch opposed to him their ous Van Tromp, who has never yet been rivalled by any

of his countrymen. Many engagements, with alternate success, took place between these justly-celebrated commanders. The first battle was fought in the Downs, near Dover, whither the Dutch fleet had been driven by stress of weather. The fight was maintained for five hours with great bravery. Blake took one ship, and sunk another; but the approach of night parted the combatants; and the Dutch fleet retired to Holland. Another engagement took place on the coast of Kent, when the Dutch, under the command of De Witte and De Ruyter, were defeated; their rear-admiral's ship being boarded and taken, two other vessels sunk, and one was blown up. In a third engagement, near the Goodwin Sands, the Dutch had the advantage; but Blake again defeated them near the Isle of Rhé. This battle, which was most obstinately contested, lasted three days: the Dutch lost eleven ships of war, 2000 men were slain, and 1500 taken prisoners. The English had but one ship sunk, though many were very much shattered; and the number of men slain was not much inferior to that of the enemy. The Dutch suffered still more severely in their commerce, having lost above 1600 vessels. They were therefore extremely desirous of peace; but the English Parliament, elated with their successes, were anxious to keep their navy on foot as long as possible, in order to counterbalance the power of Cromwell by land.

Plate XXX. Fig. 4.

Cromwell dissolving the Parliament.

Explanation.—The Symbol of the Commonwealth is broken by Cromwell. The Mace at his feet, shews that the power of the Parliament was annihilated.

Cromwell, perceiving the designs of the Parliament, and secure of the attachment of the army, persuaded the officers to present a petition for payment of arrears and redress of grievances. His orders were obeyed. The House was highly offended, and appointed a Committee to prepare an Act ordaining that all persons who presented such petitions in future should be deemed guilty of high-treason. To this the officers made a warm remonstrance, and the Parliament an angry reply. Cromwell, being informed of this altercation, started up in the utmost seeming fury, and addressing Major Vernon, "I am "compelled," said he, "to do that, which makes the very hair " of my head to stand on end!" Then hastening to the House, agcompanied by 300 soldiers, he entered with marks of violent indignation in his countenance, took his seat, and for some time listened to the debates in silence. At length, suddenly rising, he poured forth a torrent of reproaches against the Parliament; accusing them of tyranny, ambition, oppression, and robbery of the public. Stamping with his foot, for the soldiers to enter, the place was instantly filled with armed men. Then addressing himself to the Members: "For shame!" said he, "get you gone, and give place to honester men! You are no "longer a Parliament: I tell you, you are no longer a Parliament: the Lord has done with you." Sir Harry Vane exclaiming against this conduct: Sir Harry!" says Cromwell, "Sir Harry Vane!—the Lord deliver me from Sir Harry Vane!
"It is you," continued he, "that have forced me upon this!" I have besought the Lord, day and night, that he would "rather slay me than put me upon this work." Then pointing to the mace, "Take away that bauble!" said he. After which, clearing the hall, he ordered the doors to be locked, and, putting the keys in his pocket, returned to Whitehall.

This bold transaction made Cromwell absolute sovereign of Great Britain: however, to amuse the people with the shadow of a Parliament, he selected 144 persons, in whom it was decreed the sovereign power should be vested. The persons pitched upon were the lowest, the meanest, and the most ignorant of the citizens, and the very dregs of the They took whole sentences of Scripture for sirnames, which they rendered ridiculous by their misapplication. A canting leather-seller, whose name was Praise-God Barebones, gave his name to this odd assembly, which was called "Barebones' Parliament." The members were chiefly Artinomians, and Fifth-monarchy men. The former, after receiving the Spirit, supposed themselves incapable of error. The latter imagined that the time for Our Saviour's second coming was arrived, and therefore were every hour expecting, him. Eight members were employed to seek the Lord in prayer; while

the rest calmly sat down to deliberate upon the suppression of the Clergy, the Universities, and Courts of justice; and instead of these, they proposed to substitute the Law of It, was impossible for such a legislation as this to exist for any length of time. The most ignorant considered it as absurd; and Cromwell himself began to be ashamed of their follies. Some of the members were devoted to his interests, and these he commanded to dismiss the assembly Accordingly they met, by agreement, at an earlier hour than usual; and observing to each other that the Parliament had sat long enough, they hastened to Cromwell, with Rose their Speaker at their head, and resigned their authority. Some of the members, however, continuing refractory, Cromwell ordered Colonel White to clear the House of such as remained there. Upon White's asking them what they were doing there, they replied, They were seeking the Lord:-" Then you may go "elsewhere," said White; "for, to my certain knowledge, "the Lord has not been here these many years."

Plate XXX. Fig. 5. Ambition of Cromwell.

EXPLANATION.—On the right, Cromwell is holding the Sceptre, the emblem of power: the other hand points to the Crown, the object of his wishes.—On the left, are Admirals Penn and Venables, bearing a Standard emblematical of the Conquest of Jamaica. They are represented in Chains, because they were thrown into prison for having failed in the principal object of their Expedition.

THE appearance even of a Parliament being extinct, the Officers, by their own authority, elected Cromwell "Protector of the Commonwealth of England." The Mayor and Aldermen were sent for, to give solemnity to his appointment; and he was instituted into his office at Whitehall, the palace of the Kings of England. He was to be addressed by the title of Highness, and his power was proclaimed in London and in the other parts of the kingdom. A Council of twenty-one persons was appointed, who were to enjoy their offices for life, or during good behaviour. The Protector was the supreme magistrate of the Commonwealth, and was vested with the same powers as the King had been possessed of. He was obliged to summon a Parliament once every three years, which was to continue sitting five months without adjournment; a standing army was appointed, consisting of 20,000 foot and 10,000 horse; and funds were assigned for their support. Protector was to enjoy his office only for life; and his successor was to be nominated by the Council. Cromwell chose his Council from among his officers, and assigned to each of them a pension of £.1000 a year. The standing army was the

greatest advantage to Cromwell; and as his chief dependence was upon the troops, he took care to have them liberally paid.

It being understood by his dependants, that the Protector was desirous of having the crown offered him, a motion to that effect was made in the House, and carried. Nothing was now wanting but Cromwell's own consent, to have his 'name enrolled amongst the Kings of England; but this he never gave; he wished to be compelled to receive the name and insignia of King, though already in possession of more than kingly power, and exercising an authority as absolute as the most despotic prince in Europe. He was feared at home, and respected abroad. The Dutch sued for peace, and were compelled to abandon the interests of the King; to pay £.85,000 as an indemnification for former expences; to restore to the English East-India Company a part of those dominions of which they had been dispossessed by the Dutch in a former reign; and to pay respect to the British flag. The French ministry cultivated the Protector's friendship; and induced him to lend 6000 men for the attack of the Spanish dominions in the Netherlands; where they obtained a signal victory; and as a reward for this service, Dunkirk was placed in the hands of the English. The Spaniards were humbled by the brave Admiral Blake, who also chastised the Algerines and Tunisians. Penn and Venables, two other admirals, made an attempt on Hispaniola; but failing in this, they steered to Jamaica, which surrendered to them without a blow; yet so little was the Government acquainted with the importance of this conquest, that the two admirals, on their return, were thrown into prison, for having failed in the principal object of their equipment.

Plate XXX. Fig. 6. Death of Growwell.

EXPLANATION.—The broken Sword and Sceptre show the downfall of his power.

The great expense attending foreign wars and a standing army exhausted the Protector's revenue. To replenish his treasury, he had recourse to severe measures. One or two conspiracies entered into by the Royalists, and which were detected and punished, served him with a pretence for laying a heavy tax on the whole of that party. The tenth penny, of all their possessions was demanded; and in order to raise this oppressive imposition, ten Major-Generals were appointed, who divided the whole kingdom into as many military jurisdictions: the nation had no protection against their exactions; the very mask of liberty was thrown aside; and all property was at the disposal of a military tribunal. The people becoming importunate for a free Parliament, Cromwell complied with their entreaties; but speedily dissolved it, when he found it intractable. At length he resolved to have a Parliament of his own choosing; and, lest any besides those of his own party should gain admittance, guards were stationed at the door, and none allowed to enter, but such as had a warrant from his Council.

Cromwell now began to feel all the miseries attendant

upon ill-gotten power: his arts of dissimulation were exhausted; he had rendered himself odious to all parties, and was suspected by every one; even those of his own principles disdaining him for the use to which he had converted his zeal and his professions. But what gave him most concern was the estrangement of his family. His eldest daughter, Mrs. Fleetwood, possessed such determined republican principles, that she could not without indignation behold him invested with unlimited power. His other daughters were no less in favour of the Royal party. Mrs. Claypole, his favourite, even on her death-bed, upbraided him with the crimes which had led him to trample on the throne. Various conspiracies were formed against him; and he was at last taught, upon reasoning principles, that his death was not only desirable, but that his assassination would be meritorious. Colonel Titus had formerly been attached to his cause; but he now published a book entitled "Killing no murder," which is said to have produced such an effect upon Cromwell, that he never smiled after perusing that spirited pamphlet. He was haunted with perpetual fears of assassination; he wore armour under his clothes, and always kept pistols in his pockets: his aspect was clouded by a settled gloom, and he beheld every stranger with suspicion. He always travelled in a hurry, and never returned from any place by the road he went; never moving a step without guards, and seldom sleeping three nights together in the same chamber. A tertian ague at length delivered him from this life of horror and anxiety: He died September, 3d, 1658, after having asurped the government nine years.

As Cromwell, when nearly speechless, had expressed a wish that his son Richard should succeed him in the Protectorship, the Council immediately recognised his succession. Fleetwood, in whose favour it was supposed Cromwell had formerly made a will, renounced all pretensions. Henry, Richard's brother, who, as lord-lieutenant, governed Ireland with popularity, insured him the obedience of that kingdom. Monk proclaimed him in Scotland. The army and fleet acknowledged his title; and foreign ministers paid him the usual compliments. Richard, whose unambitious character would never have led him to contend for empire, was hereby tempted to accept of so flattering an invitation: but as he wanted resolution, and possessed none of those arts which were proper to gain an enthusiastic army, he soon signed his own abdication.

Thus suddenly fell the family of the Cromwells! On the Restoration, Richard retired to Holland; but returned in 1680, and settled near Cheshunt in Hertfordshire; where, secluded from public observation, and possessing a moderate estate, he extended his peaceful and quiet life to his 86th year, leaving several children, whose posterity still reside at the same place:—his social virtues, more valuable than the greatest capacity, thus meeting with a recompence far preferable to noisy fame*.

^{*} Henry Cromwell settled, as a farmer, at Soham in Cambridgeshire; where Charles II. once condescended to become his guest, when that monarch was returning fatigued from a hunting-party, during his occasional residence at Newmarket.

Plate XXX. Fig. 7. The Restoration.

EXPLANATION.—The Symbol of the Constitution resting on a Column, indicates the stability of the Restoration. On either side are the symbols of Peace and Victory. On a Scroll above is the name of "Monk," the Restorer of the British Monarchy.

GEORGE MONK was the second son of an ancient and honourable family in Devonshire. In very early youth he embraced the profession of arms, and studied the military art on the Continent.

When the trumpet of Discord first sounded in England, he returned, joined the Royal standard, and was taken prisoner by Fairfax at the siege of Nantwich*; after which he was sent to the Tower. During his confinement there, Charles I. sent him a present of 100 guineas; and until the entire subjugation of the Royal party, Monk remained inflexible to all the blandishments of Cromwell, who, sensible of his merit, did every thing in his power to gain him to his interest. At length he accepted a command against the Irish rebels, who were alike obnoxious to the king and to the Parliament.

At the time of Cromwell's death, Monk was at the head of

[·] See Plate XXIX.

a numerous and well-disciplined army in Scotland, whose affections he had gained by his humanity and equal temper. Upon the deposition of Richard Cromwell, he protested against the violence of that army which had expelled the Parliament, and declared his intention to vindicate their annulled privileges. He was however suspected to have deeper designs; but. whether they related to his personal aggrandisement, or had for their object the restoration of his legitimate sovereign, was equally a mystery: the attention of all men was fixed upon him, and every action watched with the keenest solicitude. So secret was he in his plans, that he would not trust his own brother, who came to treat with him from the king, because he had communicated his commission to another; although that other was a man in whom Monk himself placed the greatest confidence. All his operations were conducted with profound secrecy: he amused General Lambert, by whose intrigues and violence the late Parliament had been dissolved, with evasive negociations, but still continued his march towards London. In all the counties through which he passed, the principal gentry flocked to him, entreating him to use his influence for the restoration of peace, by calling a free Parliament. To their addresses, Monk made no reply, but continued his march, and arrived, with but few interruptions, at St. Alban's, whence he sent a message to the Parliament, desiring them to remove those regiments which had lately offered them violence; with which requisition they complied, and Monk and his followers took up their quarters in Westminster.

When the thanks of 'the House were voted him for his eminent services, he replied, That he had done no more than

his duty, and merited not such praise as they were pleased to honour him with. He urged the necessity of a free Parliament; and entered into a strict union with the citizens of London, for mutual support, in every enterprise for the happiness and settlement of the Commonwealth. The joy of the people on this occasion was unbounded: the secluded Members of the Rump Parliament were restored to their seats; and the majority being in their favour, most of the Independents left the House.

The first legislative Act of the restored Members was to renew this General's commission, and enlarge his power. They next fixed an assessment for the support of the fleet and the army; after which they dissolved themselves, issuing writs for the immediate assembling of a new Parliament.

Every thing seemed to announce the restoration of Monarchy, as the elections were everywhere in favour of the Royal party. Still, however, Monk was silent. A gentleman named Morrice was the only person with whom he deliberated concerning the great enterprise he projected.

Sir John Granville, who had a commission from the king, applied to Morrice for access to the General, but was desired to communicate his business to him. Granville however, though importunately urged, refused to deliver his message to any one but Monk himself. Finding that he might trust him, Monk now admitted him to his presence, and opened to him his whole intentions. At length the Parliament met; and Monk, having sufficiently sounded their inclinations, informed them that Sir John Granville, a servant of the king's, had been sent over by his majesty, and was now at the door of the

House, with a letter addressed to the Commons. The loudest acclamations followed this communication; Granville was called in, the letter and the declaration were read, and a committee appointed to frame an answer. In the king's declaration, a general amnesty was offered, with liberty of conscience, and submission to Parliament.

As a prelude to the return of monarchy, the Peers were re-instated in their ancient authority. The king was then proclaimed with great solemnity; a present of £.50,000 was voted him; and a committee of Lords and Commons despatched to invite his majesty to return and take possession of the Government.

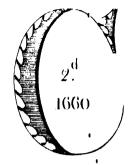
The king, on his landing at Dover, was met by Monk, whom he cordially embraced. Few subjects, indeed, ever deserved more from their king and country than he. In the space of a few months, without tumult, without violence, without bloodshed, he restored peace to three kingdoms, that had long been convulsed with civil broils and discord.

The king made his entry into London on his birthday, May 29, 1660. His first measures were calculated to give universal satisfaction: he seemed arxious to efface the remembrance of past animosities, by uniting all parties in affection to their prince and country. The most eminent men among the Presbyterians, as well as among the Royalists, were admitted to his Council; General Monk was created Duke of Albemarle; his friend Morrice made Secretary of State; and Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards Lord Clarendon, was Prime-minister and Chancellor.

Plate' XXXI.

Charles the Second.

Charles was thirty years of age when restored to the throne of his ancestors. His constitution was vigorous, his figure manly, and his manners uncommonly graceful and pleasing! In a private station, he would have been loved for his urbanity. His penetration was keen; his judgment clear; his conversation lively, entertaining, and witty. He is said to have been a civil husband, an affectionate father, and a good master. But these good qualities were overbalanced by his vices. A scoffer at religion, he believed all mankind to be false and perfidious: libertine in his morals, he ridiculed decency: incapable of friendship, and deaf to the calls of gratitude, he forgot the sacrifices his friends had made to serve himself and his family, and basely left them to end their days in poverty and obscurity. Adversity produced no good on a mind so frivolous: even during his exile, he gave himself up to effeminate pleasures; and when on the throne, he neglected the important duties of his station, for the inglorious purposes of riot and dissipation.



Programation Bundall's Syncholical History of England

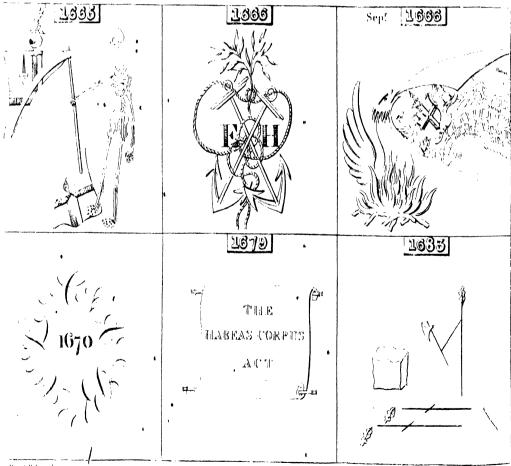


Plate XXXI. Fig. 1. The Allague.

Explanation.—The City of London is represented by the City Arms; a part of which being cut off by Death, intimates the dreadful ravages occasioned by the Plague.

In the year 1665, the most violent plague ever known in Britain made dreadful havor in the city of London. The whole summer had been remarkably hot and sultry; and was at times suffocating, even to persons in confirmed health. At the close of the year 1664, two or three persons died suddenly in Westminster, with marks of the plague on their bodies. Some of the neighbours, alarmed for their safety, removed into the city; but their removal was alike fatal to themselves and to those among whom they went to reside.

A severe winter in some measure checked the progress of the disease; but about the middle of February, while a deep snow choked the streets, it again broke out; and increased gradually until August, when the number of deaths in one week amounted to 3817.

The pestilence continued to spread with such rapidity, that about the middle of September, not fewer than 8000 fell victims to its malignity in the course of a week. The streets were at that time extremely narrow; and as the houses were built with every additional story projecting some feet beyond the lower, the tops of the houses nearly met; by which means the fresh air was excluded from the streets below, and the confined air

became daily more pestilential. The mortality raged so much, that the houses were shut up; the city was nearly deserted; and scarcely any thing was to be seen, but innumerable fires for purifying* the air, pest-carts, coffins, and crosses upon the doors with the inscription of "Lord have mercy upon us!" whilst the melancholy cries of "Pray for us!" and "Bring out your dead!" were nearly the only sounds that interrupted the awful silence that now prevailed, instead of the busy hum of commerce:—

- "When o'er the friendless bier no rites were read,
- "No dirge slow chaunted, and no pall outspread;
- "While Death and Night piled up the naked throng,
- 4 And Silence drove their ebon cars along +.

All means of putting a stop to the infection were ineffectual. Multitudes fled into the country; and, in numerous instances, carried the infection with them. Many of the merchants retired to their ships near Greenwich and Woolwich; and as the violence of the plague increased, they removed farther off: some even went quite out to sea. It is computed that 100,000 persons fell victims to this awful visitation!

The plague has never since appeared in England.

[•] The excessive heat from so great a number of fires, it is said, contributed to increase the mortality.

⁺ DARWIN.—The same writer states, that, "during the plague, one pit, to receive the dead, was dug in the Charter-House; forty feet long, sixteen wide, and twenty deep. During this dreadful calamity, there were instances of mothers carrying their own children to those public graves; and of people, delirious, or in despair from the loss of their friends, who threw themselves alive into these pits."

Plate XXXI, Figure 2.

War with Holland.

EXPLANATION.—Grand Naval Engagement between the English and Dutch Fleets. The Anchor, typical of each Country, is determined by the Letter E or H; the equality of prowess, by the Cable which unites them. The Emblem of Victory inclines towards the English.

THE Parliament, which had so vehemently opposed the late monarch, now testified their contrition, acknowledged the guilt of their rebellion, and gratefully received his majesty's gracious pardon and indemnity. Soon after this, a proclamation was issued, declaring, that such of the late king's judges as did not surrender within fourteen days should receive no pardon. Nineteen surrendered, but ten only were doomed to destruction; and they were enthusiasts, who acted upon mistaken principles, and whose fortitude under their sufferings would have done honour to a better cause.

The next business was to settle the king's revenue. In this work, the Parliament was careful of the liberties of the people. Some oppressive imposts were abolished; and a permanent income of £.1,200,000 was settled upon the king.

Charles now gave a loose to pleasure: the gloomy superstition of the Independents was banished: and, in its stead, riot and dissipation threatened to efface every appearance of religion and morality. The faithful followers of the Royal family were left, not only unrewarded, but to pine in want and obscurity. In vain they petitioned and remonstrated; the king fled from their just expostulations, to scenes of folly and revelry: and it was truly remarked, that the Act of Indemnity was an act of forgiveness to his enemies, and of oblivion to his friends. The Scotch and English Parliaments, at this time, seemed to contend which should be most obsequious. The former, in the fullest and most positive terms, asserted the king's right to be hereditary, divine, and indefeasible, and voted him an additional revenue of £.40,000.

At length, the intoxication of loyalty began to wear off: Charles's total neglect of business, his indolence and extravagance, excited the indignation of the country. To supply his necessities, he sold Dunkirk to the French for £.40,000; and, contrary to the advice of his ministers, he married the Infanta of Portugal for the sake of her portion, which was £.500,000 in money, together with the fortress of Tangier in Africa, and of Bombay in the East Indies.

His next step was to declare war against the Dutch. In this war, the English took from the Dutch various settlements in Africa, and New York in America. A dreadful battle was fought between the principal fleets of each country. The English fleet, consisting of i14 sail, was commanded by the Duke of York, who manifested the greatest intrepidity. Victory at length declared for the English; the Dutch admiral's ship blew up; and thirty of his ships were sunk or taken. The conquerors lost but one ship.

A few months after, the Dutch fleet was again at sea, under the command of De Ruyter. The Duke of Albemarle

and Prince Rupert commanded the English fleet, which did not exceed seventy-four sail. Four successive days witnessed the skill and courage of the contending parties. The first day, the Dutch admiral, Evertzen, was killed by a cannon-ball, and one of his ships blown up: the English had three ships taken. The second day, sixteen fresh ships joined the Dutch, and the English were so shattered as to be reduced to twentyeight fighting ships. Upon retreating to their own coasts, the Dutch followed them, and a fresh engagement began, which was only interrupted by the approach of night. The third day, the English continued their retreat, and the Dutch their pursuit; but before night, the former were joined by Prince Rupert with sixteen ships. The engagement was renewed the next morning; and continued with great violence, till the contending fleets were parted by a mist. Both sides claimed the victory, though the advantage seems to have been on the side of the Dutch. Another combat, however, took place between these rival nations, in which the English were once more victorious. The Dutch, however, soon recovered from this defeat; and while a treaty of peace was depending, sailed up the river Medway as far as Chatham, made themselves masters of Sheerness, and burnt several men of war, together with a magazine full of stores; thus spreading terror and consternation in the capital: but unable to prosecute their projects, they returned to their own coasts.

Plate XXXI. Fig. 3. Fire of London.

EXPLANATION.—A Phœnix rising from the Flames, and bearing in her beak a Plan of the City of London, intimates the Renovation of the City after its Destruction by Fire.

The city had hardly recovered from the desolation occasioned by the plague, when it was almost totally demolished by fire. It began on the 2d of September 1666, at a baker's shop in Pudding Lane; and continued to rage, with unabated violence, dufing the whole of four entire days and nights. The vast clouds of smoke so obscured the sun, that it appeared through it as red as blood. The flames rose to an immense height in the air; and their reflection through the smoke, which at night also seemed like flame, increased the horror of the scene. The atmosphere was illumined to so great an extent, that it is said to have been visible as far as Jedburgh in Scotland. Guildhall exhibited a singular spectacle: the oak with which it was built was so solid, that it would not flame, but burnt like charcoal; so that for several hours the building appeared like an enchanted palace of gold.

At length, on Wednesday morning, the fire began to abate; and on Thursday the flames were extinguished. This destructive fire destroyed 13,200 houses, 87 churches besides St. Paul's, the Royal Exchange, the Custom-House, 52 Halls of Companies,

four stone bridges, Newgate, &c. The value of property consumed was estimated at £.10,689,000.

This calamity, though it reduced thousands to beggary, proved, in the end, both beneficial and ornamental to the city, which rose more beautiful from its askes; care being taken to widen the streets, and improve the architecture of the houses*. A freer circulation of air was thus admitted, and all impurities carefully removed; so that the plague has never since appeared in England.

[•] The original plan for rebuilding the streets of the city in parallel lines, and of much greater width than at the present, as offered to Parliament by Sir Christopher Wren, is said to have been rejected on account of the regard to private property. This is more to be lamented, when we yearly witness the sacrifices made by the city to accomplish in part what might then have been so easily and completely effected. Sir Christopher was the architect of St. Paul's Cathedral, and many other magnificent buildings.

Plate AAAI. Fig. 4.

The Cabal.

The repeated misfortunes of the last two years excited great murmurs among the people. The Dutch war was complained of as unnecessary and impolitic; and indeed Charles himself began to be weary of it, as he found that, instead of enriching himself by the Parliamentary supplies, he had involved himself in debt. A treaty was therefore concluded at Breda, in 1667. This treaty was little pleasing to the people: the blame of it, however, was thrown upon Lord Clarendon, the marriage of whose daughter with the Duke of York was also imputed to him as criminal: in consequence of this, the seals were taken from him; and the popular clamour continuing very strongly to pursue him, he retired to France.

The measures of the king now began to be extremely arbitrary. For the gratification of his pleasures, he resolved to stretch his prerogative to the utmost; and those ministers who best coalesced in his favourite measures, were the most in his confidence. Clifford, Ashley, Buckingham, Arlington, and Lauderdale, the initials of whose names form the word "CABAL," an appellation given to this junto from that circumstance, were eager to promote all his schemes, how inimical soever to the public good. By their advice, a secret alliance was formed with France, which caused a rupture with Holland. Amongst other arbitrary proclamations, was one full of menaces

against those who should speak disrespectfully of his majesty's proceedings; and even against those who should hear such discourses, unless they informed against the offenders.

On the 28th of May, 1672, the Duke of York was surprised by the Dutch in Southwold Bay. A severe engagement took place, which lasted from eight in the morning until night. The loss was nearly equal on both sides. The combined powers' were more successful by land. Lewis XIV. crossed the Rhine, took all the frontier towns belonging to the Dutch, and threatened the republic with destruction. At length the murmurs of the English, on seeing this brave and industrious people, the supporters of the Protestant cause, nearly overwhelmed, were too loud not to reach the king, and he was obliged to call a Parliament. The Parliament began by passing the Test Act*, and by repressing some of the king's extraordinary stretches, of prerogative: they declared their disapprobation of the Dutch war, and resolved to grant no further supplies. The king, indignant at these resolutions, determined to prorogue the Parliament. It happened that the Usher of the Black Rod, who was sent from the king, and the Speaker of the House of Commons, met at the door. A tumult ensued; the Speaker was forced into the chair, and the following resolutions were instantly passed;—That the alliance with France was a grievance; That the evil counsellors of the king were a grievance; and that the Earl of Lauderdale was a grievance. The king therefore, finding it impossible to carry on the war, concluded a peace with the Dutch.

^{*} An Act passed against the Papists, which obliges all persons who hold offices under Government to take the Sacrament according to the Church of England.

Plate XXXI. Fig. 5. The Pakeas-Corpus Act.

It was in vain the Court tried to pacify the murmurs of the people: the prepossession of Charles for the Court of France, the apprehensions of a Popish succession, an abandoned Court, a Parliament that had continued without a new election for the space of seven years, and an unsuccessful and expensive war with Holland, all united to increase their fears and apprehensions; which were still further kept up by artful and designing, men. In 1678, an account of a plot formed by the Papists for destroying the King and the Protestant religion was presented to the House of Commons by Titus Oates, a man of the most abandoned character, who had been dismissed the navy for bad conduct, and who had been once indicted for perjury. He named the Queen and Duke of York as being accessaries to the plot; which, as it was supposed to be carried on by the Jesuits, was called the Jesuits' Plot.

Several Jesuits, among whom was Coleman, the Duke of York's secretary, were executed, upon the information of this unprincipled villain: and so greatly were the minds of men inflamed against the Catholics, 'that an universal massacre of that unhappy sect was apprehended. During the time of this general uproar, Danby, the prime-minister, was impeached, and sent to the Tower.

The House of Commons, having now sat without interruption for seventeen years, was dissolved, and a new one called. The new Members resolved to strike at the root of Popery; and brought in a Bill for excluding the Duke of York from the succession, which passed the Lower House by a majority of seventy-nine. They next voted the king's standing army to be illegal: and to this Parliament we are indebted for that celebrated statute called *The Habeas-Corpus Act*, which confirms the subject in an absolute security from oppressive power.

During these troubles the Duke of York retired to Brussels; but an indisposition of the king brought him back again; and having prevailed on Charles to disgrace his natural son, the Duke of Monmouth, he retired to Scotland.

The country party, as they were called, resolved to support the Duke of Monmouth against the Duke of York; and every artifice was employed to keep up the terrors of Popery, and alarm the Court. Party names, by which the spirit of contention might be kept alive, began about this time; and the names of Whigs and Tories were used as terms of reproach.

Plate XXXI. Fig. 6.

Execution of Aussel, Sidney, &c.

CHARLES in vain endeavoured, by severer methods than his predecessors, to establish episcopacy in Scotland. The Presbyters, finding all remonstrances ineffectual, had recourse to arms, but were defeated at Pentland Hills by the Duke of Monmouth. The arbitrary measures of the king were violently opposed by the Parliament: he therefore dissolved it, and called another. The new Parliament was no less refractory than the former: with all the inconsistency of party principle, they every day violated the law for preserving inviolate the liberty of the subject, which they had so recently enacted. The Exclusion Bill passed the House of Commons, but was rejected by the Peers; which so incensed the former, that they voted, "That till the Exclusion Bill was passed, they could not, consistent with the trust reposed in them, grant the king any further supplies." They were therefore dissolved. The necessities of the king, however, obliged him to call another Parliament at Oxford. He attempted to compromise the Exclusion Bill; but this also failed: and the Parliament was dissolved.

From this time the king ruled with despotic sway. Contrary to the natural inclination of his temper, he became cruel and suspicious. The citizens of London were deprived of

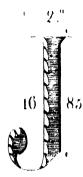
their charter; and were obliged to give up the nomination of their own magistrates, to obtain its restoration. This was so mortifying a circumstance, that the corporation bodies of England, fearing the same treatment, were induced to surrender their charters to the king, from whom they were again purchased with large sums of money. These unjust and unconstitutional measures of Charles at length produced the Rye-House Plot. The principal conspirators were, Monmouth, Shaftesbury, Russel, Essex, Howard, Algernon Sidney, and John Hampden, grandson of that Hampden who made so conspicuous a figure in the commencement of the civil wars. Their proceedings had been planned in 1681. Monmouth, Charles's natural son, aspired to the crown. Russel and Hampden proposed only to exclude the Duke of York from the succession: but Sidney and Essex were desirous of restoring the republic.

These great men, feeling for the insults offered to the nation by the tyrannical conduct of the king and his ministers, sought to redress their grievances, and re-establish freedom: but the means they adopted were illegal; and if good intentions are to justify the use of unlawful measures, the fences of the law are broken down, and the safety of the nation lies at the mercy of any man, or set of men, who fancy they mean well, when they endeavour to overturn the existing government.

A set of men, subordinate to those above mentioned, projected more violent measures; and the assassination of the king, on his return from Newmarket, was the principal feature in their part of the plot. The caution of Lord Russel, who induced the Duke of Monmouth to put off the enterprise,

saved the nation from the horrors of another civil war. The house occupied by the king at Newmarket accidentally taking fire, obliged him to leave that place sooner than was expected; and to this circumstance he owed his safety. Soon after this the plot was discovered. Russel and Sidney perished by the hands of the executioner. Essex put an end to his own life. Hampden paid a fine of £.40,000. The Duke of Monmouth alone, though the most culpable, was pardoned.

The last transaction of this king was to marry his niece, the lady Anne, to Prince George of Denmark. He was shortly after seized with an apoplexy; and expired on the 6th of February, 1685, having lived fifty-five years, and reigned twenty-five.



Emproved to Krinitalls Symbolical History of Engineed 1839 7039 7933 Nov' 5" **1633** Dec 234 **1688** Janr" 22 4 1639 Abdicated JI Invent Contract Car

Plate XXXII.

Tames the Second.

James II, before his accession to the crown, was noted for his sincerity; and when, in his first address to his Privy Council, he professed his resolution to maintain the established government, both in Church and State, his discourse was received with universal applause, and unlimited confidence was placed in his honour. "We have now," it was said, "the word of a king, and a word never yet broken." It was a saying of John king of France, "That though Truth were banished " from the earth, she ought still to find an asylum in the breast " of kings." Did James think so?—his very first act of power was a violation of his solemn professions. No king ever mounted the throne of England with greater advantages: the people seemed disposed, of themselves, to resign their liberties: and had he not made an attack upon their religion, he might have succeeded in establishing arbitrary Bred a Papist, he had all the bigotry of that sect in its most unenlightened periods; his zeal for making proselytes hurried him into measures that brought on his ruin; and the events of his reign prove that it is highly dangerous for any Catholic prince to reign over these kingdoms. His diligence in public business was exemplary; he was frugal in

the expenditure of the public money; promoted trade and navigation; and bestowed particular attention on the navy. which he cherished and extended. In his domestic character, he was an affectionate husband, a tender parent, a kind master, and a sincere and steady friend: yet few have ever suffered more from the treachery of friends, and the ingratitude of his family, than James.

The greatest stain upon his character arises from the sanction which he gave to the atrocities of Jeffreys; for by the honours he conferred upon this unworthy magistrate, this unjust judge he shares the obloquy of his crimes, and has branded his own name with crucity and injustice.

Plate XXXII. Fig. 1.

Rebellion and Death of the Duke of Monmouth.

THE accession of James seemed to infuse universal pleasure: addresses from all quarters, expressive not only of duty, but of servile adulation, testified the joy of the nation; and James. intoxicated by the incense of flattery, conceived his power to be unlimited, and his will uncontrolable. Without deigning to await the generosity of Parliament, or even consulting them, he proceeded to levy all the customs, and the greater part of the excise, which had been awarded to Charles only during his life: but this stretch of prerogative was overlooked; and the Parliament, who were mostly Tories, unanimously voted him, during life, all the revenue enjoyed by the late king. In the midst of this internal tranquillity, a storm was gathering abroad. Monmouth, on being pardoned his last conspiracy, had retired to Holland, where he was received by the Prince of Orange with every mark of distinction. On the death of Charles, the Prince, not to give umbrage to James, dismissed Monmouth, though he still kept up a close correspondence with him, and even encouraged him to attempt to wrest the crown of England from the king. The duke's resources were very slender: the sale of his own plate, and the generosity of

a rich widow, who gave him £.10,000, was all that he had to carry on the war. He purchased three vessels, loaded them with arms and ammunition, and entrusted them to the Earl of Argyle. The earl landed in Scotland, published his manifestoes, and put himself at the head of 2,500 men; but his little army, terrified at the approach of the king's forces, fell off; and he himself, after being wounded, was taken standing up to his neck in water, carried to Edinburgh, treated with great indignity, and publickly executed. Monmouth landed in Dorsetshire with scarcely a hundred followers; yet such was his popularity, that in a short time he found himself at the head of 6000 men. He affected to deride James's title to the crown; called him the Duke of York; and accused him of being a traitor, a tyrant, a murderer, and a Popish usurper; affirming that he had occasioned the fire of London, and poisoned the late king. James was a little alarmed at this invasion; but despatched 3000 men, under the command of the Earl of Feversham and Lord Churchill, who met the rebels at Sedgemoor, near Bridgewater. The valour of Monmouth at first bore down all before him, and victory seemed on the point of declaring in his favour; when the cowardice of Lord Gray, who commanded the horse, threw every thing into confusion, and turned the fortune of the day. Monmouth fled above twenty miles from the field of battle, till his horse sunk under him: he then alighted, and, changing clothes with a shepherd, endeavoured to escape on foot, accompanied by a German count; but exhausted with fatigue and hunger, he lay down in a field, and covered himself with fern; and in this miserable situation, by means of bloodljounds, he was discovered, with only a few raw pease in his

pockets. Disappointment, fatigue, and/want, so depressed the unhappy Monmouth, that, when seized by his enemies, he burst into tears, and made the most abject entreaties for his life. He wrote to the king, promising to make a full disclosure of all the conspirators. James sent Sheldon, one of the gentlemen of his bed-chamber, to converse with him; of whom Monmouth inquired who was chief in the king's confidence; and being told it was the Earl of Sunderland, "Then, as I hope for salvation," he exclaimed, "he promised "to meet me!" Monmouth was soon after brought before the king. Sunderland artfully prevailed on the credulous duke to deny all that he had communicated to Sheldon; and thus secured his death. The unfortunate Monmouth in vain pleaded for mercy. James told him, 4 he was much affected " by his misfortunes, but that his crime was too dangerous " in its example to be left unpunished." In his last moments he resumed his former courage: he spoke little, and made no confession to impeach or betray his friends, but calmly submitted himself to the executioner. The first blow was so feeble and unsteady, that he was only wounded slightly on the shoulder; upon which Monmouth raised his head from the block, and looked the executioner full in the face, as if to reproach him for his mistake; and it was not until after repeated trials that the head was severed from the body.

Thus perished, in his 36th year, this ill-fated and misguided nobleman, whose courage and insinuating manners made him the darling of the people. His rebellion occasioned the ignominious death of numbers, who but for his ambition might have lived in peace.

Plate XXXII. Fig. 2.

Consequences of Monmouth's Revellion.

EXPLANATION—Cruelties of Judge Jeffreys, who is represented as trampling upon the symbol of Justice. The implements of his cruelty size represented by the Gallows and the Whip. His extortion, by the Bag of Treasure he is grasping.

THE miserable and deluded followers of Monmouth were punished with the utmost severity. Immediately after the battle of Sedgemoor, the Earl of Feversham hung above twenty prisoners; and but for the interference of the Bishop of Bath and Wells, would have proceeded with his military executions. Nineteen were put to death in the same manner at Bridgewater, by Colonel Kirke, a man long practised in the arts of slaughter, and whose savage and bloody disposition took delight in acts of wanton barbarity. He would order a certain number to be hanged, whilst he drank the King's, the Queen's, or Judge Jeffreys' health; and observing their feet to quiver in the agonies of death, he exclaimed, " that he would give them music to their dancing;" and immediately ordered the drums to beat, and the trumpets to sound. He ravaged the whole country, sparing neither friend nor foe: and his own regiment, for their peculiar barbarity, were ironically called Kirke's Lambs. The inhuman judge Jeffreys was sent. down to try the delinquents. Exulting in the prospect of death and destruction, he seized the sword of Justice, but

forgot her scales. Terror and consternation preceded him: misery and despair followed his steps. Dorchester, Exeter, Taunton, and Wells, felt the full weight of his inhumanity. It is computed that, independent of those butchered by the military commanders, not fewer than 2 1, innocent as well as gully, perished by the hands of the executioner, whilst many, others suffered by fines and imprisonments. The executions of Lady Lisle and of Mrs. Gaunt were attended by circumstances peculiarly aggravating. The former was the widow of one of the regicides; and she was now prosecuted for harbouring two rebels the day after the battle of Sedgemoor. In vain the aged prisoner pleaded that she was ignorant of their being rebels; that though she might be obnoxious on account of her family, it was well known that her heart was loyal; that she had educated her son in the same principles; and that, at the very time, she had sent him to fight against those rebels she was now accused of harbouring. The jury indeed seemed inclined to acquit her; but terrified by the menaces of Jeffreys, they gave sentence against her, and she was hanged.

Mrs. Gaunt was a Baptist, noted for her benevolence and kindness. One of the rebels, knowing her humane temper, entreated her protection, and was concealed by her. Hearing of a proclamation which offered a reward to such as discovered criminals, he betrayed his benefactress, and bore evidence against her. He was pardoned, for his treachesy and ingratitude: she, was burned alive for her charity.

Jeffreys, on his return, was created a Peer, and soon after vested with the dignity of Chancellor: in the succeeding reign, however, he was closely confined in the Tower, where he died.

Plate/XXXII. Fig. 3.

Acquitial of the Bishops.

AFTER the suppression of Monmouth's rebellion, James endeavoured openly to re-establish Popery and arbitrary power. He told the House of Commons; that the militia were useless; that it was necessary to keep up a standing-army; that he had employed a great many Catholic officers, in whose favour he had thought proper to dispense with the test required to be taken by all who were employed by the Crown. The Parliament shewing some dissatisfaction at these proceedings, James dissolved it. His next step was to introduce four Catholic lords into the Privy Council: and the Duke of Ormond, who had long supported the Royal cause in Ireland with zeal and ability, was displaced for being a Protestant; and the Lord Tyrconnel, a violent Catholic, was appointed in his stead. The High-Commission Court was revived; and a declaration of general indulgence issued, in which it was asserted, that nonconformity to the established religion was no longer penal. In Scotland, James ordered his Parliament to grant toleration only to Catholics. He next sent Lord Castlemaine ambassador to Rome, to reconcile his kingdoms to the Catholic Church. The rashness of this proceeding was apparent even to the Pope, who made no other return to the embassy, than by sending a Nuncio into England. Soon after this, the Catholic worship

was exercised in the most public manner, and the Jesuits were permitted to erect colleges in different parts of the kingdom. The Presidency of Magdalen College, Oxford, becoming vacant, the king sent a mandate in favour of a person named Earmer, a new convert, and a man of bad character. The fellows of the college, in respectful terms, refused to admit him; and elected, in his stead, Dr. Hough, a man of learning, integrity, and resolution. The king then sent down a man of a more abandoned character than Farmer; but the fellows still refused to receive him; at which James was so irritated, that he ejected them all, except two, from their benefices.

In 1686, a second declaration for liberty of conscience was published, and an order was given that it should be read by every divine, after the service. This the clergy refused; and the Bishops of St. Asaph, Bath and Wells, Ely, Chichester, Peterborough, and Bristol, and Sancroft the Primate, drew up a remonstrance, in which, after expressing their zeal and duty, they respectfully declared they could not conscientiously comply with the terms of the proclamation.

The king, who was surprised and displeased at their address, summoned them before the Council; and on their refusing to give bail, they were committed to the Tower. The people were no sooner informed of the danger of the bishops, than the whole city was in consternation. They went out in crowds to meet them, craving their blessing, and calling upon Heaven to protect them: even the soldiers, by whom they were guarded, fell on their knees, imploring their forgiveness.

The Crown-lawyers had received orders to prosecute the bishops for a seditious libel. The 20th of June, 1686, was

fixed on for this extraordinary trial, which lasted a day and a night. When the jury brought in their verdict of "Not guilty," the whole city resounded with acclamations. The news quickly reached the camp at Hounslow, where the king then was at dinner, in Lord Feversham's tent. Hearing the exultations, James inquired into the cause; and being informed it was only the soldiers rejoicing for the acquittal of the bishops,—"Do you call that nothing?" replied he:—"so much the worse for them!"

He immediately after this struck out the names of two of the judges, and ordered all the clergymen to be prosecuted who had not read his proclamation. But hoping to find more obedience in the army, he ordered one of the regiments to be drawn out; when desiring all those who were against his late declaration to lay down their arms, he was surprised and mortified to see the whole battalion, except two, obey his commands.

Plate XXXII. Fig. 4. Landing of the Prince of Grange,

Whose Standard is supported by the British People.

A rew days previous to the acquittal of the bishops, the Queen was delivered of a son. This circumstance, had James possessed any prudence, might have been fortunate for him; but so obnoxious was he now become to the people, that he was accused of imposing a suppositious child upon the public. Despising such rash unfounded assertions, he had too much pride to enter into any justification, and scorned to take any precautions to refute the calumny.

The Prince of Orange * had long been desirous of gaining the English crown, and had planned his schemes with infinite address. Having all the king's servants in his pay, he was regularly informed of all his measures: he watched every movement, and took advantage of every error. He had the art to persuade the Pope, the King of Spain, and the Emperor of Austria, to join his schemes out of enmity to France, and to assist him, a professed Protestant, in dethroning a Roman-Catholic prince. Seeing the national discontent was now extreme, he sent over an envoy, named Dykevelt, with orders to insinuate himself with every religious sect, and to win over every party in England to his interest. In consequence of these intrigues, he received

[.] He was nephew as well as son-in-law to James, having married the princess Marv.

Admirals Herbert and Russel, and Henry Sydney, uncle to the Earl of Sunderland, went over to him, and assured him of a general combination in his favour. Soon after, the Bishop of London, and many of the chief nobility, joined him; and the people, though long divided between Whig and Tory, now united against their misguided sovereign, as against a common enemy. William therefore determined to accede to their wishes; and had a fleet ready to sail, and troops fitted for action, before the beginning of June 1688.

Lewis XIV. who at this time reigned in France, was the first to inform James of his danger, and to offer his assistance; but the infatuated monarch, relying with implicit confidence on his traitorous minister, the Earl of Sunderland, denied the possibility of an invasion, and affirmed that the Dutch armament was destined to act against France.

At length his minister in Holland informed him, that an invasion was not only projected, but avowed. James now saw himself on the brink of destruction, and knew not to whom to apply for protection. He endeavoured, by concession, to conciliate the people; but it was now too late: his sincerity was doubted, his word was no longer relied on.

In the mean time, William set sail from Helvoetsluys with a fleet of 500 vessels, and an army of more than 14,000 men. At first he was driven back by a storm; but he soon refitted his fleet, and landed at Torbay on the 5th of November 1688. The recollection of the severities consequent upon Monmouth's rebellion for 'some days prevented any one from joining the prince's standard; and he was actually deliberating about

re-embarking his forces, when Major Burrington went over. In a few days more he was joined by all the principal people in the counties of Devon and Dorset. The army soon after followed: and so general was the defection, that the unhappy monarch found himself deserted, not only by his servants and dependants, but even by his own children. His favourite daughter Anne, married to George Prince of Denmark, cruelly resolved to take part with his enemies. James, when informed of this last stroke, stung with the keenest anguish at the ingratitude and baseness of mankind, exclaimed, in an agony of grief, "God help me!—even my own children have deserted me!"

Plate XXXII. Figure 5. Flight of James.

IT was the policy of the Prince of Orange to work upon the king's fears and apprehensions, to induce him to quit the kingdom. When therefore James sent three of his noblemen to treat with the Prince, he for some time refused them an audience; and when he did admit them, he gave them no satisfactory answer. James, not knowing whom to trust, forsaken by his dependants, abandoned by his family,—impelled by his own fears (which recalled to his memory the fate of his father), and by the alarm of the Queen for the safety of herself and infant son,-precipitately resolved on escaping to France. The queen and prince were first sent over. In a wet and stormy day, they crossed the river at Whitehall; and, protected by the Count de Limousin, proceeded to Gravesend, from whence a yacht conveyed them in safety to Calais. The king prepared to follow them; and the more effectually to involve every thing in confusion, he threw the great seal into the river; and left no one with any authority to act during his absence, in the vain hope that his affairs might be retrieved by anarchy and confusion.

Attended only by Sir Edward Hales, he withdrew, about midnight, on the 6th of December, and made the best of his way to a ship that was waiting for him; but being obliged to

put back to take in more ballast, he was seized by some fishermen, who, supposing him to be a Papist endeavouring to make his escape, cruelly insulted him. At length a sailor, who had formerly served under him when he commanded the fleet, knew him, and melted into tears. James also wept; which so affected the other fishermen, that they threw themselves on their knees, implored his forgiveness, formed a guard around hin, and vowed that not a hair of his head should be touched. the mean time, Sir James Oxendon, under pretence of guarding him from the rabble, came with the militia to prevent his escape. The soldiers, following the example of their officers, treated him with harshness and insult; and a letter, which he intended to send to London for a change of linen and some money, was stopped by those who pretended to protect his person. At length a poor countryman brought an open letter from the unhappy king: it had no superscription, and was addressed to no one: it contained only one sentence, making known his deplorable situation. The humble messenger long waited at the door of the Council Chamber, without being able to draw any one's attention. At length the Earl of Musgrave listened to his narrative, and introduced him to the Council. His description of the sufferings of the fallen monarch awakened their compassion; and they sent the Earl of Feversham with 200 of the guards to his relief, with orders to conduct him, if he, wished it, to the sea-side:, he chose, however, to return to London. The Prince had despatched a messenger, ordering him not to advance beyond Rochester; but he arrived too late. No sooner was it known that the king was once more in his capital, than the flame of loyalty'

seemed to rekindle in every breast; shouts of joy rent the air, bonfires blazed in every street, and the bells rang to announce his return. Had he possessed any firmness or spirit, he would shortly have been reinstated in his former dignity: but feeble, timorous, and precipitate, he fell into the snares of his enemies; he trembled at the menaces of his son-in-law, and rejected the spirited counsels of his "Give me your commission," said the brave friends. Dundee, "and I will gather 10,000 of your troops: I will carry your standard at their head through England, and drive before you the Dutch and their Prince." But this had no effect upon James: he privately quitted the kingdom, and landed at Ambleteuse in France, December the 25th, 1688, where he was received by Lewis with every mark of sympathy and regard: a conduct which reflects greater lustre on this monarch than his most signal victories.

Plate XXXII. Fig. 6.

The Abdication.

WHILST James was intent upon making his escape, the Prince of Orange was endeavouring to secure, by prudence, that which he had acquired from the imbecility of the king, and his own policy. He re-assembled the disbanded army; ordered the Secretary of War to bring him a list of the king's troops; commanded Lord Churchill to collect the horse-guards; and sent the Duke of Grafton to take possession, in his name, of Tilbury Fort. It was the aim of the Prince to force James to relinquish the throne. His measures were crowned with success: James abandoned his kingdom, and left the Prince of Orange undisputed master of his dominions. By the advice of the House of Lords, the only branch of the Legislature remaining, William was requested to summon a Parliament by circular letters; but unwilling to act upon so imperfect an authority, he convened all the Members who had sat in the House of Commons during any Parliament of Charles II. To these were added the Mayor, Aldermen, and fifty of the Common Council of London. Thus supported, he summoned a new Parliament.

The Parliament met on the 22d of February 1689; and

the Members being mostly of the Whig party, thanks were given to the Prince of Orange for the deliverance he had brought them. A vote soon after passed both Houses, That King James, having endeavoured to subvert the Constitution of the kingdom, by breaking the original contract between the king and his people; and having, by the advice of Jesuits and other wicked persons, violated the fundamental laws, and withdrawn himself out of the kingdom; he had thereby abdicated the government, and left the throne vacant.

James being thus formally dethroned, it was at first proposed to appoint a Regent, or to vest the regal power in the Princess of Orange; but to this William replied, That if they chose to have a Regent, he thought it incumbent upon him to declare that he would not be that Regent; that he would not accept of the crown under the Princess his wife, how highly soever he estimated her merits.

Upon this, a long debate ensued in both Houses: and at length a majority of two voices declared in favour of a new sovereign. It was agreed that the Prince and Princess of Orange should reign jointly as King and Queen of England, while the administration should be placed in the hands of the king only. The Marquis of Halifax, as Speaker of the House of Lords, made a solemn tender of the crown to their Highnesses, in the name of the Peers and Commons of England. The Prince, accepted their offer; and that very day, February 13th, 1689, William and Mary were proclaimed King and Queen of England



- Engineered by Emidales Symbolic of History of England

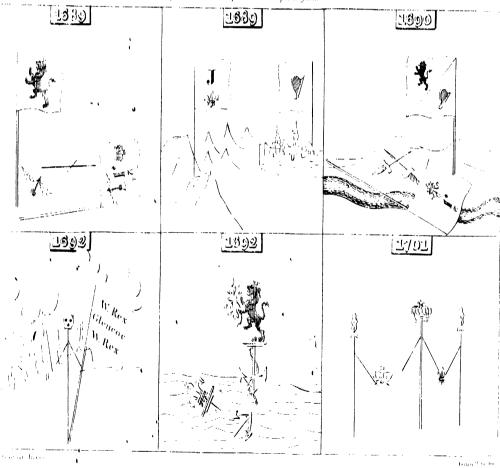


Plate XXXIII.

William the Third.

In person, William was of the middle stature, but thin. His countenance, like his manners, was harsh and severe; his conversation cold, uninteresting, and inelegant. Delighting in war, he devoted himself to military pursuits, and was esteemed skilful in fortification and mathematics. In battle alone he threw aside his habitual reserve, and became free, animated, and daring; and it is said, that in courage, fortitude, or equanimity, he has never been surpassed. He was temperate, religious, and just; when his justice was not likely to interfere with his ruling passion-ambition, to which he sacrificed the social ties of kindred. He taught his wife to view with apathy the misfortunes of her father, and to ascend his throne with apparent indifference. What, ever might have been the errors of James as a king, he undoubtedly merited the affection of his children; nor can state policy exonerate William and Mary from the reproach of ingratitude.

The education of William had been much neglected; and to that perhaps may be attributed his want of taste for literature and the polite arts. He was ambitious of being the arbiter of Europe; and without scruple sacrificed the interests of that people to whom he was indebted for his crown, in the vain endeavour to adjust the balance of power on the Continent. He hesitated not to employ corruption, to attain his ends. He first procured a standing army. He began the national debt. In a word, a narrow system of politics seems to have absorbed every liberal and generous feeling of his heart;—for he was an unkind relation, an ungracious prince, and an imperious sovereign.

Plate XXXIII. Fig. 1.

Death of Dundee, at the Battle of Killicranky.

THE first act of the new king was to issue a proclamation, that all Protestants who had been in place on the first of December preceding should continue in office. He then fixed his Privy Council, which consisted of such persons as had been most active in raising him to the throne. His Dutch friends too were not forgotten; but these instances of gratitude, though necessary, and even laudable in William, were nevertheless displeasing to the generality of the people. The king had been bred a Calvinist; and being naturally averse from persecution, he endeavoured to repeal those laws that enjoined uniformity of worship: and though he did not entirely succeed in his design, yet he procured a toleration for such Dissenters as took the oaths of allegiance; and even the Papists felt the influence of his mild administration. The kingdom of Scotland did not at first recognise the authority of William. The brave Dundee still remained the champion of James. Apprehending a plot to assassinate him, he left Edinburgh, attended only by fifty horse. As he passed the castle walls, he scrambled up the precipice on which it was built, to confer with the Duke of Gordon its governor; and having informed him of his designs, and urged him to hold out as long as possible, he rode off with all speed.

In the mean time, the Convention that favoured the cause of William and Mary determined that James had forefaulted his right to the crown; by which was meant, that he had perpetually excluded himself and his immediate posterity from the Crown, which was thereby become vacant. This being approved, another resolution was drawn up for raising William and Mary to the vacant throne; and they were, in consequence, proclaimed at Edinburgh in 1689.

The Duke of Gordon long maintained the Castle of Edinburgh for James; but being pressed by a siege, and despairing of success, he at length surrendered upon honourable terms. James's adherents were greatly dispirited by this misfortune; but Dundee, though strongly urged, refused to acknowledge fealty to William, and was in consequence declared an outlaw and a rebel. General Mackay, with four regiments of foot and one of horse, was sent to oppose him. Dundee induced many of the Highlanders to join his standard, and for some time kept his ground, notwithstanding the exertions of the English general. At length, on the 17th of July, an engagement took place at Killicranky. The Scots had no more than forty pounds of powder for the supply of the whole army; but the active spirit of their general, who was enthusiastically beloved, supplied all deficiencies. The Highlanders were victorious. Two thousand of Mackay's men were lost, either in the field or in the pursuit. But the victory was dearly purchased; for the brave Dundee was mortally wounded, and with him perished all the hopes of James in Scotland. The Highlanders soon after, displeased with their new commander, dispersed themselves in disgust: and the war at length terminated favourably for William.

Plate XXXIII. Figure 2.

Siege of Londonverry.

Explanation.—The Standard of James displays the Fleur-de-lis; his cause being supported by a French Army.

IRELAND was now the only part of James's former dominions that still acknowledged his authority. The Catholics, who espoused his cause, greatly outnumbered the Protestants who adhered to William. James therefore determined to make one effort more to wrest his dominions from his son-in-law; and, assisted by Lewis, he landed at Kinsale, where he was received with the utmost demonstrations of joy. James's whole force consisted of fourteen ships of war, six frigates, and three fireships, 1200 of his native subjects in the pay of France, and 100 French officers. On his way to Dublin, however, he was joined by such numbers, that he was forced to dismiss a great many of them. On his arrival at Dublin, he was received with an appearance of universal joy. On the 8th of July he quitted it, and laid siege to Londonderry. This town was invested the 20th of April by the French general Rosenne, who, enraged at the obstinate resistance he met with, threatened to rase the town to its foundation, and destroy all the inhabitants, without distinction of age or sex, unless they would submit themselves to their lawful sovereign. The governor, however, treated these menaces with contempt; although the inhabitants had now consumed

the last remains of their provision, and were reduced to feed on the flesh of horses, cats, dogs, rats, &c. Rosenne, finding them deaf to all his proposals, stripped all the Protestants for thirty miles round, and, without distinction of age, sex, or condition, drove above 4000 of them under the walls to perish. The besieged were so exasperated at this act of inhumanity, that they resolved rather to die than to submit to such a barbarian. They erected a gibbet in sight of the enemy, and threatened to hang all the prisoners they had taken during the siege, unless the unhappy Protestants should be dismissed immediately. In consequence of this menace, they were released, after remaining three days without food. Some hundreds perished with famine and fatigue, and many were murdered by straggling parties of the enemy. At length Colonel Kirke made a desperate endeavour to relieve the town, which was now reduced to the last extremity. One of his ships broke the boom that impeded the navigation of the river, and arrived in safety at the town, to the inexpressible joy of the inhabitants. The army of James was so dispirited by the success of this enterprise, that they precipitately abandoned the siege, after having lost 9000 men before the place.

Plate XXXIII. Figure 3. Battle of the Boyne.

James was now surrounded with difficulties; and being in total want of money, he, with the advice of his Council, issued a new copper coinage, which was to be received for silver. This satisfied the army; and the people acceded to it in the hope of being repaid when the affairs of the nation were in a more favourable situation. To add to the perplexities of James, an English army of 10,000 men, under the command of the Duke of Schomberg, landed at Donaghadee. Having refreshed his troops at Belfast, he invaded Carrickfergus, which was bravely defended; but the garrison having expended their powder to the last barrel, capitulated, and marched out with all the honours of war.

Schomberg's soldiers, however, broke the capitulation; they disarmed and stripped the inhabitants, and treated them, with the greatest cruelty and insult, without regard to sex, age, or condition. The English soldiers, being encamped on low and moist ground, became very sickly, and many died of fevers and other disorders. The enemy suffered nearly as much, so that they both retired into winter-quarters.

Early in the following summer, William went in person to the relief of his Protestant subjects; and a severe engagement took place on the banks of the Boyne, where James occupied a very advantageous post. The day before the battle,

whilst William was reconnoitring the enemy, a field-piece was pointed at him; a soldier and two horses were killed by his side, and he was himself slightly wounded in the shoulder.

The battle commenced at six o'clock the next morning; the soldiers of William wearing green boughs in their hats during the action, to distinguish them from their enemies. passed the river in three places, and the battle began with great vigour. He led on his troops in person. James, whose natural bravery seems to have forsaken him from the time he became a king, surrounded with some squadrons of horse, viewed the action from the Hill of Dunmore; and when he saw his own troops repelling those of the enemy, he exclaimed, "Oh, spare my English subjects!" His forces behaved with great resolution, but were at last defeated, with the loss of 1500 men. The Protestants lost about one third that number: but among them was their brave general, the Duke of Schomberg. Before the battle-was decided, James quitted his station, and fled to Dublin; where advising the magistrates to make the best terms they could with the victor, he set out for Waterford, and thence embarked for France. When it was first perceived that he had deserted his troops, O'Regan, an old Irish captain. observed, "If the English will exchange generals, we'll fight the battle over again!" The friends of James, however, again rallied, but were defeated at the battle of Aughrim. Limerick, a strong city in the south of Ireland, made a brave defence, but at length capitulated. Fourteen thousand Catholics, who had fought for James, had permission to go over to France, and transports were provided them by Government. Those who remained were allowed the free exercise of their religion, as had been granted during the reign of Charles II.

Plate XXXIII. Figure 4. .

Massacre at Glencoe.

THE commencement of the year 1692 was disgraced by an act of unexampled barbarity. A pacification having taken place with the Highlanders, a proclamation was issued in August, granting an indemnity to all such insurgents as should take the oaths of fealty to the king and queen on or before the last day of December. The chiefs, who had borne arms in favour of king James, complied, all except Macdonald of Glencoe, who, from some accidental circumstances and misfortunes, was prevented from tendering his duty so soon as the others; yet so eager was he to make his submission, and take the oaths before the limited time should expire, that he would not stop to visit his family, though his house lay only half-a-mile from the road. The way to Inverary, whither he was going, lay through almost. impassable mountains; the season was rigorous in the extreme; and the whole country was covered with a deep snow. At length he surmounted the difficulties that opposed him; he arrived in safety at Inverary, and hastened to make his submission. The sheriff hesitated, for the time was elapsed: at length, however, the tears and importunities of Macdonald prevailed; notwithstanding which, Sir John Dalrymple, afterwards Earl of Stair, procured from the king a warrant of military execution against him and his whole tribe. The warrant was signed, both above and below, with the king's own hand. Campbell of Glenlyon,

with two subalterns and 150 men, were commanded to repair to Glencoe on the 1st of February. Campbell, who was uncle to young Macdonald's wife, was received with friendly and affectionate hospitality; and until the 15th of the month, the troops lived in good humour and familiarity with the people. On that fatal night the soldiers' quarters had been changed, lest pity for their hosts should withhold their hands from slaughter. The officers spent the evening at Macdonald's, and played at cards with the unsuspecting family. In the dead of the night, with words of friendly import, Lieutenant Lindsay and a party of soldiers gained admittance: the mask was thrown off, and the ungrateful guests began the work of death. Macdonald was shot through the head, and fell down dead in the arms of his wife, who expired the next day, distracted by the ho, ror of her husband's fate. The slaughter was general: women, defending their children, fell beneath the stroke of the assassin: boys, imploring mercy, were shot by the officers, to whose knees they clung for safety. In Campbell's own quarters, nine men were first bound by the soldiers, and then shot at intervals, one by one. Thirty-eight persons fell in this massacre, most of whom were murdered in their beds. Those who escaped the sword, perished in the mountains by famine and the inclemency of the weather. This barbarous massacre answered the immediate purpose of the Court, by striking terror into the hearts of the Jacobites; but it produced such an aversion from the person and government of William as all the arts of ministry could never effectually surmount. The king, alarmed at the outcry which this outrage produced, ordered an inquiry to be made; but as he did not severely punish those who had made his authority subservient to their revenge, the imputation of cruelty and treachery will always be attached to his character.

Plate XXXIII. Figure 5. Battle of La Pogue.

King James, notwithstanding his defeat in Ireland, and the dispersion and extermination of the Highland chieftains who favoured his cause, resolved to make another attempt to regain his crown. He had still many adherents in England; and the French king resolved to make a vigorous effort in his favour, and to attempt an invasion of England, whilst William was absent in Holland.

The army destined for this enterprise consisted of some French troops, some English and Scotch refugees, and some Irish regiments which had been transported into France from Limerick, and were now become excellent soldiers, from long discipline and severe duty. This army was commanded by James in person. Above 300 vessels were appointed to transport them to the opposite coast; and Tourville, the French admiral, at the head of sixty-three ships of the line. was to favour the descent. His orders were, at all events to attack the enemy, should they attempt to oppose him. These preparations of the French were soon known at the English court; and the Queen, in the absence of her husband, took the most prompt and effective means to avert the threatened danger. Admiral Russel was ordered to put to. sea with all possible expedition; and he soon appeared with ninety-nine ships of the line, besides frigates and fire-ships.

At the head of this formidable fleet, he set sail for the coast of France. He discovered the enemy near Cape La Hogue. The engagement began with great fury between the two admirals. The rest of the fleet soon followed their example; and after ten hours' hard fighting, victory declared for the English. The French fled for Conquet Road, having lost four ships in the first day's action. Three French ships of the line were taken the next day: and eighteen more, that had taken refuge in the bay of La Hogue, were burnt on the following day by Sir George Rooke.

Thus perished all the hopes of James. And so decisive was the blow given to the French marine, that France from this time seems to have relinquished the sovereignty of the ocean.

Plate XXXIII. Fig. 6. Death of Uing James.

EXPLANATION.—Lewis XIV. acknowledging the Son of James, Prince of Wales; and promising, on the death of his father, to assert his pretensions to the crown.

On the death of John Sobieski, king of Poland, James was offered the vacant crown; which he declined, saying, That he would accept of no crown which was not actually his due; for that would, indeed, be to acknowledge an alignormation of the one he considered as his right.

In an interview between Lewis XIV. and William, the latter agreed to acknowledge the Prince of Wales, James's son, as his successor: but to this James would not consent, alleging, "That the Prince of Wales, by succeeding to the Prince of Orange, would yield his sole right, which was that of his father." James henceforth relinquished all hope of regaining his kingdom; and resigned himself entirely to the austerities of religious enthusiasm. At length his constitution gave way; he fell into a lethargy; and expired at St. Germains, September the 6th, 1701.,

Lewis, during his sickness, frequently visited him: and having determined to acknowledge his son, the Prince of Wales, as King of England after his father's decease, he entered the chamber of the dying king; and commanding that no one should leave the room, he thus addressed him:

"I come to acquaint you, Sire, that when God shall please to call your majesty from this world, I shall take your family into my protection; and shall acknowledge, as he will then certainly be, your son as King of Great Britain and Ireland."

William did not long survive his father-in-law. The want of a common enemy produced dissentions among the people: and the uneasiness he felt at the refractory disposition of his subjects, was not a little increased by the death of his queen, who fell a victim to the small-pox. Notwithstanding the coldness and apparent indifference of William's temper, he was tenderly attached to her. He fainted away when first informed of his loss; and for some weeks was incapable of attending to business. At length, his old habits began to resume their influence; and the adjustment of the balance of power in Europe again engaged his whole attention. His ruling principle was to humble the power of France; and his chief motive for accepting the crown of England was to engage this country more deeply in the concerns of Europe. But whilst he devoted his attention to forming alliances abroad, he neglected the internal policy of his government at home, and heard the complaints of his English subjects with phlegmatic indifference. Party spirits increased; the practice of bribing a majority in Parliament became universal; and patriotism was ridiculed, or considered as an ideal virtue. Morals and decency were gradually banished; talents lay uncultivated and neglected; whilst ignorance and profligacy were received into favour.

The war with France continued during the greater part of

this reign; but was at length terminated by the Peace of Ryswick: and the only equivalent Britain received for all the blood that had been shed, and the treasure which had been lavished, was an acknowledgment of William's title to the crown. It was not long, however, before he began to make fresh preparations for a war with France; but before his plans were completed, death overtook him.

His constitution had been always feeble, and he endeawoured to repair it by exercise. Riding one day from Kensington to Hampton Court, his horse fell under him, by which accident he broke his collar-bone. A fever succeeded, and terminated his life, in the fifty-second year of his age, and the thirteenth of his reign.

Anne.

Anne, the daughter of James the Second by his first wife Anne Stuart, expressively styled "The good Queen Anne," was beloved by her subjects with a warmth of affection that even the prejudice of party could not abate. Her person was of the middle size, and well proportioned; her hair dark; her complexion blooming; and her countenance pleasing. Her voice was so peculiarly melodious, that it was commonly observed, "Her very speech was music." She was married to Prince George of Denmark, and is said to have been a pattern of conjugal love and fidelity. As a parent, she was tender and affectionate; but had the misfortune to survive all her children. She was a munificent patroness; and her reign was distinguished by men of genius and learning. Her disposition was charitable; her temper mild and merciful. During her life, no one suffered for treason. Like her predecessors of the line of Stuart, she was more amiable than great,—more beloved than admired; better fitted to grace domestic life by the display of social virtues, than to adorn a throne by the energies of a great and powerful mind. She was happy in the choice of her ministers and generals: and the brilliant achievements of Marlborough raised the military reputation of the English to the summit of glory and renown.

This Queen was in the full vigour of her age when she ascended the throne; and her accession was hailed with testimonies of unfeigned joy. She had experienced strange vicissitudes of fortune, in consequence of her father's expulsion from the throne; and sustained a variety of mortifications in the last reign; but had conducted herself with so much prudence, that little or no pretence was left for censure or resentment.

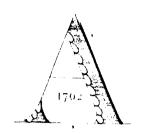
Plate XXXIV. Fig. 1.

French War.

EXPLANATION.—The French Standards are reversed, in token of defeat. In the centre is the British Lion, bearing a Laurel Branch, the emblem of Victory.

THE warlike preparations of the late king were continued by the new queen, who determined to fulfil those engagements with the allies which had been entered into by her predecessor. She communicated her intentions to the House of Commons, by whom it was approved; and war with France was accordingly proclaimed. This declaration of war on the part of England was seconded by similar declarations by the Dutch and Germans, all on the same day. Lewis XIV. whose power had been greatly circumscribed by William, and whose ruling passion was the lust of dominion, had flattered himself that the death of that prince would leave him at liberty to make new conquests. He was therefore not a little surprised at seeing such a combination against him: but his resentment chiefly fell on the Dutch, of whom he one day said, with great emotion: "That as for those gentlemen pedlars, they should repent their insolence, and presumption in declaring war against a prince whose power they had formerly felt and dreaded."

The Earl of Marlborough, general of the British forces, was chosen, by the Dutch, Generalissimo of the allied army.





This nobleman learned the first rudiments of war under the celebrated Marshal Turenne, in whose army he served as a volunteer; and by that general his future greatness was predicted.

Contrary to the usual practice, Marlborough made a point of advancing merit, in whatever situation he found it: and thus the upper ranks of commanders in his army were rather remarkable for skill and talents, than for age and experience.

At the opening of the first campaign, July, 1702, he repaired to the camp at Nimeguen; where he found himself at the head of 60,000 men, well provided with necessaries, and long disciplined by the best officers of the age. His ostensible opponent, on the part of France, was the Duke of Burgundy, a young man of very little experience in war; but the acting general was Marshal Boufflers, an officer of courage and activity. The superior genius of Marlborough, however, obliged his enemies to retreat before him. Boufflers retired to Brabant; and Marlborough finished the campaign, by taking the city of Liege, in which was found an immense sum of money, and a great number of prisoners.

Plate XXXIV. Fig. 2.

Victory and Death of Admiral Benbow.

EXPLANATION.—The Admiral is reclining on an Anchor, on which are entwined the Laurel and the Oak. Two of his dastardly Officers lie dead in the forc-ground, having been shot for cowardice. The Enemy's Fleet is retiring in the distance.

THE victories of Marlborough on the Continent were for some time counterbalanced by losses at sea. Sir John Munden suffered a squadron of fourteen ships to escape him, for which he was dismissed the service. An attempt upon Cadiz, both by sea and land, also miscarried. success, however, attended the expedition to Vigo. The French, having taken refuge in that bay, seeing the English fleet advancing, set fire to their ships, in order to prevent them from falling into the hands of their enemies. Eight ships were thus burned and run ashore: but ten ships of war were taken, besides eleven Spanish galleons, and above a million of money in silver. This expedition was conducted by Sir George Rooke. Admiral Benbow, with ten ships, was stationed in the West Indies, to distress the enemy's trade; and hearing that Du Casse, the French Admiral, was in the neighbourhood of Hispaniola, with a force equal to his own, he resolved to follow the same course. On the 19th of August he came up with the enemy's squadron, formed the line of battle, and began the engagement; but he was very ill supported by some of his captains, who, disgusted with his blunt and boisterous manner, took this dishonourable and traitorous method of testifying their displeasure. They basely left him to sustain, almost alone, the whole force of the enemy: nevertheless, this intrepid seaman, assisted only by one ship, pursued and fought the French for four successive, days. The last day, alone and unsupported, he engaged the whole French squadron, and, in the action, had his leg shot off. His death, which happened shortly after, was hastened by the grief he felt at the misconduct of his officers; two of whom, on their return home, were shot for cowardice.

Plate XXXIV. Fig. 3. Victories of Marlborough.

EXPLANATION.—In the centre is the Duke surrounded by Standards inscribed with his principal Battles. Above is a Crown of Laurel, in token of Victory.

The eminent services of Marlborough, in his first campaign, procured him, on his return home, the thanks of the House of Commons, and the title of Duke, with a pension of 5000l. per annum during his natural life.

. In the beginning of April 1703, he returned to the Continent, and, assembling the allied army, opened the campaign with the siege of Bonn, which he shortly reduced. The garrison of Huy, after a vigorous resistance, surrendered prisoners of war. Limburgh next fell into his hands, which concluded the campaign of 1703. The French king finding Boufflers unequal to contend with Marlborough, appointed the Marshal de Villeroy to command in his place. But Marlborough, like Hannibal of old, was remarkable for studying the character of his opponent; and having no fears of Villeroy, he flew to assist the Emperor, who was at this time much pressed by the French forces. Accompanied by about 13,000 British troops, he advanced by hasty marches to the banks of the Danube; defeated a body of French and Bavarian forces, that were sent to oppose him; crossed the river, and laid the dukedom of Bavaria under contribution.

Villeroy, who attempted to follow him, was not apprized of the route he had taken, till informed of his successes. Marshal Tallard, with an army of 30,000 men, which was soon after augmented by 30,000 Bavarians, attempted to obstruct Marlborough's return. The duke was joined by Prince Eugene, with a considerable force; and after various marches and counter-marches, the two armies met at Blenheim. The French were 60,000 strong; the allied army 52,000. The battle began about nine in the morning, and continued till one in the afternoon. About noon, the English and Hessians attacked the village of Blenheim with great vigour, but were repulsed after three successive attempts. The fire from the French infantry was tremendous, and occasioned some slight disorder in the line; but the confederates returning to the charge with redoubled vigour, routed •the French horse: their battalions being therefore exposed, abandoned their position, and were cut in pieces. The Duke of Marlborough rode through the hottest of the fire, with the calmest intrepidity, giving his orders with that presence of mind and deliberation which so particularly marked his character. Tallard was surrounded and taken prisoner, together, with the Marquis of Montpirriez, general of the horse, and many other officers of distinction. The Prince of Holsteinbeck was overpowered by numbers, mortally wounded, and taken prisoner; and the troops posted at Blenheim, seeing themselves cut off from any communication with the main body, laid down their arms. By this decisive victory (the most glorious and complete ever obtained) a country of a hundred leagues in extent fell into the hands of the conquerors. Ten thousand French and Bavarians perished in the field of battle,

13,000 were made prisoners, 100 pieces of cannon and 24 mortars were taken, 129 colours, 171 standards, besides tents, &c. The allies lost about 4500 men killed, and 8000 wounded or taken. The day after the battle, Marlborough visited the Marshal Tallard, who congratulated him on having vanquished the best troops in the world: to which the Duke replied, he hoped the Marshal would except those by whom they were beaten.

The duke having finished the campaign, repaired to Berlin; and procuring a reinforcement of 8000 Prussians, to serve in Italy under Prince Eugene, he proceeded to negotiate for succours for Hanover; after which he returned to England, where he was received with every demonstration of unbounded joy.

Plate XXXIV. Fig. 4.

Gibraltar taken by Sir George Bookc.

EXPLANATION.—On the summit of the Rock is the English Standard. Beneath, is that of Spain, which is recumbent, in token of defeat. On the left is the French Fleet, with the Fleur-de-Lis.

WHILST the armies of Britain were acquiring laurels on the Continent, her brave sons of the ocean were adding to her dominions and to her strength. Gibraltar, a strong fortification commanding the entrance to the Mediterranean, was taken, by the Prince of Hesse and Sir George Rooke, from the Spaniards: and when the conquerors entered it, they were astonished at the success of their attempt; for so strongly is it defended by nature as well as art, that with fifty men it might be maintained against a numerous army: but so little was the value of the conquest at that time understood in England, that it was thought unworthy of national gratitude. Soon afterwards, the British fleet, amounting to fifty-three ships of the line, engaged the French fleet, consisting of fifty-two ships, commanded by the Count of Thoulouse, near the coast of Malaga. The engagement began at ten in the morning, and continued with great fury for six hours, when the van of the French'began to give way; but, notwithstanding, the fight continued until night, when the enemy bore away to leeward. For two dals the British admiral attempted to renew the engagement; but this was declined by the French, who nevertheless claimed the victory,

though the consequences that ensued were entirely in favour of Britain.

In the midst of these victories, the Archduke Charles, son of the Emperor of Germany, landed in England. This young prince had been appointed to succeed to the crown of Spain, by the late king's will; but Philip V. grandson of Lewis XIV. had taken possession of the throne, with the joyful concurrence of the greater part of the Spanish people. The former, however, determined to assert his rights, and compel his rival to resign his newly-acquired dominions. Charles was received with great kindness by Queen Anne, who furnished him with 200 transports, thirty ships of war, and 9000 men. This force was put under the conduct of the Earl of Peterborough, a man of remarkable bravery, whose single service was reckoned equivalent to an army.

The first campaign was eminently successful. Victory followed in the train of the British general, who entered Madrid in triumph, and there proclaimed Charles, King of Spain, without opposition. However, in the year 1707, the battle of Almanza again placed Philip on the throne of Spain.

The Duke of Marlborough in the mean time continued to gain fresh victories in Germany. In 1706 he defeated the French under Marshal Villeroy, near the village of Ramilies. This victory was almost as complete as that of Blenheim; and the whole country of Brabant was the reward of the victors.

Lewis, who had long been a favoured child of fortune, was now so much humbled as almost to excite pity in his enemies! he sued for peace, but in vain; so that even the inhabitants of Paris began to fear the approach of the conquerors.

Plate XXXIV. Fig. 5.

The Union of England and Scotland.

EXPLANATION.—Within a Circle, the emblem of continuity, is the British Lion bearing the Thistle. The circle is composed of the Oak and Thistle entwined.

This important event, which had baffled the attempts of preceding monarchs, forms one of the most interesting occurrences of this active reign. Ever since the time of James I. the two countries had been governed by the same sovereign, but their Parliaments were independent of each other: hence it not unfrequently happened, that the English and Scotch politics were in opposition; and having a separate interest, the safety of the whole was sometimes endangered. The advocates for this union of strength and interest were not very numerous, and the opposition ran very high in both kingdoms. The English exclaimed, that the union with so poor a nation would involve them in equal necessities; and deemed it unjust, that, while Scotland was granted an eighth part of the legislature, it should contribute only a fortieth part of the supplies.

The Scots objected, that the independence of their country was lost, the dignity of their crown betrayed; and that the privilege of trading to the English plantations in America was a trifling compensation for the certain disadvantages of increased taxes upon the necessaries of life, and the vast number of duties, taxes, and restrictions laid upon trade. The most violent disputes took place in their Parliament;

almost every article of the treaty was the subject of a protest; and addresses against it were presented from trading companies, counties, boroughs, towns, and parishes,—all parties uniting in their detestation of the treaty. The Duke of Queensberry, who was the chief promoter of the Union in Scotland, though guarded by double lines of horse and foot, was obliged to pass through the streets of Edinburgh at full gallop. The people pursued him with curses and imprecations, pelted his guards, and even wounded some of his friends who were with him in the coach. At length, however, the Ministry triumphed over all opposition; this desirable event was completed; and the island took the name of the "United Kingdom of Great Britain."

The Queen expressed the highest satisfaction when it received the royal assent; and said, "She did not doubt but that it would be remembered and spoken of, hereafter, to the honour of those who had been instrumental in bringing it to such a happy conclusion." Scotland was henceforward no longer to have a Parliament; but to send sixteen Peers, chosen from the body of their nobility, and forty-five Commoners; and all the subjects of both countries were from this time to enjoy a communication of privileges and advantages.

Plate XXXIV. Fig. 6.

Victories of Marlborough.

AFTER the battle of Ramilies, the French king offered to give up either Spain and its dominions, or the kingdom of Naples and Sicily, to Charles of Austria; and to give a barrier to the Dutch in the Netherlands. But these terms were rejected, and the two armies once more met at Oudenarde. The French forces greatly exceeded those of the allies; but their generals were divided, their men ill-disposed, and dispirited by repeated defeats. Victory therefore again declared for the allies*.

Lisle, the strongest town in Flanders, next surrendered; and shortly after, the whole country fell under the power of the victors.

In the campaign of 1709, Tournay capitulated, after a terrible siege of twenty-one days: and a memorable battle was fought not long after at Malplaquet, in which the French were again defeated, though their position was so strongly fortified as to appear inaccessible. The campaign of 1611 was the last in which Marlborough commanded; and in this he is said to have excelled all his former exploits. He contrived his measures so well, that, by marching and

[•] In this battle, the Electoral Prince of Hanover, afterwards George II. greatly distinguished himself.

countermarching, he induced the enemy, without striking a blow, to quit a strong line of entrenchment, which he afterwards took possession of.

The taking of Bouchain was the last act of this great general; who, during the nine years that the war continued, never retreated before his enemies, nor lost an advantage he had obtained over them. He most frequently gained their post without fighting; but where he was obliged to attack, no fortifications were able to resist him. He never besieged a city which he did not take, nor engaged in a battle from which he did not return victorious.

During his absence, a great change took place in the administration at home. The petulant and haughty conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough, who had hitherto possessed an unbounded influence over the Queen, at length became so offensive to her majesty, that she withdrew her confidence; and received into her favour a Mrs. Masham, who was entirely devoted to Lord Oxford. The Tory interest now began to prevail; and the disputes concerning Dr. Sacheverell proved the majority of the people to incline to them. The war had been promoted by the Whigs, and the people were for a time intoxicated with the splendor of those victories

[•] Dr. Sacheverell, a man of narrow intellect and heated imagination, had not only preached, but published a violent philippic against toleration and the Dissenters, and warmly defended the doctrine of non-resistance. For this he was impeached by the Commons. The Tories took up his cause, and declared that the Church was in danger. The people being alarmed, destroyed the Meeting-houses, and plundered the dwellings of the Dissenters. After much dispute, Sacheverell was found guilty: he was prohibited from preaching for two years; and the obnoxious sermons were condemned to be burned by the common hangman. The Tories considered, the mildness of this sentence in a favourable point of view.

which placed the national character so high on the list of Fame; but at length they grew tired of conquest, and ardently longed for peace. An entire change therefore took place in the administration. Harley, earl of Oxford, was made Treasurer; and the Earl of Rochester, President of the Council. The Duke of Marlborough, being an object of their dislike, and an obstacle to their designs, was, on his return home, dismissed from all his employments. He was accused of having taken a bribe of 6000l. from a Jew, who had contracted to supply the army with bread.

Plate XXXIV. Fig. 7.

Peace of Atrecht.

The Duke of Ormond, who succeeded Marlborough in the command abroad, had orders not to act offensively: consequently, the war languished; and in 1713, a peace was concluded at Utrecht. In this treaty it was stipulated, that Philip, now king of Spain, should renounce all rights to the crown of France; and that the Duke of Berry, the presumptive heir to the French crown after the death of the Dauphin, should renounce all claim to the throne of Spain;—it being deemed incompatible with the general liberties of Europe, that two such powerful kingdoms should be governed by the same monarch. The Duke of Savoy had the island of Sicily, with the title of King: and the Dutch had that barrier granted them which they had so long desired, together with some of the strongest towns in Flanders. Spain gave up Gibraltar and Minorca to Britain; and France resigned Hudson's Bay, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland. The Emperor was to possess the kingdom of Naples, the duchy of Milan, and the Spanish Netherlands; and the King of Prussia was to have Upper Gueldres. But, amongst all the articles of this famous treaty, none was more truly honourable to Britain, than that which stipulated that all the French Protestants who had been confined in the galleys

and prisons for their religious principles, should be set at liberty!

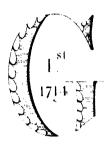
The year following, July the 28th, the Queen tell into a lethargic insensibility. On the 30th, she seemed to be somewhat relieved by medicines; but was shortly after seized with an apoplexy, and expired the following morning, having lived forty-nine years, and reigned upwards of twelve.

In her ended the line of Stuart,—a family whose misfortunes and misconduct afford a striking lesson to succeeding sovereigns.

George the First.

GEORGE I. was the son of Ernestus elector of Hanover, the representative of the House of Brunswick, Hanover, &c. and of Sophia grand-daughter of James I. He ascended the throne of Great Britain in the fiftieth year of his age, with the reputation of a circumspect general, a wise politician, and a just and merciful prince. Unfortunately, he was a stranger to the language of the people he came to govern; so that he was misled by a venal ministry, who prejudiced him against all those who were not of their own party. He had declared, that he would govern his new subjects as their common father: and was heard to say, "My maxim is, never to abandon my friends; to do justice to all the world; and to fear no man." But, on his arrival in this kingdom, the Whigs only were considered as his children: the others were beheld with mistrust and dislike, as aliens and disaffected.

In his person, George was handsome, but below the middle size. His disposition was merciful: he loved peace, was temperate, just, and liberal. He was beloved by his Hanoverian subjects,—and respected by the English, who looked forward with hope to that happy period when the illustrious House of Brunswick, proud of swaying the sceptre of a free people, should feel they were natives of a land of freedom, and glory in the name of Britons!



Coursel to Rundall Symbolical History & England

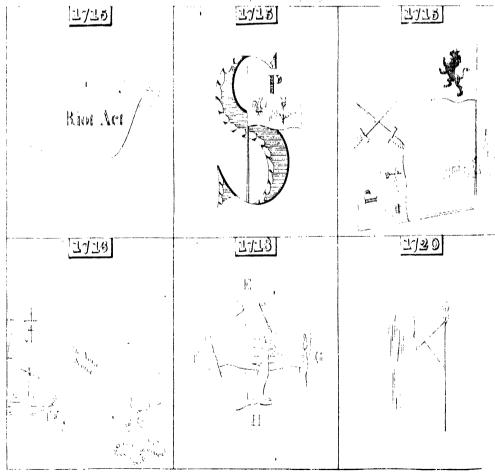


Plate XXXV. Figure 1.

The Riot Act passed.

IMMEDIATELY after the death of the late queen, the Privy Council met. Orders were immediately issued for proclaiming George, elector of Hanover, King of England, Scotland, and Ireland; and the Earl of Dorset was appointed to carry him the intimation of his accession, and to attend him in his journey to England. The king first landed at Greenwich, where he was received by the Duke of Northumberland, captain of the Life-Guards, and by the Lords of the Treasury. On retiring to his bedchamber, he sent for such of the nobility as had distinguished themselves by their zeal for his succession; but the Tories found themselves excluded from the royal favour. The Whigs used all their arts to confirm their interest with the new king; and an instantaneous change was made in all places of trust, honour, and advantage. The appellation of Whigs and Tories was changed for that of Hanoverians and Jacobites. The former were desirous of being governed by a Protestant king, even though he were a foreigner: the latter were for having a monarch of their own country, though a Papist. The Pretender meanwhile continued a calm spectator on the Continent; and contented himself with dispersing useless manifestoes, which only tended to mislead the unwary. March 1714, a new Parliament was called; which being chiefly composed of Whigs, the most violent measures were resolved

upon, against the late ministry. Henry Lord Viscount Bolingbroke was impeached of high-treason by Mr. Walpole: upon which Lord Conyngsby standing up, "The worthy Chairman," said he, "has impeached the hand; but I impeach the head:-"he has impeached the scholar, and I the master. I impeach "Robert earl of Oxford, and the Earl Mortimer, of high-"treason, and of other crimes and misdemeanours."-Mr. Auditor Harley, the earl's brother, replied, "that Lord Oxford had done nothing but by the immediate command of his sovereign;—that the peace was a good peace, and approved of as such by the two Houses of Parliament; and that if. the sanction of Parliament was not sufficient to protect a Minister from the vengeance of his enemies, he could have no security." Notwithstanding this spirited defence, the earl was sent to the Tower. The people loudly expressing their disapprobation of such vindictive proceedings, an act was therefore passed, declaring, that if any persons to the number of twelve, unlawfully assembled, should continue together one hour after hearing the Act against Riots read in public, they should be deemed guilty of felony without benefit of clergy.

Plate XXXV. Fig. 2.

The Pretender's Standard erected in Scotland.

THE impolitic partiality of the new king for the Whigs was deeply felt by the Tory party, many of whom joined the Jacobite* faction, whose hopes in favour of the Pretender were not a little stimulated by the dissentions amongst the people. The Scots, in general, were attached to the Pretender's cause. The Earl of Mar assembled 300 of his vassals in the Highlands, and proclaimed the Pretender at Castleton. Two vessels from France arrived with arms, ammunition, and a number of officers, with assurances to the earl that the Pretender would shortly come over to head his own forces. The earl therefore soon found himself at the head of 10,000 men, well armed and provided. He quickly made himself master of the whole province of Fife, and all the sea coast on that side the Frith of Forth; and was soon after joined by General Gordon, an officer of great experience, who had signalized himself in the Russian service.

The Duke of Argyle, who on this occasion was appointed Commander-in-chief of all the royal forces in North Britain, was sent to oppose the earl; and resolved to give him battle

^{*} The Jacobites were chiefly Roman-Catholics, who considered the Pretender as the lawful inheritor of the British throne.

in the neighbourhood of Dumblaine, though his forces did not amount to half the number of the enemy. The Duke of Argyle, who in person commanded the right wing of the royal army, attacked the left of the enemy, routed them, and drove them over the river Allan. Returning to the field of battle, he was not a little mortified to find that the left wing of his own army, commanded by General Witham, was entirely defeated by the rebels, who were patiently awaiting a renewal of the combat. Both armies, however, continued to gaze at each other in silence. In the evening they withdrew, and both sides claimed the victory. The Earl of Mar, however, soon after had the mortification to discover that delay to him was equivalent to a defeat: his losses and disappointments daily increased; and many of the clans, seeing no probability of a second engagement, returned to their homes.

Plate XXXV. Fig. 3.

Defeat of the Pretender at Preston.

In October, 1715, the Earl of Derwentwater and Mr. Foster took the field with a body of horse, and, being joined by a few gentlemen from Scotland, proclaimed the Pretender. In the hope of avoiding an engagement with General Carpenter, who, with nine hundred men, was sent to oppose them, they took the route to Jedburgh, and continued their march to Penrith; from whence they proceeded, by way of Kendal and Lancaster, to Preston; which they took, without any resistance. Here they were attacked by General Wills; who being reinforced by General Carpenter, the town was invested on all sides. In this deplorable situation, to which their own rashness had reduced them, Foster hoped to capitulate: but in this he was disappointed, and forced to surrender at discretion. All the noblemen and leaders were secured. A few of the officers were tried for deserting from the royal army, and shot, by order of a courtmartial. The common men were imprisoned at Chester and Liverpool. The noblemen and principal officers, were sent to London; and, in order to strike terror into their party, were led through the streets, pinioned and bound together, like common malefactors.

Notwithstanding the ill success which had hitherto attended the Pretender's party, he now resolved to go over into Scotland. Passing through France in disguise, he embarked in a small vessel at Dunkirk, and in six days arrived in Scotland, with only six gentlemen in his train. At Aberdeen he was met by the Earl of Mar, and about thirty noblemen and gentlemen of distinction. There he was solemnly proclaimed; made a public entry at Dundee, intending to have the ceremony of his coronation performed at Scone; and, without the smallest share of power, went through all the ceremonies of royalty. At length, after some time spent in useless parade, he assembled his grand council, and deplored that he was obliged to leave them, having neither money, arms, nor ammunition, to undertake a campaign. He therefore once more embarked on board a small French ship, accompanied by several lords, his adherents; and in five days arrived at Gravelines.

Plate XXXV. Fig. 4.

Cruel Treatment of the Revels.

EXPLANATION.—The Fetters and Chains refer to Imprisonments: the Axe to Decapitation. The Ship is a Transport bound to Nova Scotia with condemned Rebels.

THE rebellion being ended, the law was put in force with all its terrors; and the prisons of London were crowded with those deluded persons, whom the Ministry seemed resolved The Earls of Derwentwater, Nithsdale, not to pardon. Carnwath, and Wintown, the Lords Widrington, Kenmulr, and Nairne, were impeached; and upon pleading guilty, all, but Lord Wintown, received sentence of death. No entreaties could prevail on the ministry to spare these unhappy men. The Countess of Nithsdale and Lady Nairne threw themselves at the king's feet, as he passed through the apartments of the palace, and implored his elemency in behalf of their husbands; but their tears and entreaties were in vain. The House of Lords even presented an address to the throne for mercy, but without effect: the king only answered, that on this, as on all other occasions, he would act as he thought most consistent with the dignity of the crown, and the safety of the people. Orders were therefore despatched for executing, immediately, the Lords Derwentwater, Nithsdale, and Kenmuir. Nithsdale escaped the night before the execution, in woman's apparel furnished him by his mother. Derwentwater and Kenmuir

were executed on Tower Hill. The former was a young man of the most amiable manners,—brave, open, generous, and humane: his fate drew tears from the spectators; whilst, among his poor tenants in Scotland, the widow and the orphan who had been sustained by his bounty deplored with heartfelt anguish the loss of their benefactor. Kenmuir, also, was a nobleman of distinguished virtue; calm, sensible, resolute, and resigned. An act of Parliament was next made for trying the private persons in London; and not in Lancashire, where they were taken in arms. This was considered by some of the best lawyers as an infringement of the Constitution *. In the beginning of April, bills were found against Mr. Macintosh, Mr. Foster, and about twenty of their confederates Foster, Macintosh, and some others, escaped: four or five were hanged. drawn, and quartered, at Tyburn: at Liverpool, a considerable number were found guilty of high-treason: twenty-two were executed at Preston; and about 1000 were transported to North America.

[•] It is a fundamental law, that all persons taken in arms shall be tried in the county where the offence was committed.

Plate XXXV. Fig. 5.

The Quadruple Alliance between England; France, Germany, & Wolland.

Among the many treaties for which this reign was remarkable, was that called the Quadruple Alliance. This was a treaty between the Emperor of Germany, France, Holland, and Britain; in which it was agreed, that the Emperor should renounce all pretensions to the crown of Spain, and exchange Sardinia for Sicily with the Duke of Savoy; and that the succession to the duchies of Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia, should be settled on the Queen of Spain's eldest son, in case the present possessors should die without male issue. This treaty, however, was by no means agreeable to the King of Spain: a war ensued between that monarch and the Emperor, in which England also was obliged to take fart. of twenty-two ships was therefore equipped with all expedition, and the command given to Sir George Byng; who coming unexpectedly upon the Spanish fleet, near Cape Faro, took all their ships, except three. Sir George Byng sliewed such prudence and resolution on this occasion, that the king wrote him a letter with his own hand, testifying his approbation of his conduct.

The rupture with Spain being thought favourable to the interests of the Pretender, a fleet of ten ships of war, and

transports, having on board 6000 regular troops, and arms for 12,000 more, were furnished by the court of Spain; and the Duke of Ormond was fixed upon to conduct the expedition. But fortune was still unpropitious: at Cape Finisterre they encountered a violent storm, which disabled the fleet, and frustrated the expedition. This misfortune, and the bad success of his arms in other parts, induced Philip to wish for peace. He at last consented to sign the Quadruple Alliance, by which peace was again restored to Europe.

Plate XXXV. Fig. 6.

The South-Sea Bubble.

EVER since the Revolution under King William, the Government, not having sufficient supplies granted by Parliament, were obliged to borrow money from several different companies of merchants, and, among the rest, from that company which traded to the South Sea. In the year 1716, Government was indebted to this company about £.9,500,000; for which they granted at the rate of 6 per cent. interest. As this company was not the only one to which Government was indebted, Sir Robert Walpole formed a design of lessening the national debt; giving the several companies an alternative, either of accepting a lower interest, or of being paid the principal. The different companies chose rather to accept of the diminished interest, than to be paid the principal. The South-Sea Company in particular, having augmented their loan to £.10,000,000, were contented to receive £.500,000 an qually, instead of £.600,000. In the same manner, all the other companies were contented to receive a diminished annual interest for their respective loans, all of which greatly lessened the national debt.

In this situation of things, Sir J. Blount proposed to the ministry, in the name of the South-Sea Company, to buy up all the debts of the different companies, and thus become the sole creditors of the State. The terms he offered to Government were extremely advantageous: they were content to be allowed

by Government 5 per cent. for six years; after which the interest was to be reduced to 4 per cent.; and might at any time be redeemable by Parliament. As the Directors of the South-Sea Company could not of themselves be supposed to possess moncy sufficient to buy up all the debts of the nation, they were empowered to raise it by opening a subscription to an imaginary scheme for trading to the South Seas. All the creditors therefore were invited to come in, and exchange their securities, namely, the security of Government, for that of the South-Sca Company. The Directors' books were no sooner opened, than thousands came to make the exchange of Government stock for South-Sea stock! The delusion was artfully spread; and in a few days, subscriptions sold for double the price at which they had been bought. The whole nation seemed infected with a spirit of avaricious enterprise, so that the scheme succeeded beyond the projector's most sanguine expectations. In a few months, however, the delusion passed away; and the people awoke from dreams of imaginary riches, to feel all the horrors of real poverty and distress. Thousands of families were involved in one common ruin; whilst a few of the unprincipled Hirectors amassed immense fortunes by the credulity of the people. Parliament, indignant at such nefarious conduct, resolved to strip those unjust plunderers of their spoil. All who possessed any places under Government were dismissed; 'the estates of the principal delinquents were seized; and a Bill was prepared in Parliament for repairing the late sufferings as far as the inspection of the Legislature could extend. In the mean time, petitions from all parts of the kingdom were presented to the House, demanding justice; and the nation seemed exasperated to the highest degree. The bank

was drawn upon faster than it could supply; and nothing was heard but the ravings of disappointment, and the cries of despair.

By degrees, however, the effect of this terrible calamity wore off. A new war with Spain commenced. Admiral Hosier was sent to South America, to intercept the Spanish galleons; but the expedition failed entirely. The Spaniards, having intimation of the design, re-landed their treasure. The British seamen, from the malignity of the climate, were cut off in great numbers; and the admiral himself died, it is said, of a broken heart. The Spaniards in the mean time undertook the siege of Gibraltar, but with as little success on their side. Through the mediation of France, a temporary peace ensued, both sides only wanting an opportunity to renew hostilities with advantage.

In the year 1727, the king resolved to visit his Electoral dominions of Hanover. Having appointed a regency in his absence, he embarked for Holland, and in a few days arrived at Delden, to all appearance in good health. The next morning early he continued his journey, but soon after ordered his coach to stop. His attendant Fabrice, perceiving that one of the king's hands lay motionless, attempted to quicken the circulation by rubbing it; but finding this ineffectual, he called the surgeon to his assistance. The king's tongue, however, began to swell; and he had just strength enough to bid them hasten to Osnaburgh, where he expired the next morning, in the 68th year of his age, and the thirteenth of his reign.

George I. married Sophia Dorothy, only child of his uncle George William, duke of Zell, by whom he had one son, George Augustus, who succeeded him on the throne; and one daughter, Sophia Dorothy, who in 1706 married Frederic William, afterwards king of Prussia.

Plate XXXVI.

George the Second.

.......

George II. succeeded his father in 1727. His person was of the middle size, and well shaped; his eyes remarkably prominent; and his complexion fair. In his temper he was hasty, but forgiving; humane, temperate, and remarkably methodical. Fond of military pomp and parade, he loved war as a soldier, studied it as a science, and corresponded on this subject with some of the greatest officers of the German school. Like his predecessor, he was strongly attached to his native country; and too frequently manifested his predilection in favour of Hanover, to the prejudice of his British subjects, whose blood and treasure were lavished in the support of Continental wars, in which they had no personal interest.



Francisco de L. west's Symbolical History of Emiliand

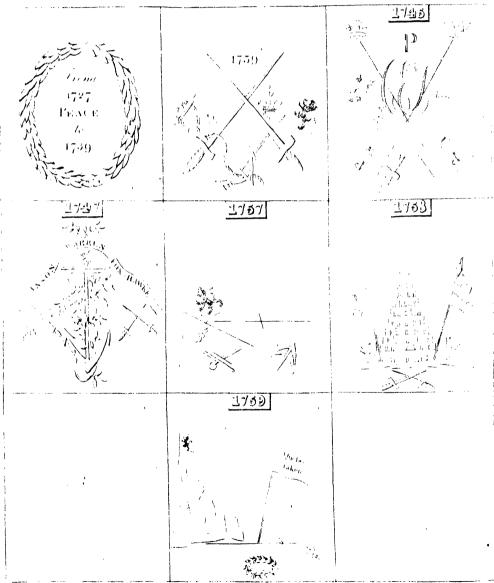


Plate XXXVI. Fig. 1.

The Twelve Bears' Peace.

A LONG cessation from foreign war was succeeded by a war of words. The national debt, which at this time amounted to £.30,000,000, and a standing army, were the objects of perpetual controversy. The two great parties, into which the nation had so long been divided, again changed their names, and were now called the Court, and Country Parties. In vain the Country party resisted the demands of new supplies, which were made every session: the Court party was constantly victorious; and every demand was granted, not only with cheerfulness, but profusion.

The demon of avarice seems at this time to have taken strong possession of the minds of some of the leading men of the day. Not fewer than six members of Parliament were expelled the House of Commons for the most sordid acts of knavery. A society of men, under the name of "The Charitable Corporation," had formed themselves into a company, to lend money at legal interest to the poor, upon small pledges, and to persons of higher rank upon proper securities. This company had continued for more than twenty years; when the cashier, John Robinson, the member for Marlow, and John Thompson the warehouse-keeper, disappeared in one day; and £.500,000 of the capital was

found to be sunk or embezzled, by means which the proprietors could not discover. A secret committee was appointed to examine into this grievance; when a most iniquitous scene of fraud was discovered, in the guilt and infamy of which many persons of rank and quality were concerned.

In 1731, the minister, Sir Robert Walpole, proposed an excise upon tobacco; but the measure was so extremely unpopular, that it was dropped. The miscarriage of the bill was celebrated with public rejoicings in London, and the minister burned in effigy.

An unsuccessful attempt was made about this time to repeal the Septennial Act*, as it was called, and to bring back triennial Parliaments. A new Parliament was however summoned, and fresh subjects of controversy were every day presented. A convention entered into by the ministry with Spain became an object of warm altercation. The ministry were, as usual, victorious; and the Country party, finding themselves out-numbered and out-voted in every debate, resolved to withdraw. Walpole, being thus left without opposition, took the opportunity of their absence to pass several useful laws, in order to render the opposite party contemptible.

[•] The Septennial Act was an act made by Parliament in the year 1716, repealing that by which they were to be dissolved every third year, and extending the term of their duration to seven years.

Plate XXXVI. Fig. 2.

War with Spain and France.

In 1739, war was begun with Spain, on the following occasion. The English claimed a right of cutting logwood in the Bay of Campeachy, which gave them frequent opportunities of introducing contraband goods upon the Spanish continent. To remedy this inconvenience, the Spaniards not only refused to allow them to continue cutting logwood, but sent many British subjects to dig in the mines of Potosi. Repeated remonstrances were made to the court of Madrid; to which only illusory promises of redress were returned. War was therefore declared in form; and an expedition was undertaken against the Spanish settlements in America. The command of this expedition was given to Admiral Vernon, who, with six ships only, attacked and took Porto Bello, and destroyed all its fortifications, without losing a man.

Another squadron, under the command of Commodore Anson, was ordered to act against the enemy on the coasts of Chili and Peru, and occasionally to co-operate with Admiral Vernon across the Isthmus of Darien; but it was so late in the season before the expedition sailed, that the squadron was exposed to the most terrible storms in the South Seas. After encountering innumerable difficulties, Commodore Anson, with only a few soldiers, attacked the city of Paita by night,

which he took, plundered, and burned. His fleet was soon after reduced to only two ships; the remainder having either put back to England, or been wrecked by the tempests. Commodore, unable to follow up the original plan, placed all his hopes on taking one of those rich Spanish galleons, only one or two of which pass annually from one continent to the other. On the 9th of June, the object he so ardently longed for appeared: it was of immense size, and adapted for war as well as merchandize, mounting forty guns, and having on board 600 men. The Commodore's ship, the Centurion, was the only one which remained of his fleet, and his men did not exceed 300; nevertheless, the Spanish ship became the prize of the English, and the brave Commodore returned home laden with riches. He was greeted with all the honour which his prudence and perseverance deserved; he soon became the oracle consulted in all naval deliberations; was made First Lord of the Admiralty; and raised by the king to the dignity of the peerage.

The other expedition, under Admiral Vernon, proved very unfortunate. The armament consisted of twenty-nine ships of the line, and almost as many frigates, furnished with all kinds of warlike stores, about 15,000 seamen, and as many land forces. The most sanguine hopes of success were entertained; but the unaccountable delays of the ministry frustrated the whole plan. The season for action in America was almost over before the expedition arrived at Carthagena: nevertheless, the forts which defended the harbour were speedily taken; but, on attempting to scale those which more immediately defended the city, a series of misfortunes palsied the efforts of the soldiers. Their guides had been slain; the

troops mistook their way; and instead of attacking the weakest parts of the enemy's fortifications, they assailed the strongest. To increase their distress, the scaling-ladders were found to be too short. For some hours they supported a dreadful fire with undaunted resolution; but at length retreated, leaving 600 men dead under the walls. To these calamities were added disease and discord: the sea and land commanders mutually blamed each other;—in one point only they agreed, viz. to embark the troops, and withdraw with all speed.

The people at home had long been indignant at the inactivity of the navy. The Spanish privateers had plundered the British merchants with impunity; and loud remonstrances had been made to the Minister on the subject, but without effect. This, together with the failure of the expedition against America, produced a universal outcry against him: the opposition increased daily, and Walpole had the mortification of finding the majority against him in every measure. The Parliament was therefore adjourned; and in the interim, Sir Robert, being created Earl of Orford, resigned all his employments.

The new ministry, notwithstanding their clamour against their predecessors, continued to pursue the same plans. The people, weary of the disgraceful failures by sea, ardently longed for a renewal of their victories on the Continent: they dwelt with delight on the brilliant achievements of a Marlborough, and fondly anticipated a renewal of their former fame. The king joining in the same wish, an army of 16,000 foot, from which brilliant triumphs were expected, was despatched into Flanders to assist the Queen of Hungary.

This queen, on her accession to the throne, found herself attacked by France, Saxony, Bavaria, and Prussia. Britain

was the only ally that seemed willing to assist her. Sixteen thousand Hanoverians joined the British, in order to make a diversion in her favour in the Netherlands. This object was happily effected: the queen was relieved, and the scale of victory began to turn in her favour. The British and Hanoverian army, under the Earl of Stair, in their endeavour to effect a junction with Prince Charles of Lorraine, encountered the French near the village of Dettingen, whom they defeated with the loss of 5000 men.

The French now imagined, from the violence of Parliamentary disputes in England, that the country was ripe for a revolution: an invasion was therefore actually projected. The Duke de Roquefeuille, with twenty ships, having on board 15,000 troops commanded by the famous Count Saxe, actually put to sea: but the appearance of Sir John Norris, with a superior fleet, disconcerted the project; the French fleet put back, and a hard gale of wind damaged their transports beyond the power of redress. The rejoicings for this success were considerably damped by the failure of Admirals Matthews and Lestock, who, through a personal misunderstanding, suffered another French fleet of thirty-four sail to escape them. In the Netherlands, Count Saxe defeated the allies at the battle of Fontenoy: the latter lost nearly 25,000 men, and the former almost as many. In America, however, the English were more successful. The fortress of Louisbourg, in the island of Cape Breton, surrendered to General Pepperell; and two days afterwards, two French East-India ships, and a Spanish ship from Peru laden with treasure, put into the harbour, supposing it still belonged to the French, and were taken.

[·] Prince Charles of Lorraine was General of the Queen of Hungary's troops.

Plate XXXVI. Figure 3.

Final Efforts of the House of Stuart to regain the Throne.

EXPLANATION.—The Defeat of the Pretender, Charles Edward Stuart, both in England and Scotland, is shewn by the Standards under each Crown being reversed. The broken Sword, Thistle, and Oak, shew the utter abolition of his party.

THE son of the Chevalier St. George (the courteous appellation of James II. after his abdication), animated with the hope of ascending the throne of his ancestors, resolved to make one grand effort for that purpose.

Being furnished with a sum of money, and a supply of arms, on his own credit, he embarked on board a small frigate, accompanied by the Marquis of Tullibardine, Sir Thomas Sheridan, and a few others; and in eighteen days landed in Scotland, at Borodale, on the confines of Lochmannock. At Perth and at Dundee he was proclaimed Kinglof Great Britain, and soon after made himself master of Edinburgh. During these transactions, Sir John Cope, with 3000 men, began his march to Edinburgh, in order to give battle to the enemy. At Preston-Pans he was met by the Pretender, at the head of 2500 Highlanders, half armed, where, in less than ten minutes after the action began, the king's troops were broken and totally routed. All the infantry were killed or taken; and the colours, artillery, tents, baggage, and military chests, fell into the hands

of the victor, who returned in triumph to Edinburgh. Prince Charles bore his good fortune with moderation, and treated the wounded officers and soldiers with tenderness and humanity. By this victory he reaped great and important advantages. Possessed of arms, ammunition, artillery, and money, he saw himself master of the whole of Scotland, except the fortresses. The number of his partisans daily increased. The Earl of Kilmarnock, and the Lords Elcho, Balmerino, Ogilvy, and Pitsligo, went over to him. Preparations were made to invade England, where he expected to be joined by all the Catholics and the secret adherents of his family. The ministry of England, in the mean time, took every possible measure to retard his progress. Several powerful Scotish chiefs armed their vassals in defence of the royal cause; amongst whom, Duncan Forbes, President of the College of Justice at Edinburgh, stands foremost. By his industry and address he prevented the insurrection of 10,000 Highlanders, who would otherwise have joined the Pretender. 'Admiral Vernon was appointed to observe the motions of the enemy by sea; and his cruisers took several ships with soldiers, officers, and ammunition, destined for the service of the Pretender in Scotland.

On the 6th of November, Prince Charles invested Carlisle, which surrendered in less than three days. Leaving a small garrison there, he advanced to Penrith, marching on foot, in the Highland garb, at the head of his forces; and continued his route, through Lancaster and Preston, to Manchester, where he established his head-quarters; the inhabitants receiving him with marks of affection, and celebrating his arrival by public rejoicings. From thence, proceeding through Maccles-

field and Congleton, he entered the town of Derby on the 4th of December. He was now within a hundred miles of the capital, which was filled with terror and confusion. General Wade, who had been despatched to arrest his progress, still lingered in Yorkshire; and the Duke of Cumberland, who had been recalled from Flanders, was at the head of another, army in the neighbourhood of Litchfield. Both these armies the Pretender had dexterously avoided; and had he proceeded with the same expedition which he had hitherto used, the consequences might have been decidedly in his favour. But the dissentions in his army, and the disappointment which he met with, in not being joined by the Jacobite faction as he expected, induced him to return again into Scotland; accordingly, he left Derby on the 6th, and in fifteen days reached Carlisle. Having reinforced the garrison of this place, Charles crossed the rivers Eden and Solway into Scotland; thus successfully accomplishing one of the most surprising retreats on record.

The Duke of Cumberland pursued him with vigour; and invested Carlisle with his whole army on the 21st, which shortly after surrendered. Charles meanwhile advanced with his army to Glasgow, upon which he levied a severe contribution, and then laid siege to Stirling. At Falkirk he was met by General Hawley, whom he entirely defeated, taking from him his tents and artillery.

The Duke of Cumberland, with 14,000 men, advanced to Aberdeen, where he was joined by several of the nobility who were attached to the House of Hanover. The Spey, a deep and rapid river, offered to the rebels a favourable opportunity, for encountering the royal troops; but distracted by dissentions, they neglected to dispute this important passage, and suffered

the duke to pass it unmolested. At length the two armies met on the plains of Culloden, near Inverness. This memorable engagement decided the fate of the House of Stuart: the Pretender's army was completely defeated; 1200 of his men were slain or wounded on the field; and he owed his own safety to flight. To the torturing reflections arising from blasted ambition, were superadded the pains of hunger, thirst, and fatigue. Surrounded on all sides by armed troops, dreading to find a foe at every turn, Charles sometimes lurked in caves and cottages, without attendants, or any other support but such as the poorest peasant could supply: sometimes he appeared in a woman's dress, and at other times assumed the appearance of a travelling mountaineer. He was known to above fifty persons of the lowest order; and though 30,000l. was offered to whomsoever should discover him, they nobly scorned to betray an afflicted prince for the sake of gain. Worn down with fatigue and want, he at length escaped in a privateer from St. Maloes, procured for him by young Sheridan. His appearance at once told the severity of his sufferings: his eyes were hollow, his visage pale and wan, his figure emaciated, and his constitution greatly impaired by the fatigues he had undergone. A thick fog concealed his vessel from the English fleet; and he luckily arrived in safety at Morlaix in Bretagne, after having been for the space of five months a wretched and solitary fugitive.

His unhappy adherents were in the mean while given up to all the rigours of the law. Several of the officers suffered by military execution; and numbers of the common men were imprisoned in the holds of ships, where many perished for want of necessaries, air, and exercise. In the month of May, the

Duke of Cumberland encamped with his army near Fort Augustus in the Highlands, whence he sent off detachments to hunt down the fugitives, and lay all waste with fire and sword: and so alert were the ministers of vengeance in the execution of their office, that in a few days all around was ruin, silence, and desolation.

Why are the hero's laurels stained with blood?—When Justice draws the sword, let Mercy plead for the vanquished. Let the tears of pity and compassion efface the crimson dye of conquest, and sheath the warrior's steel, unstained by cruelty.

Plate XXXVI. Fig. 4. Victories at Sea.

Soon after the battle of Culloden, the Duke of Cumberland returned to Flanders, where he resumed the command of the allied army. The French however carried every thing before them: and the taking of Bergen-op-Zoom, the strongest fortification in Brabant, reduced the Dutch to a state of desperation. Meanwhile, the British flag again waved triumphantly on the ocean: nine French ships destined to attack our possessions in the East, were taken by Anson and Warren: shortly after, Commodore Fox, with six ships or war, took above forty French merchant-ships, richly laden, from St. Domingo; and Admiral Hawke defeated the French fleet, taking from them seven ships of the line, and several frigates. At length the contending Powers became anxious for peace; and in 1748 a Congress was held at Aix la Chapelle, the conditions of which were by no means honourable to Britain. It was stipulated, that the king should send two noblemen as hostages to France, until the restitution of Cape Breton, and of all other British conquests made during the war. No mention was made of the searching British vessels, the original cause of the war; nor was any thing determined upon relative to their respective possessions in North America.

In 1756, war was renewed, and soon after spread with terrible devastation over every part of the globe. The posses-

sion of Nova Scotia, a cold and barren country, was deemed necessary to defend the English colonists in the north. French had long been settled in the back parts of the country, when fresh colonies from Britain established themselves on the coast; they therefore determined to dispossess the new comers, and spirited up the Indians to begin hostilities. endeavours to procure an amicable settlement between the principals failed of success: mutual accusations and recriminations served but to increase their animosity. In 1756, four operations were undertaken by the British in America at one time: Colonel Monckton was successful in driving the French from their encroachments in Nova Scotiar, and General Johnson, though he failed in the expedition against Crown Point, defeated the enemy who attacked his camp: but General Shirley's expedition against Fort du Quesne entirely failed; and General Braddock fell into an ambuscade. Braddock's rashness and presumption occasioned this disaster, from which his personal bravery could not extricate him: his army was defeated, and himself killed.

Plate XXXVI. Fig. 5.

Death of Admiral Byng.

Fresh successes at sea compensated in some measure for the misfortunes of our land forces in America. The French navy was so much reduced, as to be unable to recover its vigour during the remainder of the war. Britain was indeed threatened with an invasion, but it was never put in execution. A French army landed in Minorca, and invested the citadel of St. Philip, which, though reckoned one of the strongest in Europe, was unprovided with the means of sustaining a vigorous Admiral Byng was despatched with a squadron of eighteen ships of war, with orders to relieve Minorca, and at any rate to throw a body of troops into the garrison. Thinking this too hazardous an undertaking, he did not even attempt it. A French fleet, nearly of equal force with his own, soon afterwards appeared, and a slight engagement ensued with part, of the English fleet; after which, the French slowly sailed away, and no other opportunity offered of bringing them to a fresh engagement. For this conduct, Admiral Byng was brought home under an arrest, tried, and sentenced to death, for not having done his utmost to defeat the enemy. This harsh sentence was put in execution on board Le Monarque, on the 14th of March. He suffered with the greatest resolution and intrepidity, after delivering a paper filled with protestations of his innocence as to any treacherous intention.

Plate XXXVI. Fig. 6. Víctories in India.

EXPLANATION.—India is represented by a Hindoo Temple or Pagoda. On either side is an Elephant; the head of that animal being to be found in every Indian temple. On the right is the Standard of the East-India Company, on which is hung the Wreath of Conquest; Lord Clive being in the immediate service of the Company. On the opposite side is the Standard of England.

AFTER the conquest of Minorca, the French declared that they would revenge all injuries, which they might sustain in their colonies, on the King of Britain's dominions in Hancver. The Court of London, alarmed at this threat, entered into an alliance with Russia; and engaged a body of Russians in their service, to assist in the defence of Hanover, should it be attacked by the French. This treaty was opposed by the King of Prussia, with whom a new one was formed; and this celebrated warrior, whose only ally was Great was at this time opposed by the most potent States of Europe. For a time, his affairs wore so unpromising an aspect, that the British ministry began to entertain some thoughts of abandoning him to his fate. From this, however, they were diverted by his Prussian Majesty's spirited remonstrances, whose exploits astonished and claimed the admiration of all Europe. The British arms were still unsuccessful on the Continent, The Duke of Cumberland, who commanded 3,800 men, was obliged, by superior French force, to retreat from place to place;

till at length he was driven into a situation whence he could neither retire nor advance, and was, with his whole army, obliged to capitulate at Closter Seven.

It was in Asia that success once more began to dawn upon us. On the coasts of Hindostan, the English, French, and several other Powers of Europe, had built forts with the original consent of the Mogul, who claimed the sovereignty of the whole empire. The native governors and Nabobs, who were originally of his appointment, rendered themselves independent. These princes therefore, in their contests with each other, instead of having recourse to the Mogul for redress, applied to the European Powers for assistance. The war between England and France, in these remote regions, began by each Powertaking a part with two contending Nabobs; and by degrees, from auxiliaries, they became principals in the dispute. For some time the success of either party seemed doubtful; till at length the courage and conduct of Mr. Clive gave the English the ascendency. This gentleman first entered the Company's service as a clerk, but very soon evinced the superiority of his talents for war. By his vigilance and activity, the Nabob of Arcot was restored to his government; soon after which, the French, sensible of their inferiority, concluded a convention, by which it was agreed that, for the future, neither party should interfere in the differences between the native princes. In the short space of a few months however, hostilities were renewed: the Viceroy of Bengal declared against the English, and laid siege to Calcutta, which, being unprovided with means of resistance, was taken by assault; and the garrison, to the number of 146 persons, were crammed into a narrow prison, called the Black Hole,

only eighteen feet square. The want of fresh air, the heat of the climate, which was made intolerable by the exhalations arising from the numbers confined in so small a space, soon rendered the little air, that did circulate, pestilential and fatal. Cries, groans, and shrieks, for some time announced the anguish and despair of the sufferers; and to this succeeded the horrid silence of desolation. In the space of a few hours twenty-three persons only were found alive; and of these, many died of putrid fevers soon after their release.

In December, 1756, Mr. Clive and Admiral Watson retook Calcutta, possessed themselves of the principal parts on the banks of the Ganges, and shortly after, took Hoogly, a city of great trade. The Viceroy of Bengal, incensed at these losses, assembled a numerous army, with the fixed determination of expelling the English from the Peninsula; but he was defeated, and soon after deposed and put to death, by Ali Cawn, his prime-minister. This prince being indebted to the English for his success, liberally granted all their demands, satisfied their avarice, and took every opportunity to demonstrate his pride in their alliance.

Colonel Clive, assisted by Admirals Watson and Pococke, continued to gain victory after victory; and in one campaign the English became possessed of an immense tract of country, superior in wealth, fertility, extent, and number of inhabitants, to many of the kingdoms of Europe. Above two millions sterling were paid to the Company and sufferers at Calcutta; the soldiers and seamen shared 600,000l.; and the English forces became so formidable, that there was no probability of further resistance from the native Powers.

These successes against the French settlements in India

alarmed the French ministry, who immediately sent out a considerable reinforcement, under the command of General Lally, an Irishman by birth, but bred up in the French service. Under him the French arms for a time revived; and he even prepared to lay siege to Madras, the principal settlement of the East-India Company on the Coromandel coast; but in this enterprise he entirely failed, which so dispirited his army, that from that time the French interest declined both by land and Colonel Coote, a man of great prudence and bravery, took from the French, Wandewash, Carangoly, Arcot, and Pondicherry. This last city was the capital of the French Indian power, and the strongest, largest, and most beautiful of their settlements; and in the days of its prosperity, it exceeded all other European colonies, in trade, opulence, and splendor. By this conquest the whole trade of Hindostan, from the Indus to the Ganges, acknowledged the power of Britain; and the native princes feared to oppose a force, the strength of which they had been taught to feel. In reviewing our Indian conquests, the heart of the historian will glow with ardour, whilst recording the brilliant achievements of his countrymen; but the philanthropist must weep at the recollection of those crimes which have swelled the wreath of British fame;—he fancies he discerns the angry rod of retribution arising, and trembles for the event.

Plate XXXVI. Figure 7.

Auebec taken.—Death of General Wolfe.

THE want of success against the French in America, and the imbecility of the plans hitherto pursued, roused the indignation of the people; and addresses to the king, praying for a change of ministry, were presented from all parts of the kingdom. A coalition was therefore formed, and some of the opposition members admitted into the administration; of whom the principal were Mr. Pitt and Mr. Legge. The former was appointed Secretary of State; the latter Chancellor of the Exchequer: but in a few months the old ministry regained their influence with the king; in consequence of which Mr. Pitt was obliged to resign the seals, and Mr. Legge was dismissed: but their disgrace was of short duration; they possessed the confidence of the nation; and, in compliance with the general solicitations, they were restored. The most vigorous measures were pursued by the new ministry; and the success which attended their plans was the best comment on the wisdom of their designs. Cape Breton, an island of great importance to our trade, was taken by Lord Amherst, and Fort du Quesne surrendered to General Forbes. In the succeeding campaign, Ticonderago and Crown Point, which had hitherto held out against the most determined attacks of our troops, were deserted by the French, and fell into the hands of the English, without resistance. The fort of Niagara, a place of great importance, as it commanded all the communications

between the Northern and French settlements, was taken by General Johnson. Nothing was now wanting to put the English in possession of all North America, but the taking of Quebec,—a handsome, flourishing, and populous city.

General Wolfe, a young and gallant officer, whose merit alone had advanced him thus high in his profession, was appointed to command the land forces destined to act against Quebec. The naval part of the expedition was commanded by Admiral Saunders.

So many and so great were the obstacles to be overcome, that but faint hopes of success were entertained. The city of Quebec was well fortified, secured with a numerous garrison, and plentifully supplied with provision and ammunition. General Wolfe having succeeded in taking Point Levi, erected a, mortar battery, which in a little time considerably damaged the upper town, and reduced the lower town to a heap of rubbish. On the 12th of September, at one in the morning, the English resolved to attempt ascending the Heights of 'Abraham, in which they happily succeeded. Montcalm, the French general, perceiving that the English now commanded the weakest part of the town, resolved to hazard a battle. General Wolfe early in the action received a wound in the wrist; but he wrapped his handkerchief round it, to stop the effusion of blood, and advanced with unconcern. A second, shot proved fatal: it entered his breast, and he fell on the shoulder of a soldier who was near him. the agonies of death, hearing some one exclaim, "They run!" he anxiously inquired who ran? Being informed it was the French, he faintly exclaimed, "Then I die happy!"—and expired.

The death of General Wolfe was a national loss: he was universally lamented. Brave, generous, gentle, and complacent, he

was an example to the officers, and the darling of the soldier.

—In consequence of this victory, Quebec surrendered. Place after place was taken; and in a short time, not only Canada, but all North America, fell under the power of Britain.

After the Capitulation of Closter Seven, between the Duke of Cumberland and the Duke of Richelieu, both sides began to complain of infractions. The French oppressed the Hanoverians, whom they accused of insurrection: they resolved therefore once more to take up arms. Prince Ferdinand of Brunswic placed himself at their head: and the British ministry, hoping to put an end to the Continental war by vigorous measures, sent over several detachments of troops to second his efforts. Victory succeeded victory; but empty fame was all the English acquired.

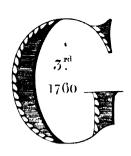
In the midst of these successes, the king unexpectedly expired. He had risen at his usual hour, and walked in the gardens of Kensington palace, where he then resided; and on his return, being left alone, he was shortly after heard to fall. On his attendants entering the room, an attempt was made to bleed him, but without effect: he expired in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and the thirty-third of his reign.

His Majesty had married Caroline daughter of the Marquis of Brandenburg Anspach. His eldest son, Frederic, Prince of Wales, died of a pleurisy in 1751, greatly regretted by the people, whose affections he had won by his urbanity and amiable disposition. A misunderstanding had long subsisted between him and his royal father, whose animosity was kept alive; by those whose interest it was to keep the prince from Court.

Plate XXXVII. George the Third.

GEORGE THE THIRD, the only son of Frederic, Prince of Wales, succeeded his grandfather in 1760. In person, he is rather above the middle size; of an open, manly, and benevolent countenance. He is remarkably temperate, just, charitable, chaste, and pious;—beloved enthusiastically by those around him, and setting a pattern to his people of every virtue that can adorn humanity. He possesses, in an eminent degree, that noble presence of mind, the result of innate rectitude. Steady in his friendships, tender and affectionate in his family, kind and condescending to the meanest of his subjects, he is at once the liberal benefactor, the friend, and father of his people. The prejudice of party may call in question the wisdom or propriety of some political acts; but where is the man whose public conduct shall satisfy the discordant views of opposite interests? George III. may have political enemies, but he can have no personal ones. His virtues are those of the heart and mind; and Georgius Benignus will ever command the applause of good men, and his virtues be registefed where alone they can meet their just reward.

By a dispensation the most awful and afflicting, this excellent monarch has, since the year 1810, been withdrawn from public duty. Too great abstemiousness, too much devotedness to the discharge of the important duties of his



Engraved for Roadalis Symbolical History of England

1790	1708	
TASSET	1775	
1733	1738	AROLITION of the SLAVE TRADE

station, together with the exquisite anguish he felt at the loss of a beloved and most amiable daughter, are conjectured to have been the leading causes of that calamity which is so deeply felt and deplored by the whole nation. His virtues, and the delicacy of his situation, have infused into the hearts of his people a veneration almost sacred; and it is perhaps, in a great measure, owing to this feeling, that, amidst the dreadful shock of nations which has almost desolated Europe, England alone knows little of the horrors of war, but from report.

Plate XXXVII. Fig. 1.

England Victorious by Land and Sea,

Expressed by the letter E, formed of Naval and Military Symbols, entwined with Laurels.

At the commencement of the present reign, the efforts of Britain in every quarter of the globe were truly astonishing. The extensive Peninsula of India was controlled by an English force; another army, of 20,000 men, secured our possessions in North America; 30,000 British soldiers in Germany added fresh lustre to her fame; whilst the achievements of the navy surpassed every thing that had hitherto preceded. Neither superior force, number, nor even the terrors of a tempest, could appal the hearts of our scamen; for amidst storms and darkness, and in the neighbourhood of a rocky shore, Admiral Hawke gained a complete victory over an equal number of French ships in Quiberon Bay.. At length victory itself began to tire; and the people, fatigued with conquest, once more desired to taste the blessings of peace. In 1761, proposals of peace were offered; but the want of sincerity in the French Court prevented its conclusion. Mr. Pitt, the then prime-minister, a man of quick penetration and sound judgment, convinced of the sinister designs of Spain, proposed to declare war against that kingdom; but his proposals being rejected, he resigned his employment of Secretary of State. The title of Earl of Chatham, together

with a pension of £.3000 a year for three lives, was given him, as a testimony of respect for the eminent services his country had derived from the wisdom and vigour of his administration.

It was however soon discovered that Mr. Pitt was in the right; and war was declared between Britain and Spain. The Spaniards endeavoured to draw Portugal into the design against Britain; but in vain;—she remained faithful to her ally. The Spaniards in consequence invaded Portugal with a numerous army, in three different quarters; and the Portuguese, being unprovided with means of defence, saw their towns fall, one after the other, into the hands of the enemy. At length, however, the Spaniards met with such a repulse from Brigadier-General Burgoyne and Colonel Lee, that they were entirely driven out of Portugal.

In America, the British arms were no less successful: the islands of Martinico, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, and Granada, were taken from the French; and the strong fortress of Havannah, in the island of Cuba, was wrested from the Spaniards. The acquisition of this place united in itself all the advantages that can be acquired in war: many of their ships were taken and destroyed; and the plunder in money and merchandize did not fall short of £.3,000,000 sterling,—a sum equal to the produce of a national subsidy. In the East Indies, the Philippine Islands were reduced; and a rich Manilla galleon, valued at half a million, was taken by two English frigates. At this time the glory of Britain was thought to have been in its zenith: the French and Spaniards, alarmed at her conquests, now became anxious for peace; and at length a definitive treaty was signed at Paris, by the Duke of Bedford as pleni-

potentiary for Britain, and by the Duke of Parslen and the Marquis of Grimaldi on the part of France and Spain. By this treaty, the French gave up all Canada, the neutral islands, and the fort of Senegal; but were allowed the privilege of fishing on the coast of Newfoundland, and in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, at a certain distance from the shore. Spain also gave up the extensive country of Florida.

Thus ended a war in which England added much to her glory, but little to her real strength.

Plate XXXVII. Fig. 2. Affairs concerning Mr. Wilkes.

THE spirit of discord did not dease with the war. A long and expensive contest had drained the national treasure, and greatly increased the public debt. A tax upon cider excited a general cry of dissatisfaction; and virulent litels, far exceeding in audacity any thing known in former times, daily issued from the press. About this time the Earl of Bute, who had been preceptor to the king, unexpectedly resigned his situation of First Lord of the Treasury; and was succeeded by Lord Grenville, a man of approved integrity, understanding, and experience: but as the earl was supposed, notwithstanding his resignation, still to influence the cabinet, he continued no less obnoxious to the Opposition than when in power. Mr. John Wilkes, member for Aylesbury, and editor of a periodical paper called "The North Briton," having asserted, in his 45th Number, that the king's speech contained a falsehood, a general warrant was issued for his apprehension, and he was committed to the Tower: from whence in a few days he was brought to Westminster Hall, by Habeas Corpus, and released by Lord Chief-justice Pratt, as being a member of Parliament. An information was then filed against him in the Court of King's Bench, for being the author of No. xLv. of The North Briton; and the Parliament condemned the obnoxious paper to be burned by the common hangman; Various tumults took place in consequence: the half-burnt paper was rescued from the flames by the mob, whose dis-

pleasure was kept alive by the machinations of the Opposition. In consequence of these outrages, Mr. Wilkes was expelled the House of Commons: after which he retired to the Continent. One advantage, however, resulted from this contention: general warrants were pronounced to be illegal; and the seizure of papers in consequence of such warrants is no longer practised. In 1768, though he had incurred a sentence of outlawry, Mr. Wilkes returned to England just before the . general election, and offered himself to represent the city of London. Failing in this, he declared himself a candidate for Middlesex. The tumults and riots which now took place were innumerable: the military were called in, and many persons were kilfed and wounded in different frays. Mr. Wilkes had not yet taken his seat in the House, when he published a letter that fell into his hands, from Lord Weymouth to the chairman of the Surrey Quarter Sessions. This he affected to consider as the immediate cause of the casualties in St. George's Fields. He was once more expelled the House of Commons; and again returned by the Middlesex electors. The House nevertheless refused him his seat. A new writ was issued; and Mr. Luttrell, his opponent, declared to be duly elected in his stead. Mr. Wilkes was some time afterwards made Alderman of the city of London: and having again incurred the displeasure of the House, was ordered to attend the bar; which he refused, alleging, that he was a member of Parliament, and would obey no orders that were not given him in that capacity. The Commons, at a loss what means to pursue, ordered him to attend on the 8th of April, and adjourned the House to the 9th. This weak and impolitic conduct betrayed the fears of the Ministry, and was a prelude to their downfall.

Plate XXXVII. Fig. 3.

Primitive State of the Colonies in America.

EXPLANATION.—The letter A, signifying America, within the letter E formed of oak, shews the protection afforded to the Colonics.

Since the time that America was first discovered, various colonies from England had settled on the western coast of the Northern continent; and during their infancy, had been supported and protected by the parent state. At the close of the war of 1763, the colonies were in a most flourishing condition; and in arts, arms, and commerce, were little inferior to the most civilized kingdoms of Europe. Sensible of their growing strength, they began to entertain very high notions of their value and importance to Britain: they indeed acknowledged her supremacy; but jealous of her authority, they determined to limit it, whenever any favourable opportunity should offer.

The French, the ever-active enemies of Britain, viewed with envy and apprehension the flourishing state of her colonies; and secretly encouraged those jealousies which they perceived rankling in the hearts of the Americans. Their short-sighted policy saw not the distant danger arising to themselves. In America, the French imbibed those republican sentiments which, at a future period, overturned their government, and levelled to the ground one of the most ancient and despotic monarchies in Europe.

Plate XXXVII. Fig. 4.

Causes of the War with America.

EXPLANATION.—The American Symbol, withdrawn from the protection of the Parent State, is formed of Warlike Weapons. The Taxes, the original causes of the War, have pointed the Swords against the Standard of England.

It being judged expedient, by the Ministry at home, that the Americans should contribute their quota towards defraying the expences of Government, a bill was passed, imposing heavy duties on goods imported into the colonies from such islands as did not belong to Great Britain, which duties were to be paid into the Exchequer in specie. This excited great discontent amongst the colonists; but the passing of the Stamp Act enraged them beyond all forbearance. They denied the right of Great Britain to tax them at all, without their own consent; and the celebrated Dr. Franklin was sent over to England to remonstrate with the Ministry upon the impolicy and injustice of their proceedings. After a long debate, the Stamp Act was repealed, under the administration of the Marquis of Rockingham. Upon Lord North's coming into power, the plan of taxing the colonies was revived; and a bill passed for imposing a duty on tea, paper, painters' colours, and glass. This excited a greater ferment than even the Stamp Act had done; and the people of Massachusetts Bay, having discovered that a scheme of coercion was in agitation against them, were fired with indignation; and when the cargoes of tea, &c.

arrived, and were about to be landed in Boston harbour, the mob arose, boarded the ships, and threw their cargoes into the It was proposed that the town of Boston should be compelled to make compensation for the tea destroyed by the populace. This was opposed at home, by a petition from the Lord Mayor of London, in the name of the natives and inhabitants of North America at that time resident in London; and the petition concluded with this emphatic observation, " That American loyalty could not survive the justice of Britain." The Americans ceased not to remonstrate, whilst any hope remained that their remonstrances might be attended to: and at the same time they were not backward in making preparations to resist any attempt to reduce them by force. The principal members of the Legislative Assembly issued proposals for a general Congress to meet at Philadelphia. Hitherto the discontented party had confined themselves to the publication of Resolutions, and the assertion of their claims on the justice of Great Britain; but the arrival of troops from Ireland and other places, and the report that a regiment had been posted at Boston-neck in order to compel the inhabitants into submission, determined them to oppose force to force.

The first blood shed in this unhappy quarrel was at Lexington, where an engagement took place, in which sixty-five of the King's troops were killed, and above 200 wounded and taken prisoners. Whilst these transactions were going on in America, Lord Chatham, who from severe illness had long been unable to attend the House, appeared in his place, to reprobate the measures against America, and to propose a plan for conciliation before it should be too late. But the Ministry

were determined not to relax; and a second effort of his lord-ship's was equally unsuccessful, though supported by all that strength of argument, justness of comprehension, and powerful eloquence, for which he was so justly celebrated.*

[•] This venerable and able statesman, Lord Chatham, closed his valuable life in the active discharge of his duty. 'Whilst in the act of replying to a motion, made by the Duke of Richmond, for withdrawing our troops from America, he was seized with a fainting fit, which in a few days terminated fatally. His loss was severely felt by all ranks of men. He loved his country with all the ardour of a noble mind, and served it with fidelity. In him we behold, what is so rarely to be met with in the political world, incorruptible integrity, united to the most brilliant talents!—in a word, a Patriot Minister.

Plate XXXVII. Figure 5.

EXPLANATION.—Thirteen Colonies having become united under one head, they are represented by a Standard with Thirteen Stars. The French and Spanish Standards, on either side, show the support which those Countries afforded to America.

WAR being now inevitable between the mother country and her colonies, both parties made vigorous preparations to obtain their ends. The one determined not only to chastise, but to subdue her rebellious children; the other, to justify their disobedience by the accomplishment of their designs.

Early in the spring of 1775, a small body of the Americans surprised and took, without bloodshed, Ticonderago, Crown Point, and some other fortresses which commanded the passes between the British colonies and Canada. In May, General Gage, the British governor, received considerable reinforce, ments, commanded by Generals Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton; upon which the Congress, resolved, that no bills or drafts should be negotiated with the officers of the British army, nor any necessaries disposed of to them. In the hope of counteracting this harsh resolution, General Gage offered the king's pardon to all who would lay down their arms, excepting Messrs. Hancock and Adams, who were considered as ringleaders of a rebellion. This being construed by the colonists as a declaration of war, they immediately elected Hancock

president of the Congress, and shortly after, an engagement took place on Bunker's Hill, in which the king's troops (though they succeeded in their object, namely, the destruction of some forts erected by the Americans) lost above 1000 men, of whom more than 200 were officers.

In July, the Congress drew up another declaration; in which they observed, that their internal resources were great; and that, if necessary, foreign assistance was undoubtedly attainable. This observation was unheeded at the time; but subsequent events proved that it was not an unfounded assertion.

The Congress appointed George Washington, General and Commander-in-chief of all the American forces. This gentleman was not only inviolably attached to the cause of the colonists, but possessed considerable military skill, and an unblemished character. The colonists, determined no longer to act upon the defensive, formed the bold design of reducing Canada; but in this they were unsuccessful, and lost one of their generals. In Virginia, several skirmishes took place, and the town of Norfolk was reduced to ashes by the fleet under the command of Lord Dunmore. An Act of Confederation and perpetual Union was passed by the associated colonies, for their common defence, for the security of their liberty and property, and their mutual and general safety and welfare. The campaign of 1776 was little favourable to the colonists, yet their spirit was unsubdued. At a time when the British army was double that of the Americans, and at a moment the most pregnant with danger, the Congress published their famous Declaration of Independence. New York was, from its advantageous situation, of the utmost importance to the contending Powers. Admiral Lord Howe, and his brother, were appointed to conduct the expedition against this place: their army amounted to 30,000 men; — the Americans did not exceed 18,000. Proclamations were issued by the English commanders, intimating, that they were empowered to grant pardon to all those, who, though they had deviated from their allegiance, were willing to return to their duty. To this the Americans replied, that those who had committed no fault, required no pardon. General Washington, sensible he could not maintain his post against such numerous forces, made a most masterly retreat, and New York fell into the hands of the British.

Emboldened by this success, they determined to follow up their late victories; and Lord Cornwallis was sent to attack Fort Lee, the garrison of which precipitately retired, leaving their artillery and stores. Lord Cornwallis pursued General Washington across the Delaware River, took Rhode Island, blocked up a squadron under the command of Commodore Hopkins, and took General Lee prisoner at Broken-bridge. The situation of the colonists now seemed desperate, but their courage was invincible. General Washington was reinforced—crossed the Delaware—attacked the British by surprise, 900 of whom, after a sanguinary engagement, were taken prisoners; and shortly after he defeated three British regiments at Prince Town.

In the campaign of 1777, the Americans received a supply of ammunition from France; and the Marquis de la Fayette, a volunteer in the American cause, distinguished himself in the action of Chad's Fort. The British were

successful in almost every engagement; but the great purpose of the war was still frustrated by the spirited resistance of the Americans, and by the system of protraction which General Washington had adopted. In Canada, the army under General Burgoyne met with various success. It was deemed an object of considerable importance to form a line of communication between New York and Canada. On his approach to Albany, General Burgoyne sent a detachment of 600 men to seize a magazine of stores and provisions; but they were nearly all cut off by the New-Hampshire militia. success inspired the Americans with confidence; and depressed the king's troops, who were shortly after surrounded, and the whole army obliged to capitulate. The troops were allowed to march off with the honours of war, leaving their arms and artillery; and a free passage was granted them to England, on condition of not serving again in North America. The hostile disposition of the Courts of France and Spain now became so apparent, that it was resolved to declare war against both these powers. The French fleet, consisting of twelve ships of the line and four frigates, under the command of the Count D'Estaing, appeared on the coast of America in the beginning of the summer of 1778; but though much superior to the English force, he did not venture to attack them. made an unsuccessful attack upon Rhode Island; soon after which, Sir-Henry Clinton sent a detachment to Bedford, which destroyed seventy sail of shipping, together with magazines and stores to a great amount. This, and some other losses of a similar kind, and particularly the taking of Savannah, the capital of Georgia, greatly depressed the Americans. Their

hopes and expectations had been raised very high on the arrival of the French fleet; but nothing had been performed to fulfil those expectations.

In 1779, the English lost Stony Point, on North River; and the garrison of Powles Hook, near New York, was taken by surprise. In Georgia the British were eminently successful; they also took the island of St. Lucia; but towards the end of the year, the French made themselves masters of the islands of St. Vincent, Grenada, and Dominica.

Plate XXXVII. Figure 6.

The French defeated in India, and the Spaniards at Gibraltar.

THE first engagement that took place between the English and French fleets, during this war, occurred on the 27th of July, 1778, off Brest. The French fleet consisted of thirty-two sail of the line; the British of thirty: The battle lasted for three hours: the French were defeated with considerable loss; and, had it not been for a misunderstanding between the English admirals, the result would have been still more glorious to the British arms. In the East Indies, Pondicherry, which had been restored to the French in 1763, was again taken from them, by the united efforts of Major-general Munro, commander of the East-India Company's forces, and Sir Edward Vernon, who commanded the English fleet. At the 'commencement of the year 1780, Sir George Rodney was sent with a fleet to relieve Gibraltar, at that time besieged by the Spaniards. In his voyage, he fell in with twenty-two sail of Spanish merchantmen, protected by seven ships of war; and in three hours made himself master of the whole. days after, he engaged another fleet, consisting of eleven ships, of which he took six: two of these were driven on shore, one of which was lost, but the other was recovered; one ship blew up: four only escaped, and those were very much shattered. In April he again engaged a French fleet near the

Leeward Islands; but the battle was undecided, and both parties claimed the victory.

The fortress of Gibraltar had remained in possession of the English from the period of its first conquest by Admiral Rooke to the present time. The Spaniards had made two unsuccessful attempts to re-take it, previous to the grand siege, which began in July 1779, and lasted three years. On the 13th of September 1782, a grand attack was made by the Spaniards with floating batteries. The battle began about ten in the morning. The fire was heavy on both sides; but the red-hot shot from the garrison was directed with such precision, that early in the afternoon the Spanish admiral's ship was on fire; -and by one in the morning, the whole was a scene of confusion, horror, and despair! The sea itself appeared to be on fire; and numbers of men were seen amidst the flames, some on pieces of wood, and some in the burning ships, imploring assistance. The English, at the hazard of their lives, made every exertion to relieve them; and by their intrepidity, succeeded in saving thirteen Spanish officers, and 344 men!

From this time, the Spaniards seem to have relinquished all hope of again possessing this important fortress.

Plate XXXVII. Fig. 7.

Result of the American War.

Represented by the Band which united England with America being separated by the Sword.

THE year 1780 was rendered remarkable by several striking incidents. Charlestown, the capital of South Carolina, was taken by Sir Henry Clinton; after which he proceeded to York Town, leaving 4000 men for the southern service, under the command of Lord Cornwallis. The Americans, when repeatedly defeated, were not subdued: although in the north every thing seemed to conspire their ruin. General Arnold, who had so often fought and bled in the cause of American independence, stipulated, for a certain sum, to betray into the hands of the British an important fortress, the keeping of which he had solicited. Major André, an English officer of great spirit and bravery, was appointed to negotiate the business; but being surprised by some of the American scouts, he was taken, his papers seized, and the treachery of Arnold discovered. The General was lucky enough to escape, but the unfortunate André was hanged by the Americans as a spy.

The last campaign of this memorable but fatal war seemed to begin auspiciously for the mother country; but it was only an illusive gleam of success. A very great part of the American army in the Pennsylvanian line revolted, marched

out of their camp, posted themselves advantageously, and elected officers from among themselves. Sir Henry Clinton, hearing of this, hoped to induce them to return to their allegiance; but they rejected all his offers with disdain, delivering up the messengers, who were sent to treat with them, to Congress, by whom they were tried, condemned, and executed. Soon afterwards, adetachment under General' Tarleton was defeated by the Americans, with the loss of 300 killed or wounded, and 500 prisoners. Lord Cornwallis, anxious to form a junction with Lord Leslie, marched through North Carolina with great speed, and set up the king's standard at Hillsborough. The American general Greene, having levied a body of troops in Virginia, resolved to attack his lordship. A sharp encounter took place at Guildford, where the king's troops with some difficulty gained the victory. Greene however received a severer check from Lord Rawdon at Cambden. Towards the end of August, Sir Samuel Hood, and Admiral Graves, arrived in the Chesapeake bay, where they met the French admiral De Grasse with twenty-four ships of the line. The British squadron consisted of nineteen ships only. An engagement ensued, but victory was undecided. The British then retired to New York. The combined armies of France and America, amounting together to 20,000 men, now resolved to attack Lord Cornwallis, who was then in York Town, Virginia, which he had fortified as well as he was able: the French fleet at the same time taking such a position as to prevent his lordship from escaping by water. The French troops were commanded by the Count de Rochambeau, but General Washington was commander-in-chief. In six days after the operations began, the English fortifications were

so much damaged, that they could hardly shew a gun; all hopes of escape, as well as of successful resistance, had vanished; and on the 19th of October, 1781, Lord Cornwallis surrendered himself and his whole army prisoners to the combined armies of France and America. The number of men who surrendered prisoners of war exceeded 7000; but the sick were so numerous, that not above half that number were able to bear arms. Thus ended the war in North America, by which the United Colonies were for ever separated from the mother country.

The joy of the Americans on this occasion was extreme; the independence they had so hardly contended for seemed now assured; and in proportion as their hopes became elevated, those of the English were depressed.

Hostilities however still continued with France and Spain: and in this year also, 1781, war was declared against the Dutch, from whom we took the island of St. Eustathius: it was however retaken by the French before the close of the year. The Dutch and English fleets had a severe action off the Doggerbank; and after four hours' hard fighting, the Dutch bore away for the Texel, and the English were too much disabled to follow them. At the commencement of the year the French had made an attempt to take the island of Jersey; but they were defeated by Major Pierson, who fell in the moment of victory. They then made themselves masters of several of the West-India islands, though their fleet under the Count de Grasse sustained a defeat from Sir Samuel Hood: shortly afterwards, they were again defeated by Admiral Rodney. This memorable battle lasted from seven in the morning till half past six in the evening. On their return home, the gallant admirals,

Rodney and Hood, received the hanks of both Houses of Parliament, and were advanced to the peerage.

In America, the Spaniards reduced all our settlements on the Missisippi; entirely conquered the province of West Florida; and took the city of Pensacola. In Europe they successfully attacked Minorca, which surrendered after a siege of 171 days.

In India, General Coote defeated Hyder Ally in two or three engagements. Negapatam and Trincomalee were taken from the Dutch. The English were however worsted, in their turn, by Tippoo Saib, who cut off a detachment of the enemy's troops under Colonel Brathwaite. Shortly after, peace was concluded with the Mahrattas; and the death of Hyder Ally, which happened this year, relieved the English from one of the most intrepid and inveterate enemics they had ever encountered in India.

Plate XXXVII. Fig. 8.

England at Peace with all the World.

EXPLANATION.—In the centre is the British Lion, holding out the Olive to Europe, Asia.

Africa, and America.

Towards the conclusion of the American war, the administration of Lord North met with great opposition. The leading members of that party were, Mr. Edmund Burke, a gentleman of great talents and eloquence; Mr. Fox; and Mr. William Pitt, second son of the late Earl Chatham, whose virtues and abilities seemed to revive in his son.

The misfortunes in Virginia had made a deep impression throughout the kingdom; and a change of ministry was anxiously and earnestly desired. About the middle of March, 1782, an entire change in the administration took place, and the principal members of the Opposition were chosen to fill their places. The Marquis of Rockingham was appointed First Lord of the Treasury; but his death, which happened shortly after, occasioned another change: and after some fluctuation of parties, the Duke of Portland was made First Lord of the Treasury; Lord North and Mr. Fox, Principal Secretaries of State; Lord George Cavendish, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord Keppel, First Lord of the Admiralty; Lord Stormont, President of the Council; and the Earl of Carlisle, Keeper of the Privy Seak.

Peace was the great object that first engaged the attention of the new Ministry: no hope of conquering the Americans now remained: and though the navy had been victorious, the expences exceeded the fruits of conquest. The national debt was increased to an immense amount; trade languished; and taxes accumulated. In fact, all parties seemed weary of unprofitable conquests; and peace, was at length concluded with all the contending Powers, on the following terms.

All conquests on either side, not mentioned nor alluded to in this present treaty, were to be restored without difficulty and without compensation. In the treaty with France, Great Britain was to renounce every claim with respect to Dunkirk; to relinquish all connection with St. Lucia in the West Indies, and Gorec in Africa. The towns and factories taken from the French in the East Indies, together with Pondicherry, Karical, and other dependencies, were to be restored. The English were to be put in possession of the islands of Grenada and the Grenadines, St. Christopher, Nevis, St. Vincent, Dominica, and Montserrat; and France was to restore all the towns and districts which she had taken from the English in that quarter of the globe: and all the prisoners on each side were to be reciprocally surrendered without ransom, each country paying the expences contracted for their Between Great Britain and Spain, it was agreed maintenance. that his Catholic Majesty should retain the island of Minorca, and the province of West Florida in North America. East Florida was to be ceded to his Britannic Majesty; to whom also was granted the privilege of cutting logwood in a certain district. Providence and the Bahama Islands were also to be restored to Great Britain, in the condition they were when conquered.

In the treaty with America, His Majesty acknowledged the independence of the United States; and relinquished, for himself, his heirs, and his successors, all claim to the government of them, to their property, and territorial rights. The people of the United States were also allowed to fish on the coast of Newfoundland, and in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Hostilities by sea and land were immediately to cease, and a firm and perpetual peace to be cemented between them.

With the Dutch it was stipulated, that a sincere and steady friendship should be established between Great Britain and the United Provinces. Hostilities were to cease on both sides; all the prisoners and hostages on either side were to be restored without ransom, each power defraying the expence incurred for their subsistence. The King of Great Britain was to receive an equivalent for Negapatam in the East Indies; and to restore to the Dutch, Trincomalee, with all other forts, &c. which had been conquered or taken in any part of the world, during the war. The Dutch bound themselves not to molest the navigation of the subjects of Great Britain in the Eastern seas; and certain differences which existed between the English African Company and the Dutch East-India Company were to be determined hereafter by Commissioners named on each side. These Articles were ratified by the different Powers, in January 1803; and Britain was once more at peace with all the world.

The principal Domestic Occurrences that engaged the attention of the people, from this time, to the commencement of a new war in 1793, were the following:

- 1. Mr. Fox's Bill, relative to the affairs of the East-India Company.
- 2. A Change of Ministers.
- 3. The Restoration of the Scotish Estates forfeited in the Rebellion of 1745
- 4. The Establishment of the Sinking Fund.
- 5. A Commercial Treaty with France.
- 6. Attempt of Margaret Nicholson to assassinate the King.
- .7. Debts of the Prince of Wales.
- 8. Commencement of his Majesty's Illness.
- 9. Abolition of the Slave Trade.
- 10. Compensation for the American Loyalists.
- 11. Trial of Warren Hastings, Esq.
- In 1783, a Bill was brought into Parliament by Mr. Fox, to withdraw the management of Indian affairs from the East-India Company, and to vest it in the hands of seven Commissioners. This was warmly opposed by Mr. W. Pitt, with his accustomed powerful and commanding eloquence, and his sentiments were cordially adopted by the nation. It was allowed that India wanted a reform, but not a tyrannical one. The Bill, nevertheless, passed the Lower House, but was finally rejected by the House of Peers.
- respect to the peace; but the Coalition, as the present administration was called, was composed of men of such opposite principles, that a more consistent ministry was earnestly desired. A change was therefore determined upon: Mr. Pitt was made first Lord of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord Thurlow was appointed to the Chancellorship; Lord Howe, First Lord of the Admiralty; and the Duke of Richmond, Master of the Ordnance. Mr. Pitt now introduced a bill for the better regulation of the Government in India; this was warmly contested by the adherents of the lateral administration; but being divested of the exceptionable parts

of Mr. Fox's bill, it was acceded to by the Company, and finally passed. By this law, a high tribunal was established for the trial of Indian delinquents; which was authorised to judge without appeal, and, in case of conviction, to award fines, imprisonments, or dismissal, from the Company's service.

- III. In 1785, the Sinking Fund was established by Mr. Pitt, for gradually liquidating the Public Debt, &c.
- IV. Mr. Dundas, President of the Board of Control, procured a law for the restitution of the estates forfeited in Scotland, in consequence of the Rebellion of 1745.
- v. In 1780, a Commercial Treaty was entered into between England and France; by which it was agreed, that there should be perfect liberty of navigation and commerce between the subjects of the two kings, in all their European dominions; in order to encourage the produce and manufactures of both countries, by a discontinuance of prohibitory duties, and by putting an end to illicit trade.
- vi. On the second of August, 1786, an attempt was made on the King's life by a woman named Margaret Nicholson. As his Majesty was alighting from his carriage, she presented a petition; but whilst the monarch was employed in reading it, she struck at him with a knife which she had concealed under her cloak. Providentially she missed her aim, and was immediately taken into custody. Upon examination, she was found to be insane, and was therefore sent to a place of safety and security.
- vII. In 1787, the Prince of Wales, finding his pecuniary affairs greatly embarrassed, resolved to appropriate four-fifths of his income for the purpose of liquidating his debts,

and in the mean time to live like a private gentleman. The people, however, did not like to see the Heir Apparent in such circumstances. An application was made to Parliament for relief; and the sum of 161,000l. was voted for the payment of his debts, besides 20,000l. for the repairs of Cariton House.

VIII. In the year 1788, the whole nation was thrown into the deepest affliction, on account of a peculiarly distressing illness with which the Sovereign was afflicted. No case exactly parallel with this had ever before occurred in our history: the proceedings of Parliament, therefore, were unusually solemn and affecting. The Opposition were for investing the Heir Apparent with the sovereign power, which the Ministry resolutely opposed. This dispute was carried on with considerable warmth on both sides; but was happily interrupted at the beginning of the following year, by the grateful intelligence of his Majesty's recovery. The joy of the hation at this happy event was unbounded, and the people vied with each other in demonstrating their loyalty and affection. A general and solemn Thanksgiving was appointed; when the whole Royal Family, accompanied by both Houses of Parliament, went in procession to St. Paul's Cathedral, to return thanks to heaven for the restoration of a monarch so beloved: and in the evening, not only the metropolis, but every town and village in the kingdom, was illuminated. Never was joy more unfeigned, or so generally expressed.

IX. Abolition of the Slave Trade. (See Plate 37. Fig. 9.) Ever since the year 1562, the English, notwithstanding their love of personal freedom, had been in the habit of purchasing African negroes, to labour in their plantations in the West Indies. For this purpose, ships were fitted out to convey

them from their native country to the estates of their imperious masters. The native princes of Africa sold the prisoners they made in war; but as that was an uncertain supply, artifice and crucity were employed to seduce the unfortunate negroes to their ruin.' As civilization advanced, the feelings of humanity, and the sense of justice, rose superior to interest. The first public attempt to ameliorate the sufferings of the Negroes was made by the Quakers in America; and in 1787, the same sect presented a similar petition to the Parliament of this kingdom. The cause became extremely popular, and was taken up with great zeal and earnestness by various descriptions of people. Mr. Pitt, Mr. Fox, Mr. Burke, Mr. Wilberforce, &c. enforced the necessity of abrogating a law so hostile to humanity, with all the eloquence and strongth of argument which the importance of the subject demanded. The West-India planters, however, made a formidable opposition; and though the condition of the slaves was much ameliorated, by some regulations enacted in their favour, their cause languished till the year 1792, when humanity triumphed, and a law was passed for the gradual abolition of slavery.

- x. In 1795, Mr. Pitt brought in a bill to make compensation to the American loyalists for the losses sustained by them during the American war. This motion was unanimously agreed to; and the sum of 1,342,191*l*. was granted for that purpose.
- x1. On the 14th of April, 1786, Mr. Burke brought forward articles of impeachment against Warren Hastings Esq. late Governor-general of Bengal, for crimes alleged to have been committed by him in that country.

It is a circumstance not a little new in the history of nations, that a Company of Merchants should have contrived to subjugate one of the fairest portions of the habitable world, containing a population many times greater than that of their native country. But it cannot be denied, that to obtain that empire, justice has too often been sacrificed to interest; and that, from a strange perversion of principles, actions which would have been thought of with detestation at home, were committed in Hindostan without remorse, under the plea of necessity.

The charges against Mr. Hastings went to prove that he had been guilty of cruelty, treachery, and extortion. If the conduct of Mr. Hastings is to be estimated by the actual services rendered to his employers,—by the magnitude of his designs, and the ultimate success of his plans for the aggrandisement of his country,—he must be ranked with the most celebrated conquerors. If he is to be judged by the great laws of humanity and justice, he must be condemned. But with whom, then, does the original guilt rest?

After a trial of seven years, Mr. Hastings was acquitted: but at the same time, the immense expence which he incurred, and the uneasiness which he suffered from the high degree of odium excited against him in the minds of many persons, must undoubtedly have been equivalent to a very severe punishment. The East-India Company, as a testimony of esteem and gratitude for his eminent services, settled on him a pension of 5000l. per annum.

Plate XXXVIII. Fig. 1

Explanation.—England, Germany, Prussia, Holland, and Sardinia, uniting their arms against France.

In the year 1700 began the great Revolution in France; -a revolution which has been followed by events so extraordinary, as will convey to posterity the idea rather of romance than of a sober relation of facts. Lewis XVI, the then reigning monarch, was one of the best and most amiable sovereigns that had ever reigned in that country. It was his misfortune to ascend the throne at a time when the nation was on the very verge of bankruptcy. A set of men calling themselves Philosophers, had secretly excited among the. people a spirit of disaffection. Various other causes contributed to increase the popular displeasure, till at length it broke out into actual rebellion. The populace were in arms; the military refused to act against them; ecclesiastical property and tithes were seized by the National Assembly; monastic institutions were abolished; the whole order of nobility was overthrown; and the power of the crewn reduced almost to nothing. Most of the French nobility, instead of rallying round the king, forsook him and fled. Lewis himself endeayoured to quit the kingdom; but was discovered, brought back, and reluctantly placed at the head of a government which he could not approve.

These proceedings roused the attention of all Europe. The dissemination of republican principles excited alarm in every court, and induced the monarchs of Europe to enter into a confederation against France. Leopold II. emperor of Germany, and the kings of Prussia and Sardinia, were the first to take up arms against that kingdom. Their ostensible motive was, to restore the despotic power of Lewis; but it may be questioned whether an inordinate ambition, and the hope of aggrandizing their dominions by conquest over a disunited people, were not the real incentives to the war. A proclamation issued by the Duke of Brunswick, threatening vengeance on the French people if any injury were done to their king, so exasperated them, that, unwilling to trust the defence of the kingdom to a prince whose friends were enemies of the state, they dethroned him on the tenth of August. They then proclaimed a republican constitution. The capital streamed with blood; for all who were suspected of loyaltywere butchered without mercy. The Austrians entered France in July 1791, but were soon obliged to retreat. The French commenced active operations, and, under General Dumourier, defeated the Austrians at the celebrated battle of Jemappe; soon after which they subdued almost all the Netherlands. On the twenty-first of January 1793, Lewis XVI. was publickly beheaded, after a mock trial, in which every principle of equity, justice, and humanity, was violated. The beautiful but imprudent Marie Antoinette underwent a like fate, in October following. It may naturally be inferred, that these transactions in France were not viewed with indifference in Britain. The first efforts of the French to shake off the yoke of despotism, and to establish a free government, met with

considerable applause; but when cruelty, rapine, and democratic fury, threatened destruction to religion, morals, and lawful government, every true lover of liberty and his country rallied round the throne, expressing his detestation of the French regicides, and his determination to unite heart and hand for the defence of his king and the British Constitution.

Immediately after the death of Lewis XVI. Chauvelin, the French ambassador at the British Court, was ordered to withdraw from the kingdom in eight days. In consequence of this dismissal, the French government unanimously passed a decree, declaring the republic at war with the king of Great Britain and the republic of Holland. A message from the king was sent to both Houses of Parliament, informing them of this event, and of his determination to oppose the progress of a system which struck at the security and peace of every independent nation. The Opposition declaimed in very warm terms against the war; affirming it to be both unjust in its principles, and unnecessary. Mr. Fox, in the House of Commons, proposed a set of resolutions to this effect; but they were rejected by a majority of 270 against 44.

Though the bulk of the British nation were warmly and zealously attached to the present sovereign and the government, there were, nevertheless, some discontented spirits,—men of daring minds, of heated imagination, and generally of lax principles, who were desirous of levelling all distinctions of rank and wealth. These men, alike enemies to lawful government and to mankind, affected to consider the Revolution of France as "a stupendous monument of human wisdom;" and presented to the bar of the National Convention a panegyric on the public virtue of its members! To check

therefore this seditious spirit, an Act was passed, declaring it to be high-treason to have any communication with the existing government of France.

Vigorous preparations were made for carrying on the war; and a large body of troops, commanded by his Royal Highness the Duke of York, 'defeated the French army under General Dumourier, on the plains of Neerwinden.

Alternate success and defeat for some time attended the hostile armies: at length, Dumourier formed a plan to reestablish the constitutional monarchy in France; but finding himself disappointed in his opinion of the loyalty of his army, he was compelled to make his escape, and was succeeded in his command by General Dampierre. Valenciennes and Mentz submitted; and the strong fort of Lincelles, which had been previously lost by the Dutch, was retaken by the Duke of York. (See Plate XXXIX.) The allies then made an unsuccessful attack upon Dunkirk, the garrison of which being strongly reinforced, the besiegers were compelled to retire with such precipitation as to abandon a complete train of artillery.

The campaign of 1794 was highly favourable to the French. Symptoms of disunion appeared among the confederates: the Duke of Brunswick resigned his command; and the King of Prussia announced his intention of seceding from the confederacy. Town after town was taken by the French, the people making little or no resistance. A fatal delusion blinded them to their true interest: deteived by false assurances of liberty and freedom, they surrendered almost without a blow; and only when too late, found that they had yielded themselves slaves to despotism. The Prussians, Spaniards, and Sardinians, unable to maintain the field, were repeatedly

worsted; and the whole of the United Provinces of Holland were this year added to the dominions of France. The Stadtholder and his family retired to England.

Victory, however, still attended the arms of Britain on the ocean; and at no time has British valour and conduct been more conspicuous. Martinique, St. Lucia, and some other islands in the West Indics, were taken by Sir Charles Grey and Sir John Jervis. Corsica, which had for some time been in a state of revolt against the French, united itself to the British crown. But the most important action in which the navy was concerned, occurred on the 1st of June, 1794, when the French fleet was defeated, off Brest, by Lord Howe.

The following year, Lord Bridport, with an inferior force, defeated a French fleet near Port L'Orient. The French, however, notwithstanding the vigilances of our navy, captured thirty sail of a valuable convoy returning from the Mediterranean, and part of the Jamaica fleet.

Plate XXXVIII. Figure 2. Muting in the Fleet,

Represented by a Ship of War bearing the Standard of Insurrection, hoisted at her Mizen-mast, to shew that the defection was not general. At the head is the Figure of Justice, holding, in one hand, the Scales in equilibrio, and the Sword in the other.

THE debates in Parliament at this time were unusually warm and interesting. A motion for a Parliamentary reform was made by Mr. Grey, and opposed by Mr. Pitt, on the ground that the present was not a time when changes could be made with safety. The horrors that had, occurred in France were, he thought, sufficient to deter every reflecting mind from rash proceedings, in a matter of such high importance. The motion was therefore lost.

In France, a revolutionary tribunal had been established; and its records consist of a series of wanton cruelties and detestable outrages. That the measure of their iniquities, might be complete, impiety and blasphemy were made a part of their legislation. Religion was publickly abolished: the churches were shut up as useless, or applied to profane purposes: Sunday was no longer to be considered as a sacred day: the worship of God was forbidden and in its stead, a woman of infamous character, denominated the Goddess of Reason, was enthroned in the Cathedral Church of Nôtre Dame. At this time, Robespierre, a man of low birth and manners, was at the head of the French Government, if such it

might be called; and during his power, the prisons as well as the guillotine were drenched in blood. Notwithstanding, the opera, the plays, and other amusements of Paris, went on the same: the people were dead to every thing but present gratification.

In England, the French incendiaries, aided by some of the disaffected of our own people, were earnestly endeavouring to raise similar commotions: and their conduct at length became so alarming, that several persons were apprehended as ringleaders of unconstitutional societies, and committed to prison. Various acts of outrage took place at this time: the king was not only grossly insulted by the mob, but an attempt was made upon his Majesty's life, by firing into the royal carriage as he was going to open the sessions of Parliament.

Thomas Hardy, John Thelwall, and John Horne Tooke, were indicted for high-treason, but acquitted; though a general opinion was entertained of the seditious tendency of their proceedings.

In the campaign of 1796, the fortune of the Allies revived. The Austrian armies were commanded by the Archduke Charles, brother to the Emperor; a young man of great military skill and bravery. He defeated General Jourdan near Munich; obliged Moreau to retreat to Fribourg; laid siege to the fortress of Kehl, which surrendered; and in the course of a few weeks he compelled the French to fall back beyond the Rhine.

The French were more successful in Italy. The plan of the campaign was formed by Carnot, who had been formerly Minister of War; and was executed by Napoleon Buonaparte, a young Corsican, whose progress was attended with unparalleled success, and who speedily obtained the highest military rank in the French service. He defeated the Austrians, and compelled the King of Sardinia to sue for a peace, by which

his Sardinian majesty renounced A title to Savoy, Nice, and the adjacent country, which was immediately annexed to the French Republic, under the name of the Maritime Alps.

The Dukes of Parma and Modena obtained peace on condition of paying ten millions of livres. The Austrians sustained a severe defeat at Lodi, the bridge of which was thought to be impregnable, even by most of the French generals themselves: but the usual good fortune of Buonaparte prevailed; he succeeded beyond his expectations: after which he compelled the King of Naples to withdraw from the allies; and obliged the Pope to give up all his possessions in France, to pay the sum of one million of francs, and to deliver one hundred pictures, statues, &c. to be conveyed to the French National Museum.

Treaties were now signed with Genoa, Naples, Parma, and the states of Bologna and Reggio. Modena and Ferrara were united, by the title of the Cispadine Republic. The crown of Spain also made an alliance offensive and defensive with France; the consequence of which was a declaration of war by the Spanish Court against Great Britain.

An attempt was this year made to negotiate a peace, on the principle of restitution: but the French were intoxicated with success; and having conceived the gigantic project of subjugating all Europe, they refused to give up any of their conquests, and ordered Lord Malmesbury, the British ambassador, to leave Paris within forty-eight hours. An opinion was now very generally entertained, that the French would at length put in execution their long-threatened invasion of Britain. The greatest activity, therefore, prevailed in every part of the kingdom, to provide for its defence. The gentlemen and yeomanry in various counties formed the selves into bodies

of volunteer cavalry and in antry. A temporary suspension of payment in specie at the Bank for a time threw a gloom over the nation; but the people were roused from this by a most brilliant victory obtained over the Spanish fleet by Sir John Jervis, off Cape St. Vincent. The Spanish fleet consisted of twenty-seven sail of the line,—the British of only fifteen. The engagement lasted five hours; wherein the enemy lost four ships; two of 112 guns, one of 84, and one of 74; and for this the admiral was deservedly raised to the peerage, by the title of Lord St. Vincent.—'See Plate XXXIX.

The attention of Parliament, however, was soon directed to a less pleasing object. A dangerous mutiny broke out on board the Channel fleet; but the fair claims of the sailors being admitted, their grievances were redressed, and the disturbance quelled. A more serious insurrection soon afterwards began among the crews of the ships lying at the Nore, which for some time wore an alarming appearance: but the sailors returning to their duty, the ringleaders of this rebellion were tried and executed; and the seamen soon after effaced the remembrance of their defection, in the memorable fight off Camperdown, under the brave Admiral Duncan, (See Plate XXXIX.) where the Dutch, under De Winter, were defeated with the loss of nine ships of the line and two frigates. The gallant admiral was created a Viscount; universal rejoicings were made in every part of the kingdom; and a day of public thanksgiving was appointed to be held December the 19th, when the Roval Family, and the Houses of Lords and Commons, went to St. Paul's in grand procession, preceded by the flags and colours taken from the French, Spaniards, and Dutch, which were deposited in that cathedral, as trophies.

Plate XXXVIII. Fig. 3.

Resources of England against Invasion.

EXPLANATION.—The stability of the Kingdom of England is represented by the initial E resting on a Rock. The Standards and Ships that guard the Rock, denote the determination of the People to protect the Monarchy from the attack of Energies.

Norwithstanding the great losses which the Austrians had lately sustained in Italy, their armies were speedily recruited, and were at first successful; but on the 14th of January, 1797, they were again defeated by Buonaparte, with considerable loss, at Rivoli. The Pope in the mean while had made great preparations to resist Buonaparte; but he was compelled to sue for peace, which was granted on the following terms. was to withdraw from the alliance against France; to renounce all right to Avignon and the Venaissin; to pay thirty-two millions of livres, as the price of peace, within two months; to give up immediately all the pictures, statues, manuscripts, formerly stipulated for; and to suffer no ships hostile to France to enter any of his ports. The Austrians again took the field in the north of Italy, having a considerable force under the command of the Alchduke Charles. He was however obliged to retreat before Buon parte and Massena, and the whole province of Istria was added to the republican conquests. The enemy continued to advance till they were within a hundred miles of Vienna; when Buonaparte, with

affected moderation, proposed peace to the Archduke, which was at length agreed to; and a definitive treaty was signed at Campo Formio, on the 17th of October 1797.

Buonaparte now returned to Paris; and published a declaration to the armies; in which he said, that though so much had already been done by them, one effort more must be made, to crush the power of England,—as the republic of France could never be considered safe while the Government of England subsisted. An army was therefore formed, called the "Army of England," the command of which was given to Buonaparte; and the most sanguine expectations of success were entertained by the French, who deemed themselves irresistible. The grand alliance against France was no more: Prussia, Germany, Spain, Holland, the lesser German States, and the Italian, rad, either from fear or force, withdrawn themselves; and England was left to encounter, single-handed, the united powers of the French republic, flushed with conquest, and led on by a General whose genius and good fortune had struck the world with astonishment. But Britain was not to be intimidated by danger, nor deceived by the Machia+ yelian politics of the French rulers. Great in her resources, guided by consummate skill, and governed by a monarch whose virtues were a shield of defence to his people, England shrunk not from the unequal contest; -- and to her energies, wisdom, and strength, Europe was finally indebted for the blessings of peace.

Plate XXXVIII. Figure 4. Rebellion in Ircland.

Explanation.—On one side is the Standard of Rebellion; and on the other the Standard of Invasion.

IRELAND has at all times been in a state of uneasiness Religious differences have given birth to and disquietude. different parties, whose interests appeared to be as much in opposition as their faith. James I, sensible that a disunited and separate government must naturally be more weakened by division, was anxious to consolidate its energies under one supreme and deciding power; but the politics of his subjects at that time were not so liberal, and his schemes failed. Cromwell, during his usurpation, attempted it, but was equally unsuccessful. The succeeding monarchs were either too much distracted by domestic quarrels in Britain; or so deeply engaged with foreign conquests, that the state of Ireland met with little consideration. It was governed by a Viceroy, under the title of Lord-Lieutenant: the Vice-regal Court was splendid and imposing, but the generality of the people were in a state of poverty and wretchedness. Two-thirds of the population of Ireland we gof the Catholic persuasion, and, on that account, disqualified from all military employments, and all incorporations. The Protestants were divided into Presbyterians and Episcopalians. Several of the Presbyterians, who were rather inclined to republican principles, animated to enthusiasm by the glowing representation of the French Revolution,

conceived it practicable to cast off the dominion of Great Britain, and to erect Ireland into an independent republic.

In the year 1793, a society was formed, by the name of "United Irishmen," who invited the French to assist them in emancipating themselves from the trammels of the English government. In consequence, General Hoche, with a fleet of eighteen sail of the line, thirteen frigates, and twelve sloops, with transports and 2500 men, sailed from Brest in December 1796, but were dispersed by a storm. The spirit of disaffection in the mean time increased, and the bitterness of parties caused dreadful outrages. Early in the spring of 1798, martial law was proclaimed. Various engagements took place between the rebels and the king's troops, in which the former were generally defeated; but so sanguinary were the contests, that, in the few months the rebellion lasted, upwards of 30,000 rebels lost their lives, and above 5000 of the king's troops. Marquis Cornwallis, who in 1798 was appointed Lord-lieutenant, induced many of the misguided people to return to their allegiance. Many of the principal conspirators were tried and executed. Lord Fitzgerald received a mortal wound, whilst resisting the officers sent to apprehend him. The people were just congratulating themselves on the suppression of rebellion, when they were thrown into alarm by the landing of a body of French troops, under General Humbert, at Killala Bay. These were however defeated, by Lord Cornwallis, at Castlebar. Soon afterwards, a French ship, called La Hoche, was taken, after a gallant defence; and in her, Theobald Wolfe Tone, one of the principal conspira ors, and founder of the society of United Irishmen, who, to avoid the disgraceful sentence of the law, terminated his life in prison by suicide.

Plate XXXVIII. Fig. 5.

War in India.—Fall of Seringapatam.

TIPPOO SAIB, the son and successor of Hyder Ally, was a no less formidable opponent and inveterate enemy of the English than his father had been: he was confessedly attached to the French, at whose instigation, it was supposed, he had occasioned some disturbances in the English settlements. A war began between Tippoo Saib and the Rajah of Travancore: and the Rajah being in alliance with the Pritish, the English Company were bound to assist him. A general war was therefore the consequence; which was conducted, on the part of the English, by Lord Cornwallis, with much expedition and success. Tippoo, fearing for his capital, sued for peace; which was granted, on condition of surrendering one half of his dominions; his two sons being given as hostages for the due performance of the treaty. This was in 1792. It was generally expected, that, sooner or later, Tippoo would make an attempt to recover what he had lost. The rapid success of the French armies in Egypt suggested to him the advantage of their co-operation; and with this view he sent envoys to the Isle of France, to form a connection with them. The British Governor, in the mean time, aware of the Postile preparations of Tippoo, and suspicious of his intentions, demanded an explanation of his viziers; which not proving satisfactory,

a British army, under General Harris, invaded the Mysore territory, and on the 6th of April encamped before Seringapatam, which was taken by them on the 4th of May 1799. Tippoo himself perished, fighting gallantly at one of the gates of his fort. His dominions were seized by the British, who bestowed a part of them on the Mahrattas, and the Nizam their ally. A part was reserved, under the direct sovereignty of the East-India Company; and the remainder were nominally bestowed upon a prince of that family which had lost its power by Hyder's usurpation.

Plate XXXVIII. Fig. 6. Union of Ircland with England.

THE rebellion in Ireland, though short, had been sanguinary; and many persons began seriously to desire a Union with England, as such a measure appeared to be the only one which would insure the safety and tranquillity of the Protestant inhabitants: and the dread that, by the assistance of the French, Ireland might be dismembered from the British empire, as the American colonies had been, induced Mr. Pitt to use his utmost influence to accomplish so' desirable an object. The measure, however, met with considerable opposition in both countries: but at length the Minister triumphed, and the Act of Union took place on the 16th of January 1801. By this Union the Commons of Ireland are represented by a hundred Members in the Imperial Parliament; the spiritual and temporal Peerage of that country, by four Bishops and twenty-eight lay Lords, who are elected by the Bishops and Peers of Ireland, and hold their seats for life. The former laws and courts of justice in Ireland are still retained, as also, the Court of Chancery; and the King of Great Britain is still represented by a Lord-lieutenant. No part of the debt contracted by Great Britain prior to the Union is to be paid by I'cland, which only contributes to the expences of the Empire in the proportion of 1 to $7\frac{1}{2}$.

Plate XXXVIII. Fig. 7. Peace of Amiens.

Explanation.—The transient nature of the Treaty of Amiens is shewn by the Swords which are pieroing the Olive.

THE prospect of affairs at the commencement of the year 1798 was such as to require extraordinary supplies to meet them: and a Bill for tripling the Assessed Taxes was passed, though it encountered much opposition. A voluntary subscription was then opened; and in a short time, above a million and a half sterling was raised for the defence of the nation. The greatest danger which at this time threatened Britain, was in Ireland, which country was in a state of actual rebellion. (See Plate XXXVIII. Fig. 4.) On the Continent, the Pope was forced to quit Rome; his country was revolutionized; and a provisional government imposed, consisting of six members, • who pillaged the city in the most wanton manner, whilst the people looked on with stupid indifference. The Swiss Cantons, and Geneva, were also subdued, and incorporated with the French dominions. The invasion with which Britain had been threatened was still unattempted. Buonaparte, however, set sail from Toulon on the 20th of May, with fifteen sail of the line, besides frigates, commanded by Admiral Brueys; and accompanied by more than 200 transports, with troops on board. He proceeded along the Mediterranean, and took the island of Malta; and having been joined by 40,000 more veteran troops, he continued his voyage, and arrived on the coast of Egypt, July the 1st, 1798. Alexandria was taken by assault on the 8th; and from thence Buonaparte proceeded to Rosetta, which he garrisoned; and having defeated the Mamaluke army with immense slaughter, at the battle of the Pyramids, he entered Grand Caïro in triumph. It was his intention to penetrate into India, and, by uniting his forces with those of Tippoo Saib, to fall upon the British possessions in the East. But this plan was happily defeated by Admiral Nelson; who having ascertained the enemy's intention, immediately pursued him. On the 1st of August, the English fleet discovered the French fleet at anchor in the Bay of Aboukir, consisting of one ship of 120 guns, three of 80, and nine of 74. The action began at sun-set, and continued at intervals till day-break. Admiral Braeys was killed early in the action, and his ship, L'Orient, blew up. Nine sail of the line were taken by Admiral Nelson; and only two ships of the line and two frigates escaped. When'the news of this important victory arrived in England, it was received with the enthusiasm it deserved; and the glorious title of "Baron Nelson of the Nile" was bestowed on the gallant commander.

The French government was greatly disappointed at a result so fatal to their ambitious projects: and Buonaparte affected to conceal his vexation by undervaluing an exploit that blasted his presumptuous hopes. The Grand Signior too, highly offended at his invading Egypt, thought proper to declare war against France, at the same time that he sent costly presents to the victorious Nelson.

Buonaparte next invaded the Holy Land, and, proceeding

through Syria, laid siege to Acre. Sir Sidney Smith, a gallant English officer who had been left with a small flotilla to guard the coast, advised the Governor to make a vigorous resistance. Assisted by some English seamen, Sir Sidney Smith undertook the defence of the fort; and though his whole force did not exceed 2000 men, yet he baffled all the attempts of Buonaparte to take it by assault. The twelfth and last attempt to gain it, was made by Buonaparte over the putrid bodies of his soldiers; but he was again repulsed, and ultimately obliged to retreat, after losing eight generals, eighty-five officers, and above half of his army. On the 11th of July, however, he defeated the Turks at Aboukir; and a few days after the intelligence of that victory was received by the French Directory, he himself appeared at Paris, where he was received with the greatest marks of distinction; of which he made such good use, that in 1799 he was created First Consul. A republican name was all that France had now left of liberty; for from henceforward that country was governed with the most absolute despotism.

Buonaparte now became desirous of peace, and for this purpose made overtures to Great Britain and her allies; but the French government not being yet considered sufficiently organized to render it probable that a peace would be binding, it was unanimously rejected. It must be observed, that the Peace of Campo Formio was made with the Emperor as king of Hungary and Bohemia,—the pacification of the whole Empire with the Republic being transferred to a Congress at Radstadt: but the time allowed for them to make their arrangements having expired before they came to any conclusion, hostilities had been resulted.

The battle of Marengo in Italy was fatal to the Austrians: they were defeated with so great a loss, that an armistice was demanded and acceded to, on condition that the Emperor should restore Genoa, which had lately been taken, with the assistance of a British squadron. Another defeat at Hohenlinden induced the Emperor to conclude a peace with France; by which were ceded to France, the Belgic provinces, the country of Falkenstein and Frichtel, and all the Austrian territory on the left bank of the Rhine, between Zurzach and Basle.

Paul, emperor of Russia, about this time commenced a dispute with Great Britain, and also persuaded Denmark and Sweden to enter into a convention against this country. In so critical situation of affairs, the first Parliament of the United Kingdom assembled on the 22d of January; but the most important event of this period was the resignation of the Ministry. A new administration was speedily formed, of which Mr. Addington was made First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord Hawkesbury and Lord Pelham, Secretaries of State; and Earl St. Vincent, First Lord of the Admiralty. The Northern Confederacy was the first subject that engaged the attention of the new Ministry, and they determined upon the most vigorous measures to oppose it. A grand fleet was sent to attack Copenhagen, the capital of the Danish dominions, under the command of Lord Nelson, who, with twelve sail of the line, four frigates, besides sloops, fire-ships, and bomb-vessels, commenced a very spirited attack, on the 2d of August. The Danish prince, to save his capital, agreed to an armistice proposed by Lord Nelson. the 19th, the fleet appeared off Carlscrone; and the Admiral, Sir Hyde Parker, after some communications with the Governor, was informed that his Swedish majesty would not refuse to listen to equitable proposals to regulate the matters in dispute. The sudden death of Paul, emperor of Russia, tended greatly to promote the return of peace; for his successor, Alexander, immediately renewed the relations of amity with Britain, and reversed the violent decrees of his predecessor.

The conquest of Egypt was an object of great importance, as it was, in fact, one of the safe-guards of our Indian possessions. A considerable army was therefore sent, under the command of Sir Ralph Abercrombie, to drive the French from that quarter. The English army disembarked at Aboukir, on the 8th of May 1801, amidst the greatest dangers, from the firm opposition of the French, who used every effort to oppose their landing. A general engagement immediately ensued, the result of which was favourable to the British arms, but attended with considerable loss.. The French were again defeated on the 21st; but the English had to lament the loss of their gallant commander, who received a mortal wound in the thigh. '(See Plate XXXIX.) The enemy had three generals killed; and lost above 3500 men, in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The chief command now evolved on General Hutchinson (See Plate XXXIX.), who on the 25th laid siege to Caïro, which surrendered on honourable terms on the 27th. The reduction of Alexandria followed; and the French, who yet exceeded 30,000 men, were obliged to relinquish all their conquests in Egypt, to an enemy they affected to despise. The valour of our army kept pace with that of the navy; and it is now well known that the possession of Egypt was an object of peculiar interest to Buonaparte.

On the 2d of October, whilst the people of England were

dwelling with delight on the brilliant achievements of the army in Egypt, they received the gratifying intelligence that preliminaries of peace between Great Britain and France were actually signed. The negociations had been going on for some months, between Lord Hawkesbury, the Secretary of State, and M. Otto, but had hitherto been kept a profound secret. According to these preliminaries, Great Britain agreed torestore all her conquests, with the exception of the island of Trinidad, and the Dutch possessions in Ceylon. The Cape of Good Hope was to remain a free port to all the contracting parties, who were to enjoy the same advantages. The island of Malta was to be restored to the Order of St. John of Jeru-Egypt was to remain under the dominion of the Ottoman Porte. Portugal was to be maintained in its integrity; the French troops were to evacuate the territory of Rome and Naples; and, lastly, plenipotentiaries were to be named by the contracting parties, to repair to Amiens, and form a definitive treaty. Accordingly, on March the 27th, a treaty was signed at Amiens between Great Britain and the French Republic.

In the course of the preceding year, the French had concluded a treaty of peace with Portugal at Badajos; with Russia at Paris; and also with the Ottoman Porte, the Emperor of Germany, and the King of the Two Sicilies. The Prince of Orange was to receive a compensation for the loss of his property and power.

Thus terminated a war, in which Great Britain, though she added nothing to her dominions by way of indemnity, yet maintained inviolable the integrity of her empire; and, above all, had succeeded in suppressing, if she had not entirely crushed, the spirit of disaffection and disloyalty which at one time threatened her with destruction.

Plate XXXIX.

IT is impossible to dismiss this volume, without adverting, in some way, to the important events that succeeded the Peace of Amiens. I shall not attempt to give a connected narrative of all the interesting transactions that followed the renewal of war in 1803,—a task to which I feel totally inadequate. Suffice it to say, that the despotism and inordinate ambition of Buonaparte (who in 1804 assumed the title of "Napoleon, Emperor, of 'the French") was such, that at length a general combination of the Powers of Europe was formed to oppose him. Disappointed in his aim of subjugating by fraud or force the little island of Britain, he resolved to unite all Europe under his controul, and then to overwhelm the " haughty Islanders" with a force too great to be resisted. But in the midst of these gigantic projects, he was taught to feel that he was not omnipotent. In 1812, his numerous armies perished on the plains of Moscow,—not only by the sword, but by the powerful agency of inclement skies. The battle of Leipsic released Germany and all the neighbouring states from the yoke. The Prince of Orange was restored to his native dominions in December 1814. In April following, Lewis XVIII. was seated on the throne of his ancestors, and the Usurper Buonaparte banished/to the Island of Elba.

But such were the astonishing vicissitudes of these times, that ere one year was passed over, Buonaparte was again in possession of the empire, and Lewis once more a fugitive. The Allied Powers, enraged at this new instance of perfidy and falsehood, again drew their swords in the cause of justice. The English army under the Duke of Wellington, and the Prussians under the veteran Blucher, opposed Buonaparte in person, on the plains of Waterloo.—This battle, so sanguinary in its details, and so important in its consequences, terminated in favour of the Allies. The English troops sustained the impetuous onset of the French with undaunted resolution; and the French cuirassiers, though covered with armour, were unable to withstand the bayonets of the British infantry:

Buonaparte fled back to Paris—a second time he was compelled to abdicate the throne—and on the third of July 1815, the

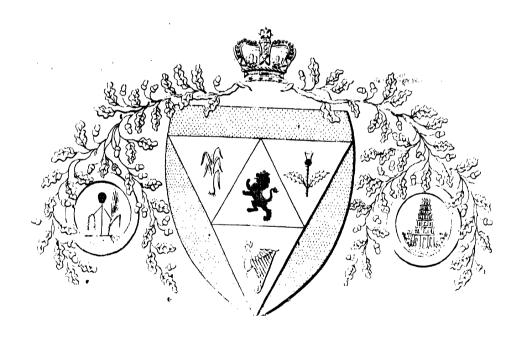
VICTORIOUS DUKE OF WELLINGTON ENTERED PARIS!

Buonaparte retired to Rochefort, with the design of sailing to America; but finding his escape impracticable, from the vigilance of a British blockading squadron, he was induced to surrender himself to Captain Maitland of the Bellerophon on the 22d of July. The British Government, would not allow him to land in England; but "deemed it expedient, in "conjunction with the Allied Sovereigns, that the Island of "St. Helena should be allotted for his future residence, under "such regulations as may be necessary for the perfect security "of his person."

The annexed Plate of the Naval and Military Columns is intended to commemorate the Names of some of the most distinguished Heroes, to whose valour Britain owes her independence, and Europe her deliverance from oppression.

- "England never did, nor never shall,
- · " Lie at the proud feet of a conqueror,
 - " But when it first did help to wound itself.
 - " Come the three corners of the world in arms,
 - " And we shall shock them !-nought shall make us rue,
 - " If England to itself do rest but true."

SHAKESPEARE, King John.



This Vignette exhibits the Integrity of the British Empire, by the Union of England with Wales, Scotland, and Ireland. Connected with the Monarchy, appear the Emblems of our Colonies in the East and West Indies.

Plate So

Paval Pillar.

LORD VISCOUNT NELSON

Defeated the French Fleet on the coast of Egypt, August 1, 1798.—defeated the Danish Fleet at Copenhagen, April 2, 1801.—and the French and Spanish Fleets off Trafalgar, October 21, 1805. In this last action the heroic Admiral was killed.

LORD HOWE

Defeated the French Fleet, took six ships of the line, and sunk one, June 1, 1794.

LORD ST. VINCENT

Defeated the Spanish Fleet, taking four line-ofbattle ships, February 14, 1797. The disparity of force was as fifteen to twenty-seven.

LORD KEITH,

In Saldanha Bay, Africa, took the Dutch Fleet, comprising three ships of the line and four frigates, August 17, 296.

LORD DUNCAN

Defeated the Dutch Fleet on the coast of Holland, October 11, 1797. In this engagement, were captured eight line-of-battle-ships, two of fifty-six guns, and two frigates, with two Admirals.

LORD HOOD

Took Toulon in the name of Louis XVII. August 1793;—in evacuating Toulon, December 1793, brought off three sail of the line and destroyed ten.—reduced the island of Corsica, May 1794.

LORD BRIDPORT,

With an inferior force, attacked a French Fleet near Port L'Orient, and took three shipsof the line, June 23, 1795.

LORD GAMBIER

Destroyed part of a French Squadron in Basque Roads, April 11, 1809.—commanded the naval force in the siege of Copenhagen, commenced the 16th of August, which produced the surrender of, the Danish Flect, September 7, 1807, comprising eighteen sail of the line, and fifteen frigates.

LORD COLLINGWOOD,

The particular friend of Lord Nelson, greatly distinguished himself at the Battle of Trafalgar; and on the death of Lord Nelson, succeeded him in the command of the flect.

SIR SIDNEY SMITH,

As a naval officer, performed various splendid actions too numerous to record. His distinguishing atchievement is, that with a small British Ayce

in aid of the Turkish garrison, he repulsed the French at Acre, from the 17th of March to the 20th of May 1799; when Buonaparte raised the siege.

ADMIRAL SIR ROBERT CALDER,

With fifteen sail of the line and two frigates, defeated the combined French and Spanish Fleet, comprising twenty line-of-battle-ships, three ships of fifty guns, and five frigates; taking two sail of the line; July 22, 1805.

SIR J. B. WARREN

Defeated a French Armament about to make a descent on Ireland, taking a ship of the line, and four large frigates full of troops, October 12, 1798.

SIR J. SAUMAREZ

Defeated a French and Spanish Squadron; taking a 74, and destroying two three-deckers, June 12,1801.

ADMIRAL MITCHELL.

The Dutch Fleet surrendered to him, on his taking the Helder, August 29, and 30, 1799.

ADMIRAL SIR THOMAS DUCKWORTH

Defeated the French Fleet in the West Indies, February 6, 1806; took three sail of the line, and destroyed two.

LORD EXMOUTH.

His important services are too numerous to be recorded in this Monument to a group of Worthies. He commanded the naval force employed against Genoa; which surrendered to the British, April 18, 1814.

SIR HOME POPHAM

Commanded the naval part of the expedition which took the Cape of Good Hope, 12th January, 2806; as he did of another which reduced Buenos Ayres, 26th June in the same year.—In co-operation with 400 guerillas, hetook Fort Lequitio from the French, and destroyed a line of fortified places on the north coast of Spain, compelling them to evacuate Santander, June and July 1812.

ADMIRAL STOPFORD,

Jointly with Bir Samuel Auchmuty, took Batavia, the Capital of Java, from the Dutch, August 8, 1811.

SIR PETER PARKER

Stormed the American camp at Bellair in Maryland, and perished in the moment of victory, August 30, 1814, whilst heroically leading on a party of seamen and marines against a very superior body of the enemy.

VICE-ADMIRAL CORNWALLIS.

With a Squadron of five sail of the line and two frigates, mand uvred for two days against a French Fleet of thirteen sail of the line and fourteen frigates; and after being attacked by all the line-of-battle-ships in succession, made the most brilliant retreat on record; the concerted signals shewn by his two frigates inducing the enemy to sail away, 16th & 17th of June, 1795.

SIR ALEXANDER COCHRANE

Commanded the Naval part of the Expedition against Washington, the capital of the American United States; which was taken August 24, 1814.

CAPTAIN SIR PHILIP BROKE,

Of the Shannon, took the American frigate Chesapeake, June 1, 1813.

SIR RICHARD STRACHAN,

Having an equal force, encountered and took four sail of the line, under the French admiral Dumanoir, that had escaped from the battle of Trafalgar, November 4, 1805.

SIR J. BRENTON.

With a frigate of thirty-eight guns, attacked, in the Bay of Naples, a French Squadron, consisting of two-frigates, two corvettes, and eight gun-boats; of which he took one frigate, May 3, 1810. The French Squadron had ninety-six guns, and 1108 seamen, besides 400 soldiers.

VICE-ADMIRAL HOTHAM

Pursued to the Genoese coast a fleet which had sailed from Toulon; he brought the enemy to a partial engagement, and took two sail of the line.

Military Pillar.

MARSHAL the DUKE of WELLINGTON

First established his reputation as a great general at Assye in India, by a victory over the combined armies of Scindiah and the Rajah of Berar; whose superiority in numbers was as ten to one, including a mixture of French troops, September 23, 1803. In the campaigns which ended in the liberation of Portugal and Spain, and the invasion of France, the Duke of Wellington defeated the French at Vimiera, August 21, 1808.—at Oporto, May 12, 1809. -at Talavera, July 28, 1809.—at Busaco, September 27, 1810.—covered Lisbon in the impregnable line of Torres Vedras, from Oct. 9, 1810, to March 5th, 1811; a protracted defence, which had all the consequences of a victory, as Marshal Massena was obliged to make a precipitate retreat.—defcated Marshal Massena at Fuentes de Onoro, May 5,1811. -took Cuidad Rodrigo by storm, January 19, 1812. -Badajos by storm, April 6, 1812,-defeated Marshal Marmont at Salamanca, July 22, 1812 .entered Madrid, August 14, 1812 .- defeated Joseph Buonaparte at Vittoria, June 21, 1813.-Marshal Soult at the Pyrenees; in a Series of battles, in which the French lost 15,000 men, July 25, to August 2, 1813.—Having entered France, defeated Marshal Soult, at the Passage of the Nivelle, November 10, 1813.—at Orthes, February 27, 1814. -at Toulouse, April 10, 1814.-terminated Napoleon Bounaparte's second usurgation by the great and decisive Battle of Waterloo, June 18, 1815; in which the British and Hanoveriaus, amounting to 65,000 men, were supported by two fresh corps of Prussians under Marshal Prince Blucher, making the allied force about 95,000. The French had 110,000 men in the field; of which, in killed, wounded, and prisoners, they lost two-thirds. The British and Prussians took Paris by capitulation, July 3, 1815.

H. R. H. the DUKE of YORK,

After a regular siege, took Valencient July 26,1793.

—defeated the French at Landret, fon the 17th; at Cæsar's Camp, the 24th; and at Cateau, the 26th of April, 1794.

MARQUIS CORNWALLIS

Greatly distinguished himself during the war in India, and defeated Tippoo Saib at Seringapatam in 1792.
—compelled the French force, which had invaded Ireland under General Humbert, to surrender at discretion, September 8, 1798.

GENERAL SIR RALPH ABERCROMBIE,

Commander-in-Chief of many successful enterprises in the West Indies, defeated the French at Alexandria in Egy₁†, March 21, 1801; in which battle he fell.

GENERAL HUTCHINSON,

On the death of Gen. Abercrombie, succeeded to the command of the British army in Egypt.—took Cairo by capitulation from the French, June 28; and Alexandria, September 2, 1801.

GENERAL LORD LAKE

Defeated the French and Mahrattas at Delhi, September 23; and at Laswarce, November 1, 1803. He restored the aged Emperor of Hindostan (Shah Aaluri) to the throne.

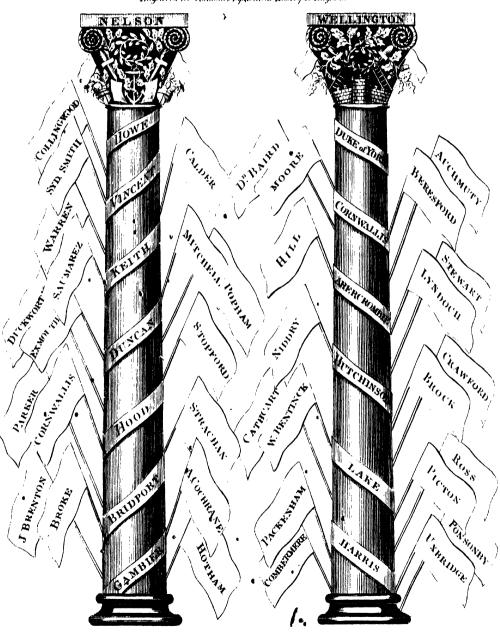
GENERAL HARRIS

Took Seringapatam by assault, May 4, 1799.

GENERAL SIR SAMUEL AUCHMUTY

Took Monte Video by Storm, February 3, 1807; and Batavia, the capital of the Dutch settlement in Java, August 8, 1811.—and by a decisive victory over the combined Dutch, French, and Native forces, Aug. 20, fisqually completed the conquest of Java.

Engreved for Rundell's Syncholical History of England



SIR JOHN MOORE

Defeated the French at the Battle of Corunna; in which action he fell, January 16,1809.

LORD BERESFORD

Defeated Marshal Soult at Albuera, May 16, 1811. re-captured Campo Major, March 25, 1811.—took Bourdeaux, March 12, 1814.

LORD HILL

Obtained a brilliant victory over General Girard at Arroyo del Molino, taking General Brune Prince d'Aremberg, and about 1300 men prisoners, October 28, 1811.—took Almarez by escalade, and effected the destruction of two forts, the bridge, and all the French works, May 19, 1812.—defeated Marshal Soult in a furious attempt to raise the blockade of Pampeluna, July 1813.—maintained an important position on the Nive against superior forces, December 13, 1813.—contributed materially to the victory at Orthes, February 27, 1813.—and distinguished himself in all the great battles in Spain, France, and the Netherlands.

LIEUT, GEN. SIR JOHN STUART

Defeated the French army under General Reguier, at Maida, in Calabria, July 4, 1806; and constantly protected Sicily from invasion.

LORD NIDDRY

Succeeded to the command of the army at Corunna after the death of Sir John Moore; and is particularly praised for the skilful embarkation of his troops, in the presence of a superior army. Listinguished himself in most of the great victories in Spain.

LORD LYNEDOCH,

With 3000 British troops, defeated the French Marshai Victor at Barrosa with 8000 men, Mar. 5, 1811.
 —took Antwerp, May 8, 1814.—took St. Sebastian by storm, August 31, 1813.

GENERAL CRAWFURD

Defeated the French at the passage of the Goa in Portugal, July 24, 1810.—distinguished himself at the battle of Busaco, by repelling with a charge of bayonets an enemy's division which had advanced up the ridge.—Died January 24, 1812, of the wounds received in leading the light division of Lord Wellington's army to the successful assault of Ciudad Rodrigo.

MAJOR-GEN. SIR EDWARD PAKENHAM

Distinguished himself greatly in Spain, under the Duke of Wellington.—Commanding the Expedition against Louisiana, he fell at the sterming of the lines below New Orleans, January 2, 1815.

LORD COMBERMERE

Commanded the cavalry in Spain under the Duke of Wellington, and particularly distinguished himself at the Battle of Vittoria.

MAJOR-GENERAL BROCK

Defeated the Americans at Detroit, August 15, 1812; and at Queenstown in Upper Canada; in which last action he was killed, October 13, 1812.

GENERAL ROSS

Took the city of Washington from the Americans, August 24.—and was killed shortly after, in the attack upon Baltimore, September 12, 1814.*

EARL OF UXBRIDGE

Performed many gallant actions in Spain and Portusgal; and was severely wounded at the Battle of Waterloo, in which he commanded the cavalry with decisive effect.

LIEUT. GEN. SIR THOMAS PICTON.

While the assault on Badajos by the breach was making, which failed, he entered the eastle by csealade, and turned all the defences of the place, April 1812.—greatly dissinguished himself at the Battles of Busaco, Vittoria, the Pyrences, Orthes, and Toulouse; and fell at the memorable Battle of Waterloo, whilst gallantly leading his division to a charge with bayonets, June 1815.

SIR WILLIAM PONSONBY .

Distinguished himself at the Battle of Salamanca, and in the Battle of Waterloo, where he was killed. He fell in the rear of the enemy's position, having completely cut his way through it.

LIEUT. GENERAL SIR DAVID BAIRD

Commanded the storming party which took Scringapatam, May 4, 1799.—took the Cape of Good Hope, January 9, 1806.—was second in command at the battle of Corunna, in which he was severely wounded.

LIEUT, GENERAL LORD CATHCART

Commanded the army which reduced the Danish island of Zealand, and after a siege of twenty-three days, took the city of Copenhagen by capitulation, September 7, 1807.

LIEUT. GEN. LORD WILLIAM BENTINCK

Effectually protected Sicily from invasion, during the latter part of Murat's donanion over Naples. took Genoa from the French by capitulation, April 18, 1814.—by his distribution of the British force in Italy, greatly contributed to the overthrow of Joachim Murat by the Austrian arms in the brilliant campaign of 1815.

INDEX

TO THE

SYMBOLS

AS CONNECTED WITH THE

HISTORICAL NARRATIVE.

Plate I. Corresponding	Tlate IV. Corresponding
EVENTS PRIOR TO THE CONQUEST.	WIBLIAM THE CONQUEROR.
Fig. 1. A Druidical Sacrifice PAGE 3 2. The Roman Invasion 4 3. Caractacus prisoner at Rome - 6 4. Boadicea 8 5. Christianity introduced into Britain - 9 6. Britain invaded by the Saxons - 10 7. Marriage of Vortigern and Rowena - 11 8. King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table 12 9. Union of the Heptarchy, under Egbert - 13	His reign commenced 1066. His character, PAGE 31 Fig. 1. The Curfew 32 2. Doomsday Book 33 3. Building of the Tower of London - 35 4. Origin of the Dissensions in the Conqueror's Family 37 5. Robert soliciting his Father's forgiveness 39 6. The New Forest, with a ruined Village - 41 7. Death of William the Conqueror - 43 8. Division of the Conqueror's dominions amongst his sons 44
Plate II. ENGLAND UNDER THE SAXON LINE.	Plate V.
Fig. 1. England invaded by the Danes 14 2. Alfred the Great 15 3. England divided into Shires 17 4. Benefits of Alfred's Government - 18 5. Death of Edmund 19 6. Edwy's queen, Elgiva, persecuted by Archbishop Odo 20 Plate III.	WILLIAM RUFUS. His reign commenced 1087. His character - 45 Fig. 1. Normandy invaded by the English - 47 2. Invasion of England by the Scots and Welch 48 3. Origin of the Crusades - 749 4. Normandy mortgaged to William Rufus, 51 5. Westminster #ladl 52 6. William Rufus killed in the New Forest 53
SAXON AND DANISH LINES ALTERNATELY PREVAILING TILL THE CONQUEST. Fig. 1. Fortunate reign of Edgar 21	Plate VI. HENRY THE FIRST.
2. Death of Edward the Martyr - 22 3. Massacre of the Danes in Ethelred's reign, 24 4. Canute reproving his Flatterers - 25 5. Edward the Confessor uniting the English and Danes - 27 6. England invaded by the Normans - 28 7. Conquest of England by William of N remandy - 20	His reign commenced 1100. His character - 54 Fig. 1. Marriage of Henry and Matilda - 55 2. Treaty of Peace between Robert and Henry - 57 3. Robert imprisoned in Cardiii Castle 90 4. Normandy invaded by the French - 64 5. Death of Prince William - 62

Plate VII. Corresponding Narrative.	Corresponding Narrative
STEPHEN.	Fig. 4. Prince Edward defeated, and taken pri-
His reign commenced 1135. His character, PAGE 64	soner by the Earl of Leicester - PAGE 125
Fig. 1. Stephen and Matilda competitors for the	5. The British Constitution 127
Crown ibid.	6. Prince Edward stabbed by an Assassin in
2. Imprisonment of the Bishops of Salis-	the Holy Land 131
bury, Lincoln, and Ely 66	7. The Feudal System 133
3. Landing of Matilda in England - 68 4. Defeat of Stephen at the Battle of Lincoln, 69	Plate XII.
5. Matilda returning into Normandy - 70	
6. Compromise of Stephen and Henry	EDWARD THE FIRST.
Plantagenet 71	His reign commenced 1272. His character - 135
Plate VIII.	Fig. 1. Conquest of Wales 136
	2. Massacre of the Welch Bards 137 3. Edward chosen arbiter between Baliol
HENRY THE SECOND.	and Bruce 138
His reign commenced 1154. His character - 73	4. Edward disposing of the Scotish Crown - 140
, Fig. 1. Becket disclaiming the Civil Authority, 75	5. Submission of Baliol to Edward 141
2. Becket's triumphant return 78 3. The Death of Becket 79	6. Wallace raising the Scotish standard - 143
4. The Conquest of Ireland 81	7. Death of Wallace 145
5. Henry doing penance at Becket's Tomb, 84	8. Robert Bruce and his Associates destroy- ing the British standard 147
6. William King of Scotland made prisoner, 86	ing the Diffish standard 14/
7. England divided into Circuits 87	Plate XIII.
8. Fair Rosamond's Bower 88 9. Rebellion of Henry's sons 89	EDWARD THE SECOND.
' · (Ilis reign commenced 1307. His character - 149
Plate IX.	Fig. 1. Marriage of Edward with Isabella of
RICHARD THE FIRST.	France 150
His reign commenced 1189. His character - 91	2. Death of Gaveston 151
Fig. 1. Maksacre of the Jews at the coronation	3. Battle of Bannockburn 153 4. Death of the two Spensers 156
of Richard I! 92	5. Murder of Edward II 158
2. Richard selling the paramount dominion of England over Scotland 94	
3. Defeat of Saladin in the Holy Land - 96	Plate XIV.
4. Imprisonment of Richard 99	
s. Richard pardoning his brother John - 101	EDWARD THE THIRD.
6. Death of Richard 103	His reign commenced 1327. His character - 160
Plate X.	Fig. 1. England invaded by the Scots 161 2. Execution of Mortimer earl of March - 163
JOHN.	3. Invasion of France 165
•	4. Battle of Crecy 167
His reign commenced 1199. His character - 105 Fig. 1. Assassination of Arthur 106	5. David king of Scotland taken prisoner
2. England shackled by the Pope 108	by Queen Philippa 170
3. The Pope giving the Crown of England	6. The Surrender of Calais 171
to Philip of France 110	7. Institution of the Order of the Garter - 174 8. Dreadful Pestilence 175
4. John doing homage to the Pope's Legate, 111	9. Battle of Poictiers 176
5. Magna Charta 113	J. 22330 01 1 030300
6. Landing of Prince Lewis of France - 116	Plate XV.
Plate XI.	RICHARD THE SECOND.
HENRY THE THIRD	His reign commenced 1377. His character - 186
His reign commenced 1216. His character - 118	Fig. 1. Insurrection of Wat Tyler 187
Fig. 1. The Regent presenting young Henry the	2. Queen Anne's intercession for Burley - 190
Third to the Barons 119	3. Banishment of Norfolk and Hereford - 193 4. Duke of Lancaster's Invasion - 196
2. The King trampling on Magna Charta - (12) 3. Henry meeting his Barons in Parliament,	5. Deposition of Richard 198
finds them clad in armour 123	6. Death of Richard II 200

Plate XVI. Corresponding	Plate XX. Corresponding
HENRY THE FOURTH,	I Militarite.
	EDWARD THE FOURTH.
His reign commenced 1399. His character, PAGE 201 Fig. 1. Insurrection near Windsor 203 2. Martyrdom of William Sautré - 205 3. Earl of Northumberland's Rebellion - 207 4. The Battle of Shrewsbury 209 5. Commitment of the Prince of Wales - 211	• His reign commenced 1461. His character, PAGE 256 Fig. 1. Queen Margaret and the Robber - 260 2. Marriage of Edward with Lady Elizabeth Grey - 261 3. Treaty between Warwick and Margaret 263 4. The Restoration of Henry - 265
	4. The Restoration of Henry 265 5. Death of the Duke of Clarence - 271
Plate XVII. HENRY THE FIFTH.	
His reign commenced 1413. His character - 213	Plate XXI.
Fig. 1. Lord Cobham, the distinguished Wick-	EDWARD THE FIFTH.
liffite 215	
2. Invasion of France 217 3. Battle of Agincourt 220 4. The Treaty of Troye 223	His reign commenced 1483. Character of the Regent, Gloucester 273, 276
5. Henry espousing Catherine of France - 225	And RICHARD THE THIRD.
6. Death of Henry V 226	His reign commenced 1483. His character - 276
Plate XVIII. HENRY THE SIXTH.	Fig. 1. Assassination of Edward, and his brother the Duke of York 275
His reign commenced 1422. His character - 228	2. Measures of Richard after his coronation, 276
Fig. 1. Marriage of James of Scotland with the Duke of Somerset's daughter 229	Plate XXII.
2. Joan of Arc introduced to the Dauphin, 231	HENRY THE SEVENTH
3. The death of Joan of Arc 235 4. Death of the Duke of Gloucester - 236	
5. The English expelled France 239	His reign commenced 1485. His character - 281 Fig. 1. Marriage of Henry of Lancaster with
6. Murder of the Duke of Suffolk 241	Fig. 1. Marriage of Henry of Lancaster with Elizabeth of York 283
7. Insurrection of Jack Cade 243	2. Imposture of Lambert Simbel 286
e. The Duke of York claiming the Crown, 245 (See also Plate XIX. Fig. 1-4.)	3. Insurrection of Sir Thomas Egremond - 289 4. Invasion of France 291
9. Edward IV. assumes the Crown - 255 (And see Plate XIX. Fig. 5—8. and Plate XX.)	5. James IV. of Scotland giving Lady Gordon in marriage to Perkin Warbeck - 293
Plate XIX:	6. Marriage of Prince Arthur with Cathe-
THE CIVIL WARS BETWEEN THE HOUSES	rine of Arragon; and of the Princess Margaret with the Scotish king 297
OF YORK AND LANCASTER.	7. Discovery of America.—Building of the
14551485;	Great Harry 299
Commencing in the thirty-third year of Henry VI. continuing through the reign of Edward IV.	
and terminating with that of Richard III.	Plate XXIII.
Explanation of the Symbols 249	<u>.</u>
Fig. 1. First Battle of St. Alban's 250 2. Battle of Bloreheath 251	HENRY THE EIGHTH.
2. Battle of Bloreheath 251 3. Battle of Northampton 252	His reign commenced 1509. His character - 300
4. Battle of Wakefield 253	Fig. 1. Invasion of France, and Battle of the
5. Battle of Mortimer's Cross 254	2. Battle of Flodden Field.—Death of James
6. Second Battle of St. Alban's ibid. (See also Plate XVIII. Fig. 9. and Plate XX.)	IV. of Scotland - • 305
7. Battle of Touton 257	3. Interview of Henry and Francis I 307
8. Battle of Hexham 258	4. Death of Cardinal Wolsey 311 5. Divorce of Catherine of Arragon, and
9. Battle of Banhury 263 10. Battle of Barnet.—Death of Warwick - 267	Marriage of Henry with Anne Boleyn - 315
11. Battle of Tewkesbury.—Murder of Prince	6. The Reformation 319
Edward 269	7 Death of Queen Anne Boleyn.—Marriage
(And see Plate XXI.) 12. Battle of Bosworth Field.—Death of	of the King with Jane Seymour322 8. Death of Thomas Cromwell325
Richard III 270	Persecutions 328

Plate XXIV. Corresponding Narrative.	Cetresponding Narrative.
EDWARD THE SIXTH.	Fig. 6. Commencement of the Civil Wars, PAGE 445
His reign commenced 1547. His character, PAGE 336 Fig. 1. The Duke of Somerset chosen Protector, 337	7. The Scots selling the King to the English Parliament 451
2. Invasion of Scotland, and defeat of the	8. The King escaping to the Isle of Wight - 452
Scots 338 3. Execution of Admiral Lord Seymour - 340	9. Death of the King 457
4. The Protestant Bishops presenting the	Plate XXIX.
Liturgy to Edward 342	THE CIVIL WARS,
5. Execution of Somerset 344 6. Marriage of Lady Jane Grey with Lord	Commencing 1642; ending 1651. Explanation of the Symbols 462
Guildford Dudley 348	
Plate XXV.	Royal Circle. Parliamentary Circle. Gates of Worcester of Edge Hill Browtford
MARY	Edge Hill 5 5
Her reign commenced 1553. Her character - 351	Relief of Gloucester.
Fig. 1. Marriage of Mary with Philip of Spain, 352 2. Execution of Lady Jane Grey, and of	Chaldegrave Field S Wakefield.
Lord Guildford Dudley 362	Chaldegrave Field Atherton Moor Bristol taken Station Wakefield. Horn Castle. Gainsborough.
3. The Catholic Religion restored, and Per- secution renewed 365	(Ist of Newbury.
4. Death of Cranmer 369	Newark / York taken.
5. Calais taken by the French 371	Perth & S Newcastle taken. Aberdeen & Nantwich
· Plate XXVI.	Lid of Newbury
* ELIZABETII. Her reign commenced 1557. Her character - 375	Innerlochy & Naseby, Inverses & Bristol taken.
Fig. 1. Re-establishment of Protestantism 378	Inverness S = Chester.
2. Contemporary state of Scotland 381 • Nivision A.—Marriage of the Queen of	Sherborn. Fhilipshaugh. Siege of Colchester.
Scots with the Earl of Darnley 383	Siege of Colchester.
Division B.—A-sassination of David Rizzio 385 Division C.—Murder of Lord Darnley - 388	G { Dunbar.
Division D Death of Mary Queen of Scots 391	
3. Defeat of the Spanish Armada 308 4. Rebellion of Tyrone in Ireland 404	₹ Worcester.
5. Death of the Earl of Essex 406	$m{P}$ late $f XXX$.
Plate XXVII.	THE COMMONWEALTH.
JAMES THE FIRST.	The Interregnum commences 1649. Character of Cromwell 465
His reign commenced 1603. His character - 409	Fig. 4 Defeat of the Scots 467
Fig. 1. Union of the English and Scotch Crowns 411	2. Battle of Worcester 469 3. Naval War with the Putch 472
2. Guy Fawkes' Conspiracy 414	4. Cromwell dissolving the Parliament - 475
3. Death of Sir Thomas Overbury 419 4. Death of Sir Walter Raleigh 423	5. Ambition of Cromwell and Conquest of Jamaica 477
5. Disgrace of Lord Chancellor Bacon - 427	6. Death of Oliver Cromwell 473
6. Rupture with Spain 429	7. The Restoration 482
Plate XXVIII.	Plate XXXI.
CHARLES THE FIRST.	CHARLES THE SECOND. His reign commenced 1660. His character - 486
His reign commenced 1625. His character - 431 Fig. 1. Bill of Rights 433	Fig. 1. The Plague 487
2. The Scotish Covenant 436	2. War with Holland 489 3. Fire of London 492
 Standard of Releption raised in Scotland, 439 Death of the Earl of Strafford - 441 	4. The Cabal 492
k. Insurrection, and Massacre of the Pro-	5. The Habeas-Corpus Act 496
testants in Ireland 443 l	6. Execution of Russel, Sidney, &c 498

Plate XXXII. Corresponding Narrative.	Corresponding Narrative
	Fig. 5. Quadruple Alliance between England,
JAMES THE SECOND.	France, Germany, and Holland - PAGE 561
His reign commenced 1685. His character, PAGE 501	6. The South-Sea Bubble 563
Fig. 1. Rebellion and death of the Duke of	Plate XXXVI.
. Monmouth 503	
2. Consequences of Monmouth's rebellion, 506	GEORGE THE SECOND.
3. Acquittal of the Bishops 508	His reign commenced 1727. His character - 566
4. Landing of the Prince of Orange - 511	Fig. 1. The twelve years' peace 567
5. Flight of James 514	2. War with Spain and France 569
6. The Abdication 517	3. Final efforts of the House of Stuart to
Plate XXXIII.	regain the Throne 573
	4. Victories at Sea 578
WILLIAM THE THIRD.	5. Death of Admiral Byng 580
Ins reign commenced 1689. His character - 519	6. Victories in India 581
Fig. 1. Death of Dundee at the Battle of Killi-	7. Quebec taken.—Death of General Wolfe, 585,
eranky 521	Plate XXXVII.
2. Siege of Londonderry 523	GEORGE THE THIRD.
3. Battle of the Boyne 525	T control of the cont
4. Massacre of Glencoe 527	His reign commenced 1761. His character - 588
5. Battle of La Hogue 529	Fig. 1. England victorious by land and sea - 590 2. Affairs concerning Mr. Wilkes - 593
6. Death of King James 531	2. Affairs concerning Mr. Wilkes 593 3. Primitive state of the Colonies in America, 595
Dista VVVIV	4. Causes of the War with America - 596
Plate XXXIV.	5. War with America 599
ANNE.	6. The French defeated in India, and the
Her reign commenced 1702. Her character - 534	Spaniards at Gibraitar 604
Fig. 1. Freuch War 536	7. Result of the American War 606
2. Victory of Admiral Benbow 538	8. England at peace with all the world - 610
3. Victories of Marlborough 540	
4. Gibraltar taken by Sir Geo. Rooke - 543	Plate XXXVIII.
5. The Union of England and Scotland - 545	GEORGE III. continued.
6. Victories of Marlborough 547	Fig. 1. War with Revolutionary France - 618
7. Peace of Utrecht 550	2. Mutiny at the Nore 623
7) ***********	3. Resource of England against Invasion - 627
Plate XXXV.	4. Rebellion in Ireland 629
GEORGE THE FIRST.	5. War in India.—Fall of Seringapatam - 631
	6. Union of Ireland with England 633
His reign commenc d 1714. His character - 552	7. Peace of Amiens 634
Fig. 1. The Riot Act passed 553 2. The Pretender's Standard erected in	Plate XXXIX.
Scotland 555	GEORGE III. continued.
3. Defeat of the Pretender at Preston •- 557	Fig. 1. Naval Pillar 643
4. Rigorous treatment of the Rebels 559	2. Military Pillar 644
TO THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY	,,

VIGNETTE in P. 642.

Exhibits the Integrity of the British Empire, by the Union of England with Wales, Scotland, and Ireland. Connected with the Monarchy, appear the Emblems of our Colonies in the East and West Indies.

At FRED the Great, at his accession, the Danes were masters of his kingdom, 15-lives disguised as a shepherd, ib .- sallies and defeats the Danes, 16-divides England into districts, 17-founds many improvements, 18.

America discovered by Christopher Columbus, 299primitive state of the English colonies there, 595-[And sce causes of the American war, 596. George III. references from p. 597 to 612; also

Washington, George.]

America, United States of, acknowledged independent, 612.

André, Major, executed by the Americans as a вру, 606.

Anne, of Cleves, 326-fourth wife of Henry VIII. ib. -consents to annul the marriage, 332.

Anne, Princess, daughter of James II. married to Prince George of Denmark, 513-deserts her father, ib .- See Anne, queen.

Anne, queen of England, her character, 534-war with France, 536-naval operations against France and Spain, 538-successes of Marlborough, 537, 540 -conquest of Gibraltar, 543-expedition to Spain in aid of the Archduke Charles, 544-farther triumphs of Marlborough, ib .- union of England and Scotland, 545 - favourable overtures from France, 547—battle of Oudenarde, ib. - Lisle taken, ib .- battle of Malplaquet, ib .- Marlborough concludes his victorious career by taking Bouchain, 548-his fail, 549-peace of Utrecht, 550-Anne dies, 551.

Anson, Commodore, his expedition to the South Sea, 569—captures a galleon, 570—made First Lord of the Admiralty, ib .- with Warren, takes a French

squadron, 578.

Armada, Spanish, its strength, 402-auxiliary force, 400—damaged by a storm, 401—refitted, 402worsted in engagements with the English, ib .wrecked, 403.

Arthur, of Britain, defeats the Saxons, 12.

Arthur, Prince of Wales, 285-married to Catharine of Arragon; dies soon after, 297.

Austria.—See Leopold II.

Bacon, Lord, (Baron Verulam), his character, 427impeached for accepting bribes as chancellor; disgraced, 428.

Baliol, John, claims the crown of Scotland, 138award of Edward I. in his fayour, 140-resigns his crown to Edward, 141.

Baliol, Edward, his claim asserted by Edward III. 165. Barton, Elizabeth, called the Holy Maid of Keut. confesses her imposture, and is executed, 330.

Battles, with the principal circumstances detailed,of Bannockburn, 154-Barnet, 268-Blenheim 541-Bosworth, 279-the Boyne, 525-Crecy, 168. -Falkirk, 145-Flodden, 305-Guinegate, 304-Hastings, 30-La Hogue, 529-Lincoln, 69-Poictiers, 177-Shrewsbury, 209-Touton, 257.

Becket. See Thomas à Becket.

Bedford, Duke of, brother to Henry V. Protector of England, and Regent in France, 228-his character, 229. [See also Henry VI.] Benbow, Admiral, his victory and death, 538.

Bill of Rights, assented to by Charles 1. 435.

Black Hole, at Calcutta, horrible catastrophe from crowding it with prisoners, 583.

Blake, Admiral, encounters the Dutch fleet with alternate success, 473-gains a decisive victory, ib. —humbles the Spaniards, 478—chastises the Alge-

Boudicea, defeated by the Romans, 8.

Boleyn, Anne, 315-second queen of Henry VIII. 318—gives birth to Elizabeth, ib.—accused, 322 beheaded, 324.

Bolingbroke, Earl of, impeached, 554.

Bothwell, Earl of, his character, 389-suspected of the king's murder, ib .- seizes the queen, 390marries her, ib .- his miserable end, 391.

And see Plate XXXIX. Bridport, Lord, 622. NAVAL PILLAR.

Britain, (See also England, Wales, Scotland, and Great Britain.) When it was peopled, uncertain, 1. -manners of the ancient Britons, ib .-- invaded by Julius Cæsar, 4-its subjection completed by Agricola, ib .- abandoned by the Romans, 5-invaded by the Saxons, 10-progress of their arms, 11-Saxons defeated by Arthur, 12-union of the Heptarchy, constituting the kingdom of Eng-LAND, 13.

Brittany, conquered by an auxiliary French force, 291-united to France, 29%.

Bruce, Robert, claims the crown of Scotland, 138acknowledges Edward I. as superior loud, 139-expels the English, 148—is defeated by Pembroke, ib.—defeats Edward II. 154.

Brunswic, Duke of, addresses a preclamation to the French, 619-resigns his command, 621.

Buckingham, George Villiers, duke of, accompanies

Prince Charles to Spain, 429-his profligacy disgusts the Spanish Court, 430—frustrates the match with the Infanta, ib .- impeached, 434-provokes a war with France, 435-his bad generalship, ib.his impeachment revived, ib.—assassinated, ib.

Buonaparte, Napoleon, begins his successful campaigns in Italy, 624-compels Sardinia, Naples, and other Italian states, to make peace, 625, 627-expels the Austrians from Italy, ib .- adds Istria to his conquests, ib .- peace of Campo Formio, 628-returns to Paris, and forms the "Army of England," ib .- conquers Egypt, 635-repulsed at Acre, 636returns to Paris, ib .- First Consul, ib .- battle of Marengo, 637-peace of Amiens, 639.

Burgoyne, General, drives the Spanish armies out of Portugal, 591-commands in Canada, 602-capitulates, with his whole army, to the Americans, 602. Burgundy, Dutchess of, assists Lambert Simnel, 288. -contrives the imposture of Perkin Warbeck, 293. Burley, Sir Simon, fruitless intercession for, 191.

Byng, Sir George, (Viscount Torrington,) surprises the Spanish fleet, 561.

Byng, Admiral, his feeble conduct in the Mediterranean, 580-condemned by a court martial, ib. Cabal, a name given to five ministers of Charles 11. 494.

Cade, Jack, insurrection of, 243.

Calais, taken by Edward III. 171-lost by Mary, 372. Canute, son of Sdeno, ravages England, 25-compels Edmund Ironside to divide the kingdom, ib, -succeeds to the crown, ib .- his character, ib.

Caractacus, carried prisoner to Rome, 6.

Catesby, author of the Ganpowder Plot, 415-flies on the arrest of Fawkes, 417-slain, 418.

Catharine of Arragon, married to Arthur, eldest son of Henry VII.; and on his death, to his brother Henry, 297-her conduct pending the suit of divorce, 316-dies in retirement, 318.

Charitable Corporation, breaks, 567.

Charles, Prince of Walk, son of James I. travels incognito through France to Madrid, 429-in high esteem at the Spanish Court, 430-breaks off the match with the Infanta, ib.—See Charles I.

Charles I. his character, 431-small subsidy voted by the Commons, 433-his marriage with Henrietta of France excites apprehensions of Popery, ib .- the king dissolves the Parliament, ib .- borrows money on privy seals, ib .- the Commons impeach Buckingham, 434-the king compounds penalties incurred by the Catholics, ib .- levies ship-money, ib .- Hampden stands a trial, 435-war with France; Buckingham loses two-thirds of his army, ib .- Petition of Rights assented to, i4 -Buckingham assassinated, ib. - remonstrance against tonnage and poundage, 436. -peace with France and Spain, 437—rigour of the Star Chamber, ib. - Charles introduces the Liturgy intoScotland.ib.—Covenant.438—hostilities against the Covenanters, 439-sudden pacification, and renewal of the war, it. - route of the king's forces at Newburn, 440-treaty of Rippon, ib.-impeach-· mert, and death of Strafford, 441-act against the dissolution of Parliament, 442, n.—insurrection in Ireland, and massacre of the Protestants, 443remonstrance of the Commons, 445-the king impeaches five members, 446-makes concessions, ib. -refuses a parliamentary militia, 447-retires to York, ib .- London sides with the Parliament, ib .his declaration previous to hostilities, 448-Prince Rupert's success at Worcester, ib .- battle of Edge Hill, ib .- fruitless negociations, ib .- Bristol taken from the Parliament, ib .- battle of Newbury. 449. -success turns against the Royalists in England, ib. -victories of Montrose, 450-Charles defeated at Naseby; capitulation of Bristol, ib .- retires to Oxford, ib. [See also INDEX TO THE SYMBOLS, Plate XXIX.]-surrenders to the Scotish army before Newark, 451-sold to the English Presbyterian party, ib .- seized and conducted to Cromwell's army, 452-treated with by both parties, 453. -his life menaced on Cromwell's ascendancy, 454. -flies to the Isle of Wight, ib .- detained in Carisbrook castle, ib .- negociates with the Parliament. 455-again seized by the army, ib .- vote of the House in his favour, ib.—majority of the Commons expelled by Cromwell's forces, 456—the remaining members bring the king to trial, 457—his exceptions to the tribunal, 458-and dignified behaviour after sentence, 459-his execution, 460.

Charles II. while Prince of Wales, takes refuge at Paris, 468-received by the Scots as king upon conditions, ib .- marches into England, 469-defeated at Worcester, ib .- his flight, ib., and adventures in disguise, 470-embarks for Normandy, 471. -operations of Monk previous to the Restoration, 483-Charles is proclaimed, and lands at Dover, 485-his character, 486-ten of the late king's judges punished, 489—dissipation of the Court, ib. -Charles neglects his faithful adherents, 490—sells Dunkirk, ib .- marries the Infanta of Portugal, ib. -war against Holland, ib .- the Duke of York defeats the Dutch fleet, ib .- subsequent actions with alternate success, 491—treaty of Breda, 494—fall of Lord Clarendon, ib .- Cabal ministry, ib: -secret alliance with France, and rupture with Holland, ib. -Test Act, 495-the Commons censure the ministry, ib .- peace with the Dutch, ib .- Jesuits' plot, 496—impeachment of Danby, ib.—Habeas Corpus Act, 497—rise of the names "Whig and Tory," ib. -Charles dissolves three parliaments for persisting in the Exclusion Bill, 498-rules de-potically, ib.-resumes the city charter, ib.-restores it on conditions, 499-Ryc-House Plot, ib .- dies,

Charles, Archduke of Austria, defeats Jourdan, and compels Mareau to recross the Rhine, 624—retires from Italy, pressed by Buonaparte and Massena, 627. Christianity introduced into Britain, 9.

Clurence, George duke of, in league with Warwick, 264, 265-joint regent, 266-deserts his colleague, 268-tried, 272-drowned in a butt of malmsey, ib. Clarendon, Constitutions of, 76.

Clarendon, Hyde earl of, causes of his fall, 494netires to France, ib.

Cobham, Lord, (Sir John Oldcastle,) head of the Lollard party, 215—executed as a conspirator, 216. Commercial Treaty with France, 614.

Commons of England, first summoned as a separate House, 127—confirmed by Edward I. 128—their increasing weight in legislation, ib. 412—pass some salutary limitations of the king's power, 435—invade the constitutional branches of it, 442, n. 445—take arms, and usurp the executive authority, 447.—subjugated by Cromwell, 453, 455—abolish the House of Lords, 467—dissolution of Parliament, 474.—Sham Parliament, elected by Cromwell, 475—Free Parliament, succeeded by a second nominated by Cromwell, 479—the Rump Parliament restored by Monk, 484. [And see Parliament.]

Commonwealth of England, commencement of, 467—declares war against Holland, 472—Blake encounters Van Tromp, and other celebrated admirals, 473—dissolution of the Long Parliament, 474. [And see Cromwell, Oliver, references after p. 476, also Monk, General.]

Constitution, The British, account of, 127.

Cornwaltis, Lord, takes Rhode Island from the American insurgents, 601—defeats General Greene,607.—capitulates to the combined French and American forces, 608—takes Gen. Humbert, 630—curbs Tippoo Saib, 631—signs the peace of Amiens, 639. Corsica taken, 622.

Covenant, in Scotland, against the Liturgy, 438.

Cranmer, Dr. Thomas, advises Henry VIII. to consult the universities, 317—made Archbishop of Canterbury, pronounces the divorce, 318—intercedes for Queen Anne Boleyn, 323—circumspect in favouring the Reformation, 328, 342—maintains the real presence, 331—opposes the enactment of the Six Articles, 332—over-rules the objections of Edward VI. to executions for heresy, 336—committed to the Tower by Mary's Council, 355—his execution for treason suspended, 356—review of his conduct, 369—cited to Rome, ib.—degraded, ib.—surprised into a recantation, 370—publickly professes the reformed doctrines, ib.—his fortitude at the stake, ib.

Oromwell, Thomas, his birth, and rise at court, 325—character and fall, 326.

-, Oliver, first displays military talents, 449new-models the parliamentary army, 450-takes the king from the custody of the Presbyterians, 452-made commander-in-chief, 453-subjugates the Parliament, ib .- crushes the Levellers, 454expels the majority of the Commons, 456-the remaining members, supported by his army, sentence the king to death, 457...461. [See also INDEX TO THE SYMBOLS, Plate XXIX.] character of Cromwell, 465-he defeats the Scots at Duubar, 468-Charles II. at Worcester, 469war with the Dutch, 472-dissolves the Long Parliament, 474-assembles the "Barebones Parliament," 475-disperses them, 476-elected Protector by the army, 477-refuses the crown, 478peace with the Dutch, ib .- alliance with France against Spain, ib —acquisition of Dunkirk, ib.—divides England into twelve military jurisdictions, 479—appoints what members shall sit in Parliament, ib.—on ill terms with his family, 480—disturbed by apprehensions, ib.—dies, ib.

Cromwell, Richard, succeeds to the Protectorship, 481—abdicates, ib.—retires to Holland on the Restoration, ib.—settles in Hertfordshire, ib.

a farmer in Cambridgeshire ib. note.

Crusades, origin of the, 49—princes engaged in the first crusade, 51—expedition of Richard I. 96.

Cumberland, William duke of, defeats the Pretender at Culloden, 576—capitulates at Closter Seven, 582. Curfew, instituted, 32—abolished by Henry I, 55.

Danes, the, make predatory descents, 14—nearly subdue the country, ib.—reduced by Alfred, 16—a compel Ethelred to pay tribute, 24—massacred, ib.—ravages of Sueno, 25—reign of Canute, ib.—Danish settlers united with the English, 27.

Darnley, Earl of, married to Mary Queen of Scots, 384—effects Rizzio's assassination, 386—is blown up with gunpowder, 389.

Dermod, Prince of Leinster, implores the assistance of Henry II. 81-reinstated by Strongbow, 82.

Despenser, Fingh le, a favourite of Edward II. 156—fall of the father and son, 157.

Dosmsday Book, account of, 32.

Drake, Sir Francis, his expeditions to Spanish America and Cadiz, 399—harasses the rear of the Armada, 402.

Druids, their education and office in the state, 3—doctrines and mode of worship ib.

Duncan, Admiral, defeats the Dutch fleet, 626.

Dundee, Graham, viscount of, his spirited counsel rejected by James II. 516—opposes William's government in Scotland, 521—defeats Mackay, but falls, 522.

Dunkirk, ceded to England, 478—sold by Charles II. 490.
Edgar, king of England, his fortunate reign, 21—builds a powerful navy, ib.—clears the country of wolves, ib.

Edmund (son of Edward the Elder), king of England, 19—introduces capital punishments, ib. his death, ib.

Canute to divide the kingdom, 25.

Edward the Martyr, king of England, 22-assassinated, 23.

by the nation, 27—represses the Welsh, ib.—unites the English and Danes, ib. •

----, Prince, eldest son of Henry III. wounded by an assassin in the Holy Land, 131.

executes David, brother of the deposed prince of Wales, 137—puts the Welsh bards to death, ib.—chosen arbiter between the competitors for the crown of Scotland, 138—claims to be lord of Scotland, ib.—awards the Scotish crown to Baliol, 140—invades and subdues Scotland, 141—on Baliol's

submission, carries away the inauguration stone, 142—the Scots revolt under Wallace, 143—and defeat the English viceroy, 144—Edward vanquishes the Scots at Falkirk, 146—executes Wallace, ib.—Pembroke defeats Bruce, 148—Edward dies, ib.

Edward II. his 'character, 149—weds Isabella of France, 150—compelled to banish Piers Gaveston, 151—fruitless expedition to Scotland, 153—conducts a new army against the Scots, ib.—defeated at Bannockburn, 155—crushes Lancaster's relebilion, 157—Queen Isabella heads a new revolt, ib.—fall of the Spensers, ib.—Edward retreats to Wales, 158—is murdered in prison, 159.

- III. fourteen years old at his accession, 160-regency, ib .- his character, ib .- repels the invasion of Bruce, 161-crushes the regency directed by Mortimer, 163...165-marries Philippa of Hainault, 165-his pretensions to the crown of France, ib .- invades France, 166-retires without a battle, ib .- again invades France, 167-battle of Crecy, 168-David of Scotland taken prisoner by Edward's queen, 170-Edward takes Calais, 172-institutes the Order of the Garter, 174dreadful pestilence, 175-third invasion of France, 176-battle of Poictiers, 177-John king of France, taken prisoner, 178—treaty of peace rejected by the Dauphin, 180—fourth invasion of France, ib. -raises the siege of Rheims, 181-cessions by John superseded by a treaty with the regent, 181-expedition to reinstate Peter of Castile, 183-its ruinous consequences to Edward in his French dominions, 183-reverses of the English, 184truce with France, ib .- death of Edward, 185.

Prince of Wales, son of Edward III. his heroism at Crecy, 168—defeats John of France, at Poictiers, and takes him prisoner, 177—concludes a truce with the Dauphin, and brings John to England, 179—his expedition to Castile, 182—loses most of the French provinces, 184—his death and character, ib.

-- IV. son of Richard Duke of York, on the fall of his father, becomes the leader of that party, and defeats the Lancastrians at Mortimer's Cross, 254-enters the capital, and assumes the crown, 255-his character, 256-gains the battle of Touton, 257-his partisan Lord Montacute, defeats queen Margaret at Hexham, 259-secretly marries the widow of Sir John Gray, 261-and disgusts the Earl of Warwick, 262-successful conspiracy against him, 263-chased from his own camp; leaves the kingdom, 265-lands in Yorkshire, enters London, and gets possession of Henry VI. 267gains the battle of Barnet, 268, and of Tewkesbury, 269-concerts a charge of treason against the Duke of Clarence, 271; who is drowned in a butt of malmsey. 272-falls into a licentious life; and while preparing to invade France, dies, ib.

V. in his thirteenth year at his accession, 42724—Gloucester regent, 273—Rivers guardian, ib.—Gloucester arrests Rivers, 274—seizes the crown.

and causes the king, with his brother, to be murdered, 275.

Edward VI. his character, 336—nine years of age at his accession, 337—Somerset protector, ib.—invasion of Scotland, to enforce the contract of marriage, 338—the Scots defeated at Pinkey, 339.—execution of Lord Seymour, 340—reform in the Church, and new Liturgy, 342—hardships from the suppressions of the monasteries produce insurrections, 344—fall of Somerset, 346—office of Protector assumed by Northumberland, 348—his scheme for excluding the king's sisters, 349—[And see Northumberland.]—Edward dies, 350.

Egbert, first king of England, 13—defeats the Danes, 14.

Egypt, French expedition to, 634—reconquered by the English, 638.

Elfrida, perfidiously obtained in marriage by Ethelwold, 22—espoused by king Edgar, 23—causes the assassination of Edward the Martyr, ib.

Elgiva, consort of Edwy, maltreated, and at length murdered, by order of Archbishop Odo, 20.

Elizabeth, Princess, daughter of Henry VIII. born, 318—declared illegitimate by act of Parliament, 324—aids her sister Mary with a thousand horse, 354—suspected as an accomplice of Wyatt, 360—confined, ib.—released, 361—rejects overtures of marriage from the King of Sweden, 373.

Elizabeth, Queen of England, her character, 375— [Forher previous history, see "Elizabeth, Princess."] favours the Reformation, 378-the Mass abolished, and Edward's Liturgy restored, 379-her answer to the Commons, ib .- declines Philip's renewed overtures, 380-peace with France and Scotland, ib. -augments the national strength, ib -rise of her jealousy against Mary, 381-deludes Mary with a recommendation to marry Leicester, 383-affects displeasure at the match with Darnley, 384-interferes for Mary in captivity, 391-requires Mary to disprove the charge of Darnley's murder, 392-Norfolk's conspiracy; Northumberland's; Babington's, 395-appoints a commission for trying Mary. ib.-Elizabeth's dissimulation, 396-Mary's execution, 397-Philip's growing enmity to Elizabeth, 398-she assists Holland against Philip, 399. -sends Admiral Drake against Spanish America. ib .- prepares for defence against the Armada, 400. -visits the camp at Tilbury, 401-enterprises of her fleet against the Armada, 402; which is defeated and dispersed, 403-rebellion in Ireland, 404—the Earl of Essex fails to reduce Tyrone, 405: and is disgraced, 407 - his revolt and execution, ib. -Lady Nottingham's confession, 408-Elizabeth's grief and death, ib.

England, [And see INDEX TO THE SYMBOLS, passim,] constituted a kingdom by the union of the Heptarchy, 13—invaded by the Danes, 14—divided into shires, 17—conquered by William of Normandy, 31—incursions of the Scots and Welsh in the reign of William Rufus, 48—invasion of William, king of Scotland, who is taken prisoner

by Henry II. and compelled to do homage, 86—[See Scotland.]—England divided into Circuits, 87.—conquest of Wales, 136—wars between the Houses of York and Lancaster, 249...279—distresses which followed the suppression of the monasteries, 344—union of the crowns under James II. 411—war between Charles I. and the Parliament; Cromwell, and Charles II. 445...469—democratical changes and usurpatious, 467—the Restoration, 485—the Revolution, 517—union of Eugland and Scotland, 545. See Great Britain.

Essex, Earl of, his character and brilliant services, 406—miscarriage in Ircland, 404—rendered insolent by the queen's favour, 406—disgraced, 407—sallies into the city, ib.—tried and executed, ib.

Ethelred the Unready, king of England, tributary to the Danes, 24—causes a massacre of the Danes, ib.—Sueno devastates the country, 25—flight and return of Ethelred, ib.—his death, ib.

Ethelwolf, son of Egbert, king of England, 14.
Fairfax, Sir Thomas, shews great military talents,
449—further notice of him, 462...464.

Famine, in the reign of Ethelred, 25-of Stephen, 68. -of Henry 11. 73.

Fuwkes, Guy, an instrument in Catesby's plot, 415—apprehended, discovers the chief conspirators, 417.

Feudal System, account of, 133.

Feversham, Earl of, defeats Monmouth, 504—orders military executious, 506—escorts James II. 515. Fifth-monarchy Men, fanaticism of, 475.

For, Mr. in opposition, 610—coalesces with Lord North, it.—loses his India Bill, 613—change of ministry, it.—conduces to the abolition of the Slave Trade, 616—opposes the war with France, 620.

France [And see Normandy], aids the insurgents of Maine, 42-Provinces subject to Henry II. 73his sons revolt, in concert with Philip, 89-war with Richard I. 103-truce, ib .- Prince Lewis assists the English Barons, 116-Isabella married to Edward II. 150-invasion by Edward III. fruitless, 165-second invasion; battle of Crecy, 167surrender of Calais, 171-third invasion; battle of Poictiers, 176-fourth invasion; peace of Bretigni, 180-Charles expels the English from the ceded provinces, and nearly from their old possessions, 183-invasion by Henry V. 217-battle of Agincourt, 220 - second invasion, 223 - French court divided, ib .- treaty of Troye, 224-marriage of Catherine and Henry, 225-his dominion extends over the heart of France, ib .- provinces descending to Henry VI. 229-Orleans relieved by Joan of Arc, 232-Charles VII. crowned at Rheims, 234 - expulsion of the English, 239 - Brittany united to France, 292-invasion by Henry VII. ib. -price of peace, ib .- league of Cambray, 302-Henry VIII. invades France, in concert with the Emperor Maximilian, 303-separate treaties, 304. -marriage of Henry's sister Mary with Lewis, ib. -Francis I. visited by Henry, 307-war with the Emperor Charles V. 309-hostilities with Spain and England, 371—Calais retaken, 372—separate trea-

ties with Philip and Elizabeth, 380-alliance with James I. against Spain, 412-similar alliance with Cromwell, 478—secret league with Charles II. of England against Holland, 494—James II. a fugitive at the French court, 516-a French armament attends James to Ireland, 523-second expedition in his favour defeated at sea, 529-interview between Lewis XIV. and William III. 531—war with Anne of England, Holland, and Germany, 536-treaty of Utrecht, 550-the Scotish Jacobites assisted, 555-Quadruple Alliance, 561-war with Maria Theresa and George II, 571-peace of Aix la Chapelle, 578-second war with George II ib .- Hanover reduced, 582-liberated, 587. This war lasted, with great disadvantage to the French, till the commencement of George III. 590-treaty of Paris, 591-aid given to the insurgent colonies in America, 601-leads to hostilities with England, 602general peace, 611-Revolution, 618-republic established, 619 - war with Austria, Prussia, and other continental powers, ib .- - France stained with the blood of the king and queen, ib .- war with Britain and Holland, 620-operations in the Netherlands, 621-campaign of 1794 breaks the confederacy against France, ib .- conquest of Holland, 622-French fleet defeated by the British, ib .fanaticism of infidelity, 623—successes of the Austrians on the Rhine, 624—Buonaparte defeats them in Italy, 625—and compels Sardinia, Naples, and other states, to accept peace, ib.—Malmesbury's embassy, ib .- peace dictated to the Pope, 627-pacification with Austria, 628—army for invading England, ib .- descent on Ireland, 630-expedition to Egypt, 634—Buonaparte first consul, 636—battles of Marengo and Hohenlinden, 637-cessions to France, ib .- expulsion of the French from Egypt, 638-peace of Amiens, 639.

Frederick, Prince of Wales, son of George II.—his character, 587—date of his death, ib.

Gardiner, Bishop, chancellor, attempts to impeach Queen Catherine Parr, 334—loses Henry's favour, ib.—obstructs the Reformation under Edward VI. 342—imprisoned, ib.—chancellor to Mary, 357—moderates her zeal for restoring popery, ib.—exacts stipulations from Philip for the independence of England, 358—commences a cruel persecution, 366—transfers his authority to Bonner, ab.

Garter, institution of that order of knighthood, 174. Gascoigne, Judge, commits Prince Henry, 211—his gracious reception by Henry, when king, 214.

Gaveston, Piers, his ascendancy over Edward II.

151—banished, ib.—his recall and arrogant behaviour, 152—beheaded by the confederate nobles, ib.

George I.—his character, 552—whig ministry, 553—impeachment of Bolingbroke and Oxford, 554—Riot Act, ib.—Rebellion in Scotland, 555—battle of Dumblaine, ib.—Jacobite army dispersed, 556—landing and departure of the Pretender, 557—punchment of the rebels, 559—Quadruple Alliance, and rupture with Spain, 561—major part of the Spanish fleet taken, ib.—Philip accedes to the

Quadruple Alliance, 562—South-Sea Bubble, 563—war with Spain, 565—pacification, ib.—the king visits Hanover, ib.—dies, ib.

George II. his character, 566, 547, n .- occurrences athome, during twelve years of peace, 567-secession of the countryparty, 368-war with Spain, 569 -disastrous siege of Carthagena, 570-change of ministry, 571 -alliance with Maria Theresa, ib .victory at Dettingen, 572-French invasion frustrated, ib .- defeat at Fontenoy, ib .- landing of the Pretender, 573-battle of Preston-Pans, ib .- the Pretender at Derby, 575-his rapid retreat, ib .battle of Culloden, 576-flight of the Pretender, 'ib.—punishment of the rebels, ib.—naval successes, 578 - peace of Aix la Chapelles ib. - was with France, ib .- operations in North Argerica, 579loss of Minorca, 580-alliance with Russia, 581; superseded by another with Prussia, ib.—capitulation of Closter Seven, 582-conquest of Bengal, 583-reduction of French settlements in India, 584-resignation and reinstatement of Mr. Pitt, 585-conquests in North America, ib.-continental war, 587-death of the king, ib.

George III. his character, 588-prosperity of affairs, 590—abortive negociation, ib.—resignation of Mr. Pitt, ib.—war with Spain, 591—Portugal protected, ib .- conquests in the West Indies, ib .- East Indies, ib .- peace with France and Spain, 592-Earl of Bute succeeded by Lord Grenville, 593committal of John Wilkes, ib .- general warrants declared illegal, 594-American war, 596-Hancock first President of Congress, 599-battle of Bunker's Hill, 600-reduction of New York and Rhode Island, 601-reverse at Prince Town, ib .-France assists the insurgents, ib .- victories of the British frustrated by Washington, 602-war with France and Spain, ib .- victory over the French fleet, 604-capture of Pondicherry, ib .- two Spanish fleets defeated, ib .- defence of Gibraltar, 605-Charlestown taken, 606-Lord Cornwallis capitulates, 608-war with the Dutch, ib .- action off the Doggerbank, ib .- successes of the Spaniards, 609. -operations in India, ib .- coalition between Lord North and Mr. Fox, 610-peace with France, Spain, and Holland, 611, 612-American States acknowledged independent, 612-domestic occurrences, 612...617; including the illness and recovery of the king, 615-Revolution in France, 618-war with the French republic, 620-conservation of internal tranquillity, ib .- Duke of York defeats Dumourier, 621-takes Valenciennes, ib.-repulsed at Dunkirk, ib .- secession of Prussia, ib .- reverses of the Spaniards and Sardinians, ib .- Hollard conquered by the French, 622-capture of Martinique, ib.-Corsica taken, ib .- victory of Lord Howe, ib - motion for reform negatived, 623-sedition repressed, 624. -the Austrians compel the French to recross the Rhine, ib .- Buonaparte defeats the Austrians in Italy, ib -Sardis'a, Naples, and other Italian States, make peace with France, 625-Spain allied with France, ib.—preparations against invasion, ib.—defeat of

the Spanish fleet, 626—mutiny at the Nore, ib.—defeat of the Dutch fleet, ib.—the Austrians driven from Italy, 627—peace dictated to the Pope, ib.—Buonaparte within a hundred miles of Vienna, ib.—treaty of Campo Formio, 628—rebellion in Ireland, 630—the French invade Ireland, ib.—brilliant campaigns against Tippoo Saib, 631—union of Ireland with Britain, 633—action at the Nile, 635—war between France and Austria, 636—battle of Marengo, 637—and Hohenlinden, ib.—cessions to France by Austria, ib.—Addington's administration, ib.—Northern confederacy, ib.—attack on Copenhagen, ib.—Abercrombie defeats the French at Alexandria, 638—Hutchinson completes their expulsion, ib.—peace of Amiens, 639.

Germany, Maximitian, emperor of, serves under Henry VIII. against France, 303—makes a separate truce, 304—Charles V. visits Henry, 308 treaty of Bruges, 309—[and see Spain]—the Palatinate conquered by a Spanish army, 429—league against Lewis XIV. 536—treaty of Utrecht, 550— Quadruple Alliance, 561. [See also Leopold II.] Gibraltar, taken, 543—memorable siege of, 605.

Glencoe, massacre of, 527.

Gloucester, Duke of, uncle to Richard II. deprives the king of power by a council of fourteen, 191—his arbitrary acts, ib.—his fall, 193—suffocated in confinement at Calais 194.

Great Britain, situation, and boundaries of, 1.—union with Ireland, 633.

Great Harry, the first ship in the royal navy, 299.

Grey, Lady Jane, married to Lord Dudley, 349—appointed to the succession by the influence of Northumberland, 349—accepts the crown with reluctance, 352—opposed by Mary, 353—deserted by the council, 354—retires into private life, ib.—tried, with her husband, and condemned for treason, 356—executed, 362—her character, 364. Gunpbwder Plot, history of the, 414.

Hanover capitulates to the French, 582—recovered, 587.

Harold, son of Canute, renders the people disgusted with the Danish line, 27.

ward the Confessor, 28—defeats his brother Tosti, ib.—his title challenged by William of Normandy, ib.—slain at the battle of Hastings, 31.

Hastings, Warren, impeached, 616—acquitted, 617—handsomely pensioned, ib.

Hawke, Admiral, defeats the French fleet, 578—in Quiberon Bay, 590.

Henry I. his character, 54—seizes the crown, 55—abolishes the curfew, ib.—passes a charter, to conciliate the English, ib.—weds Matilda, 56—invaded by his brother Robert, 57—treaty between them, ib.—conquers Normandy, 59—defeats Louis le Gros, 61—dies, 63.

Henry II. [And see Plantagenet.] his character, 73.—continental dominions, it.—represses the usurpations of the clergy, by the "Constitutions of Clarendon," 76—prosecutes Becket, 77—compromise with the pope and archbishop, 78—his display of sorrow on Becket's murder, 80—conquest of Ireland, 81...83—does penance at Becket's tomb,85.—takes prisoner William of Scotland, and exacts homage, 86—divides England into circuits, 87—rebellion of his sons, 89.

- III. his character, 118—nine years of age, 119. -Pembroke regent, ib.—the king is involved in an attempt on Sicily, 121-disgusts his subjects by levies, ib -renews the Great Charter, 122-violates it, ib.—the barons come in armour to Parliament, 123-sovereign authority vested in twentyfour barons, ib .- Prince Edward defeated, and Henry taken prisoner, 126-Leicester introduces deputies from the boroughs into the House of Commons, 127-defeated and slain by Prince Edward, 131-expedition to the Holy Land, ib .- the prince wounded by an assassin, ib.—Henry dies, 132. IV. [And see Lancaster, Henry duke of.] his character, 201-dissensions of his first Parlialiament, 202—quells the degraded lords, 203—persecutes the Wickliffites, 206-Northumberland's rebellion, 207-defeats Henry Percy, 209-executes the Archbishop of York for rebellion, 210-dies, 212. - V. his character, 213-(committed to prison when Prince of Wales, 211)-strives to reconcile Lord Cobham to the Catholic church, 215-his demands on the court of Paris, 218-detects a conspiracy in favour of the Earl of Marche, 219invades France, ib.—battle of Agincourte 220. again invades France, 223-treaty of Troye, ib .espouses (atherine of France, 225 -- hostilities against the Dauchin, ib -Reverses of the English, 226-Henry restores their ascendancy, 297-his death, ib. - VI. an infant in the cradle, 228-Bedford Protector; Gloucester Regent in England, ib .character of the king, ib .- dominions in France, 229-marriage of James of Scotland, with Somerset's daughter, 230-Joan of Arc saves Orleans, 234-attends the coronation of Charles at Rheims, ib.—taken prisoner, and burnt as a sorceress, 235-Henry marries Margaret of Anjou, 237-Gloucester's fall and death, 238-the English expelled France, 240-Suffolk impeached, 241-murdered on his way to exile, 242-insurrection of Jack Cade, 243-Richard, Duke of York, claims the crown, 245-appointed Protector, 248-the king annuls the appointment, ib .- taken prisoner at St. Alban's, 250-reinstated by Margaret, ibreconciliation of parties, ib .- Henry defeated at Northampton, and again taken prisoner, \$52-Margaret gains the battle of Wakefield, in which York is slain, 253-defeats Warwick, and liberates the king, 254-these advantages frustrated by the victories of Edward IV. 254, 255, 257...259-Margaret protected by a robber, 260-the king delivered up to Edward IV. ib .- liberated by Warwick,

265—Warwick and Clarence Regents, 266—Edward IV. surprises London, and Henry VI. is again a captive, 267—Warwick defeated and slain at Barnet, 268—Margaret, with her son Edward, taken prisoners at Tewkesbury, 269—assassination of Prince Edward, 270—murder of Hepry VI. imputed to Gloucester, ib.—Margaret imprisoned, ransomed, dies, ib.

Henry I'II. his character, 281-acts to confirm his

title, 283-marries the Princess Elizabeth, 284disperses Lovel's insurrection, ib. - imposture of Simnel, 286-insurrection of Egremond, 289-Henry invades France, 292-treaty of peace, ib .- Perkin Warbeck personates the Duke of York, 293-surrenders, 296—executed for a new conspiracy, ib. Catharine of Arragon successively married to the brothers Arthur and Henry, 297—the king dies, 298. - VIII. his character, 300-joins the League of Cambray, 302-invades France, 303-battle of the Spurs, 304-the Scots invade England; battle of Flodden, 305-peace with Scotland, 306; and with France, 304 - Henry visited by the Emperor Charles V. 308-goes over to Calais, ib.-interview with the French king, ib .- League with the cmperor against France, 309-Henry writes against Luther, 320; and receives the title of Defender of the Faith, 321-applies for a divorce from Catharine of Arragon, 315-4the Legates, and the Pope evade a decision, 317-Archbishop Cranmer pronounces the divorce, and ratifies Henry's marriage with Anne Bolevn, 318-birth of the Princess Elizabeth, ib .- rupture with the pope, 321-the king declared Head of the Church, it. suppresses a number of monasteries, ib - new translation of the Bible, ib .- trial and execution of Queen Anne Boleyn, 323-his third queen, Jane Seymour, 324, dies, in giving birth to Prince Edward, 325-Henry marries Anne of Cleves, 3:6-persecutes both parties in religion # 328-disputes with Dr. Lambert, 330-Lambert's martyrdom, 331-Heury and Anne of Cleves annul their espousals, 332-his fifth wife, Catherine Howard, ib .- her dissolute conduct and execution, ib .- rebellion in Yorkshire, 333-victory over the Scots at Solway, ib .- peace between England, France, and Scotland, ib —Henry marries Catherine Parr; her character, 334-persecutions under the Six Articles, ib .- execution of the Earl of Surrey, 335-Henry's death and will, ib.

Heptarchy, union of under Egbert, 13.
Holland, assisted by Elizabeth against Spain, 399—alliance with James II. 412—war with Cromwell, 472—peace, 478—war with Charles II. 490—Treaty of Breda, 494—rupture with England and France, ib.—peace with England, 495—the Prince of Orange lands in England, 512—receives the crown from Parliament, 518—[See William III.]—war with Lewis XIV. 536—Treaty of Utrecht, 550—Quadruple alliance, 561—American war, 608—peace, 612.—French republic, 620—conquered, 622.

Hood, Sir Samuel, engages a superior French fleet without loss, 607—defeats De Grasse, 608.

Howard, Catherine, fifth wife of Henry VIIL 332beheaded for adultery, 333.

Howe, Lord, 622. And see Plate XXXIX. NAVAL PILLAR.

Hungary, Queen of, assisted by George II. 571. India Bill of . Mr. Fox, 613-of Mr. Pitt, ib.

Ireland, divided into five sovereignties, 81-conquered by Henry II. 83-rebellion of Tyrone against Elizabeth, 404-reduced by Lord Mountjoy, 405civilization of the country promoted by James I. 419-insurrection of O'Neale, and massacre of the Protestants, 443-Oliver Cromwell nearly reduces the kingdom, 468-the Catholic part of Ireland adheres to James II. after his abdication, 523—submits to William III. 526—rebellion against George III. assisted by a French invasion, 630union of Ireland with Great Britain, 633.

Isabella, of France, married to Edward II. 150-heads a revolt against him, 157-Regent, 158, 163-under the influence of Mortimer, ib -- imprisoned, 164.

Jamaica, conquest of, 478. James 1. his character, 409-forbids the people from meeting him on his way to the capital, 411leagues with France, to support Holland against Philip, 412-proclamation against electing outlaws, ib .- collision between his notions of prerogative and those of the Commons, 413-his conciliating speech on the Gumpowder Plot, 418-greatly advances the civilization of Ireland, 419-death of Prince Henry, ib .- catastrophe of Sir Thomas Overbury, 421-conspiracy of Sir Walter Raleigh, 423-creleases Raleigh, and permits his illusory expedition to Guiana, 424-Raleigh's execution, 426. -disgrace of Chancellor Bacon, 427-marriage of the Princess Elizabeth with the Elector Palatine, 429. -PrinceCharles's journey to Spain, ib .- match with the Infanta broken off, and rupture with Spain, 430. -James enters into treaty with France. ib .- dies, ib. [And see Work, James duke of.]-his **-** 11. character, 501-levies the customs by his own authority, 503-Parliament vote him the revenue

for life, ib .- Monmouth's rebellion, 504-James asserts arbitrary power, 508-prepares to restore Popery, ib .- prosecutes the seven bishops, 509-Prince of Wales born, 511—invasion of the Prince of Orange, ib .- defection of the army, 513-and the Princess Anne, ib .- James sends his queen and son to France, 514-flies to the coast, ib .- seized and conducted to London, 515-departs privately for France, 516-lands in Ireland, and besieges Londonderry, 523-defeated at the Boyne, 526-embarks for France, ib .- preparations for a descent on England frustrated by the battle of La Hogue, 529-refuses the crown of Poland, 631-dies, ib.

Jeffreys, Judge, his cruelty in that office, 506chancellor, 507-dies in the Tower, ib .- his character a stain to the reign of Charles II. 502.

Jervis, Sir John, (Earl St. Vincent,) his services against the French West-India Islands, 622, defcats the Spanish fleet, 626.

Jesuits' Plot, the evidence of, suspected, 496.

Jews, massacre of, at the coronation of Richard I. 92. Joan of Arc, sketch of her history, 232.

John, King of England, his character, 105-his treachery while a subject to his captive brother. 101-deteats his nephew Arthur, 106-assassinates Arthur, 107-his disputes with the clergy, 108interdict, 109-the Pope transfers the crown to Philip of France, 110-John does homage to the Legate, 111-signs Magna Charta, 113-surprises the barons with a foreign army, 116—devastates the country, ib .- the barons call in Prince Lewis of France, and dethrone John, 117-his death, ib.

Kirke, Colonel, his emment barbarity, 506.

Kit, the Tanner, heads an insurrection in Norfolk. 345-defeated and executed, ib.

Lambert, a schoolmaster, holds a public disputation with Henry VIII. 331-burnt as a heretic, ib.

Lancaster, John of Gaunt, duke of, virtually Regent in the minority of Richard II. 186-pretends to the crown of Castile, ib.

Lancaster, Henry duke of, his military reputation, 196-his invasion, 197-effects the deposition of Richard II. 199 - challenges and obtains the crown, ib.

Lane, Colonel, fidelity of him and family to Charles II. in distress, 470.

Laud, Archbishop, influences Charles I. to revive some ancient Church ceremonies, 437-after four years' confinement, beheaded, 449, n.

Leicester, Earl of, chief of the twenty-four Barons who wrested the government from Henry III, 123. -introduces representatives from the shires and boroughs, 127-slain at Evesham, 131.

Leicester, Robert Dudley, earl of, an exception to the wisdom with which Elizabeth chose her great officers, 376-the subject of an illusory proposal to Mary Queen of Scots, 383-commands an army at Tilbury, 401.

Leopold II. Emperor of Germany, confederates against revolutionary France, 619-the Austrians enter France, ib .- retreat, ib .- compel the French to repass the Rhine, 624-defeated in Italy, 625, 627. -treaty of Campo Formio, 628-Congress at Radstadt expires, 636-battles of Marengo and Hohenlinden, 637-cessions for peace, ib.

Lewis. Prince, son of Philip of France, assists the harons to dethrone John, 116-disgusts them, 117. Lewis XIV. in league with Charles II. 494—takes the frontier towns of Holland, 495-offers to assist James II. against the impending invasion of the Prince of Orange, 512-sends an expedition to support James in Ireland, 523-prepares to invade England, 529-interview with William III, 531visits James in his last sickness, ib .- peace of Ryswick, 533 - confederacy against Lewis, by England, Holland, and Germany, 536. [See Anne.]

Lewis XVI. his character, 618—causes of the French Revolution, ib .- arrested in an attempt to quit the kingdom, ib.—confederation against France, 619-dethroned, and after an illusory trial, be-

headed, it

Lituray, reformed by Edward VI. 343.

London, nearly destroyed by fire, 492-rebuilt on an improved plan, 493.

Luther, Martin, account of, 320.

Marguret of Anjou, queen of Henry VI. her character, 237. (For her subsequent life, see Henry VI. references from p. 237 to 270.)

Marie Antoinette, queen of France, sacrificed to the

revolution, 619. Marlborough, Duke of, generalissimo of the British and German army, 536-fruits of his first campaign, 537-second campaign, 540-battle of Blenheim, 541-of Ramilies, 544-of Oudenarde, and Malplaquet, 547-taking of Bouchain, 548character of Marlborough as a general, ib .- disgraced by the Tory ministry, 549.

Mary, Princess, daughter of Henry VIII. betrothed to Charles V. 309-illegitimated, 324-restored to her right of succession by her father's will, 335set aside by a patent of Edward VI. 349.—See, next article.

Mary, queen of England, her character, 351-requires the council to proclaim her, 352-collects an army, 353-proclaimed by the council, 354-enters London in triumph, ib .- imprisons the Protestant bishops, 355-rewards her adherents, ib.-suspends the execution of Lady Jane Grey and Archbishop Cranmer, 356-accepts Philip as a husband, 357 -dissolves the Parliament for disapproving the match, 358-articles of the marriage treaty, ib .--insurrection of Sir Thomas Wyatt, 359-execution of Lady Jane Grey, 362-Philip lands in England; ceremony of the marriage, 360-statutes against Popery repealed, and the Mass restored, 365-furious persecution of Protestants, 366contrivance to have Cranmer burnt as a heretic, 369-Mary instigated by Philip to war with France, 371-loss of Calais, 372-her death, 374.

Mary, queen of Scots, married to the Dauphin, 339. —they assume the title of King and Queen of England, 381-discontinue those pretensions, ib .her consort king of France, 382-on his death, Mary returns to Scotland, ib .- insulted by Knox, ib. -unpopular, ib. -corresponds with Elizabeth, ib. marries Darnley, 384-assassination of David Rizzio, 386-detained in her palace by the assassins, 387-liberated, 388-gives birth to a son, (afterwards James VI.) ib .- murder of Darnley, 389-ascribed to Bothwell, ib .- suspicions involving the queen, 390-seized by Bothwell, ib. consents to marry him, ib .- confederacy against het, 391-imprisoned in Lochlevin Castle, ib .embassy from Elizabeth in her fa. ous, ib .- resigns the crown to her infant son, under the regency of Murray, 392—escapes, ib.—defeated by Murray, flies to England, and craves protection from Elizabeth, ib -- required to clear herself of Darnley's murder, ib .- stoppage of the inquiry, 394 Mary removed to Tutbury, ib .- Norfolk's design of marrying her, ib .- his execution, 395-Mary tried as a party to Babington's conspiracy, ibexecuted, 396-her character, ib .- contrasted with that of Elizabeth, 376.

Mary, Princess, daughter of James II. married to William Prince of Orange, 511, n .- on her father's abdication crowned jointly with William, 518.

Matilda, competitor of Stephen, 64-lands in England, 68-gains the battle of Lincoln, 69-crowned queen, 70-her character and reverses, ibescapes into Normandy, 70.

Minorca, taken by the French, 580-by the Spamards, 609.

Monk, General, proclaims Richard Cromwell, 481his previous history, 482-removes the regiments which had controlled Parliament, 483-restores the expelled members, 484—introduces Granville, with the King's message, ib .- receives Charles at Dover, 485 .- created Duke of Albemarle, ib. .

Monmouth, James duke of, disgraced, 497-a party to the Rye-House plot, 499-pardoned, 500invades England on the accession of James II. 504. -defeated at Sedgemoor, b.—executed, 505.

Montrose, Earl of, defeats the Covenanters in several actions, 450-routed by Leslie, ib .- betrayed and executed, 468.

More, Sir Thomas, chancellor to Henry VIII. 313inimical to the Reformation, 328-beheaded for refusing the oath of supremacy, 330.

More, Roger, conspires to expel the English from Ireland, 443-unable to restrain the insurgents, 444. Mortimer, Earl of March, his influence over Isabella, queen of Edward II. 163-execution of, 164.

Nelson, Admiral, defeats the French fleet at Aboukir, 635-forces the harbour of Copenhagen, 637. And see Plate XXXIX. NAVAL PILLAR.

Nicholson, Margaret, attempts the king's life, 614. Nore, mutiny at the, 626.

Normandy, (and see William the Conqueror) devised to Robert, eldest son of the conqueror, 44-invaded by William Rufus, 47- mortgaged to William Rufus, 51-conquered by Henry I. becomes a fief of England, 59-invaded by Louis le Gros, 61. -devolves to Henry II. 73-[ceded by Henry III. to Lewis IX. of France] conquered by Henry V. 223-recovered, with other provinces, by Charles VII. of France, 240.

North, Lord, taxes the American colonies, 596change of Ministry, 610-again in office, coalesces with Mr. Fox, ib .- new administration, 613.

Northumberland, Dudley duke of, (and see Warwick, Earl of,) Protector on the fall of Somerset, 348-induces Edward VI. to settle the crown on Jane Grey, 349-causes her to be proclaimed, 353. -remains inactive while Mary collects an army, ib,-his mean submission and execution, 354.

Orange, William prince of, marries the Princess Mary of England, 511, n .- plans the dethronement of James II. 511-lands at Torbay, 512-obtains the crown in conjunction with Mary, 518 .- See IMUliam III.

Ormand, (first) Duke of, Lord-lieutenant of Iraland, •recalled by James, 508.

Ormond, (second) Duke of, succeeds Marlborough in Flanders; ordered not to act offensively, 550—commands an expedition for the Pretender, which is frustrated, 562.

Overbury, Sir Thomas, confident of Viscount Rochester, 420—poisoned by the contrivance of Rochester and Lady Essex. 421.

Oxford, Earl of lord tressurer, 549-impeached, 554. Parliament, Constituent Estates of, 130. [See also Peers and Commons. 1 Usurpations of the "Mad Parliament." 125-both houses depose Edward II. 158-sanction Edward III, in terminating the Regency of Isabella, 164-depose Richard II. 199recognise the right of Edward IV, 258-appoint a regency on behalf of Henry VI., reversing the attainders against the Lancastrians, 266-subservient again to the Yorkists, 272-acknowledge Richard III. 278-entail the crown on Henry VII, 284-usurpation of the Commons in opposition to the other two estates, 467-both houses invite Charles II. to return, 485-vote the abdication of James II. 517; and transfer the crown to William and Mary, 518date of the Septennial Act, 568, n.

Parr, Catherine, sixth wife of Henry VIII., 334—narrowly escapes impeachment for heresy, ib.—marries Lord Seymour, 340—dies, ib.

Peers of England, one of the constituent estates of Parliament, 130—usurpations of the barons in the reign of Stephen, 66, 68-repressed by Henry II. 74-the barons obtain the Great Charter from John, 113-league with Prince Lewis of France, 116-relinquish that aliance, and obtain a new charter in the minority of Henry III., 120-meet the king in parliament, clad in armour, 123-supreme authority vested in twenty-four barons, ib. -death of Leicester, and submission of the barons, 131-army against Edward II. 152; and dethrone him, 158-the nobility repressed by Henry VII. 281-attempt to curb the encroachments of the Commons, 445-many support Charles I. in the civil wars, 447—the remaining peers refuse to try the king, 457-a minority of the Commons usurp the judicial office of the Lords, 456..458-House of Lords abolished by the same minority, 467reinstated, 485.

Penderell, a farmer, his fidelity to Charles H. 469.

Persecutions for religion. In the reign of Henry IV.
was burnt William Sautré, 206—reign of Henry V.
Lord Cobham, 216—reign of Henry VIII. James
Bainham, Thomas Bilney, 328—Anne Askew, and
four others, 334—reign of Edward VI. Joan Boache
and another, 336—reign of Mary, Prebendary
Rogers, Bishop Hooper, Sanders, IJr. Taylor, 366;
Bishops Ferrar, Ridley, and Latimer, 367; Hunter,
ib. and others; the entire number computed at
two hundred and seventy seven persons, 368; including Archbishop Cranmer, 370.

Peterborough, Earl of, his military reputation, 544—enters Marrid, and proclaims Charles, ib.—Gattle of Almanza, ib.

Piulip, son of the Emperor Charles V. proposed in

marriage to Mary, 357—stipulations of the treaty, 358—lands in England, 360—Philip and Mary proclaimed, ib.—his character, 361—disavows the persecution, 367—his continental dominions, 371—war with France, ib.—offers to retake (Calais, 378—negotiates in concert with Elizabeth, 379—makes a separate peace, 380. [And see Spain.]

Philippa, queen of Edward III. takes prisoner David

of Scotland, 170.

Put, William, (first Earl of Chatham), secretary of state, 585—resigns, and is recalled to office, ib.—vigour of his administration, ib.—resigns, 590—raised to the peerage, ib.—opposes the American war, 597—seized with his last illness while speaking in parliament, 593. n.—his character, ib.

Pitt, William, (second son of the first Lord Chatham,) in opposition to Lord North, 610—on the removal of the Coalition ministry, is made premier, 613—establishes the Sinking Fund, 614.

Plague, in the reign of Edward III. 175—at the accession of James I. 412—last, in 1665, reign of Charles II. 487.

Plantagenet, Henry, grandson of Henry I. invades England on behalf of his mother Matilda, 71—Stephen confirms the succession to him, ib.—See Henry II.

Poland, Crown of, refused by James II. 531.

Pole, Reginald de la, (Cardmal) suspected of exciting a rebellion, 333—gives absolution to parliament, 365.

Portugal, Infanta of, married to Charles II. 400.— Tangier and Bombay ceded to England, ib.—Portugal invaded from Spain, 591—expulsion of the invaders, ib.

Pretender .- See Stuart, Charles Edward.

Prussia contributes 8000 men to serve in Italy, 542—a confederate against Maria Theresa, 571—in alliance with George II. 581—invades Revolutionary France, 619—secedes from the Confederacy, 621. And see Plate XXXIX MILITARY PILLAR, close of the article Wellington.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, a distinguished naval officer under Elizabeth, 403—condemned for conspiring against James I. 423—imprisoned thirteen years, ib.—liberated, conducts adventurers to his pretended gold mine, 424—plunders St. Thomas, ib.—carried home under arrest, 425—beheaded, 426.

Rawdon, Lord, defeats the American General Greene, 607

Reformation begun by Wickliffe in the reign of Edward III. 205—stifled under Henry IV. and his successor, 206, 213, 215—commenced in Germany by Luther 320—rupture between the Pope and Henry VIII. 321—suppression of monasteries in England, ib.—the Reformation insensibly advances under Henry's equivocal adherence to persecution and innovation, 328...334—decidedly promoted under Edward VI. 342—arrested and put down by Mary, 355, 365..370—established by Elizabeth, 378

Regency Bill, debates on, happily interrupted, 615.

Richard I. his character, 91-massacre of the Jews, 92-Richard sells the vassalage of Scotland, 94his exactions, 95-defeats Saladin, 97-concludes a truce, 98-arrested by Leopold, and delivered to the Emperor Henry VI. 99-ransomed, and returns to England, 100-pardons his brother, 102-attacks Philip of France, 103-signs a truce, ib .mortally wounded at Chalons, ib.

Richard II. eleven years of age at his accession, 186his character, ib .- insurrection of Wat Tyler, 187-address of the young king, 189-his weak government, 190-deposed by a council of fourteen, 191-impeaches their proceedings, ib.-his advisers condemned by Parliament, ib .- resumes his authority, 193—commits Gloucester to custody at Calais, 194-banishes the dukes of Norfolk and Hereford, ib.—Lancaster's invasion, 196—Richard is deposed, 198-murdered in Pomfret Castle, 200.

Richard 111. his character, 276-Buckingham's conspiracy, ib .- and execution, 278-Richard acknowledged by Parliament, ib .- designs to marry the Princess Elizabeth, ib .- slain at the battle of

Bosworth, 280.

Richmond, Henry earl of, contracted to Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV. 277-lands at Milford Haven, 279-defeats Richard III. ib .- See Henry VII.

Riot Act, passed, 554.

Robert, eldest son of William the Conqueror, succeeds to Normandy and Maine, under his ather's Will, 44-mortgages the former, 51-claims the Crown, 57-treats with Henry, ib .- despoiled of Normandy, 59-dies in Cardiff Castle, 60.

Rochester, Viscount .- See Somerset, Curre eur of. Rockingham, Lord, while in administration, carries a repeal of the American Stamp Act, 596-succeeds

Lord North as Minister, 610-dies, ib.

Rodney, Sir George, captures a Spanish fleet, 604nearly destroys another, ib .- engages a French fleet, ib .- defeats De Grasse, 608.

Romans invade Britain, 4-ineffectually resisted, 6, 8-retire, 5.

Rome pillaged by the French Provisional Government, 634.

Rooke, Sir George, takes Gibraltar, 543.

Rosamond's Bower, 88.

Rupert, Prince, defcats some of the Parliament's cavalry, 448-dissipates the corps besieging Newark, 449-relieves York, ib -- loses the battle of Marston Moor, ib .- surrenders Bristol, 450. - And see Plate XXIX.

Russel, Lord, a party to Monmouth's conspiracy, 499-executed, 500.

Russel, Admiral, defeats the French fleet off La Hogue, 529.

Russia, in alliance with George II. 581.

Rye-House Plot, against Charles II. outline of, 499. Saladin, defeated by Richard I. 97.

Surdinia, King of, confederates against Revolutionary France, C19-cedes Savoy to obtain peace, 625.

Survey assist the Britons against the Scots, 10-

obtain the sovereignty of Kent, 11-at a banquet, massacre Vortigern's nobles, ib .- Heptarchy, 13vicissitudes of the Saxon and Danish lines, 14...29marriage of Matilda with Henry I. 55.

Scotland, called by the Romans Caledonia, 5-the Scots make incursions on the Britons, 10-defeated by the Saxons, ib .- Constantine reduced by Athelstan, 19-Malcolm invades Northumberland, 48-forced by William Rufus to make peace, ib .renews his incursions, and is slain, ib .- David enters Yorkshire in support of Matilda, 65-defeated by the Northern Barons, ib .- William, a prisoner to Henry II. does homage, 86-the vassalage of Scotland sold by Richard 1. 95-various competitors for the crown appeal to Edward .

18—who awards it to Baliol, but treats him as a vassal, 140. [For the wars which ensued, till the Scots regained their independence at Bannockburn, see Edward I. Wallace, and Bruce. The Scot. invade England in the minority of Edward III. 161. -retire without a battle ib. - David ravages Northumberland and Durham, 170-taken prisoner by Philippa queen of Edward III. ib .- in two invasions against Henry IV. the Scots are defeated, and Douglas taken prisoner, 207...210-assist the Dauphin against Henry V. 226-Prince James detained in England, 230-liberated after his accession, ib .- James IV. countenances Perkin Warbeck, 295-marries Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII. 297-invading England, during the absence of Henry VIII. is defeated and slain at Flodden, 305-route of James V. at Solway, 333peace between the Regency and Henry VIII. ib .the Scots evade the contract for marrying their young queen to Edward VI. 338-defeated at Pinkey, 339-the Queen married to the Dauphin, ib. [See Mary, queen of Scots.]-James VI. unites the crowns of England and Scotland, 411. [See James 1.] - Charles I. in soses the Liturgy on the Scotish church, 437-Covenant to resist it, 438battle of Newburn, 440-treaty of Rippon, ib .the Scots refuse to succour the Irish Protestants, 444-detain the king soliciting protection, and deliver him up, 451-routed by Cromwell, 456dissatisfied with the Independents, 467-receive Charles II. as kind upon conditions, 468-defeated by Cromwell, it insurrection under Dundee against William III. 121—the Convention establish William and Mary 522-Union with England, 545. Seringapatam taken by General Harris, 632.

Seymour, Jane, third wife of Henry VIII. 324-dies in bearing a son, (afterwards Edward VI.) 325.

Seymour, Sir Edward, maternal uncle to Edward VI. made Protector, 337 .- See Somerset.

Seymour, Sir Thomas, high admiral, and created Lord Seymour, 337-cabals against the Protector, 340-executed, 341.

Sidney, Algernon, a principal in the Rye-House Plot, 499—executed, 500.

Sinking Fund, when established, \$14.

Stave Trade abolished, 615.

Somerset, Edward duke of, protector at the accession of Edward VI. 337—favours the Reformation, 342—supplanted by Warwick, 346—his second fall, and execution, 347.

Somerree, curre earl of, instigated by Lady Essex to poison Overbury, 421—his remorse, 422—pardoned, lives wretchedly, ib.

South Sen Bu ble, 563.

Spain, e pedition to Castile, by Edward the Black Prince, 182-Lancaster's pretensions to Castile occasion a war, 186-Catherine of Arragon married successively to Arthur and Henry, sons of Henry VIII 297-Isabella of Castile patronizes Columbus, 299-League of Cambray, 302-Philip and Mary king and queen of England, 358-war with France, 371-Philip makes peace, 380-var with Elizabeth, 399-match between the Infanta and Prince Charles broken off, 430-rupture with the English Court, 433-war with France and Cromwell, 478 - alliance with France against Anne, 543-battle of Almanza, 544-treaty of Utrecht, 550-Spain accedes to the Quadruple Alliance, 562-war with George I. 565-pacification, ib -war with George II 569-treaty of Aix la Chapelle, 578-first war with George III. and his ally Portugal, 591-treaty of Paris, ib .-American war, 602-general peace, 611-hostilities with the French Republic, unsuccessful, 621terminate in alliance with it, and war with Britain, 625-battle of St. Vincent, 626-treaty of Amiens, 639.

Stair, Eurl of, defeats the French at Dettingen, 572. Stephen, king of England, his character, 64—Matilda his competitir for the crown, ib.—David of Scotland defeated, 65—the barons assume independence, 66—Stephen represses them, 67—taken at the battle of Lincoln, 69—exchanged for Gloucester, 70—recovers the throne, ib.—compromises with Henry Plantagenet, 71.—dies, 72.

Strafford, Wentworth earl of, advises Charles to continue the war against the Covenanters, 440—his impeachment, and death, 442.

Strongbow, Richard, (Earl of Strigul,) reinstates

De-mod prince of Leinster, 82—obeys the summons of Henry II 83.

Stuart, origin of that family, 486

Stuart, Chirtes Edward, (son of James II. called the PRETENDEA,) insurrection in his favour, 555, 557.—lands in Scotland, and retiges, 558—expedition from Spain frustrated, 561—again lands in Scotland, 573—defeats Cope, ib.—advances as far as Derby, 575—retreafs to Scotland, ib.—defeats Hawley, ib.—routed by the Duke of Cumberland, 576—a distressed fugitive, escapes to France, ib.

Suffolk, Duke of, conduces to the fall of Gloucester, 237—impeached, 241—banished, and murdered on his passage, 242.

Sweating Sickness rages in England, 283.

Swiss Cantons, subdued, and incorporated with Prance, 634.

Thomas à Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, 75-

his character, 76—disclaims the civil authority, 77—escapes to the Continent, ib.—adjudged a traitor, ib.—his triumphant return, 78—excommunicates the king's adherents, 79—assassinated at the altar, ib.

Typpoo Saib, cedes half his dominions, 631—intrigues with the French, ib.—slain defending his capital, 632. Tudor, House of, how raised to distinction, 227.

Tyler, Wat, insurrection of, 187.

Union of England and Scotland, 545—of Great Britain and Ireland, 633.

Vere, Robert de, his ascendancy over Richard II. and fall, 190.

Vernon, Admiral, dismantles Porto Bello, 569—repulsed at Carthagena, 570—intercepts supplies for the Pretender, 574.

Wales, tribute on, imposed by Athelstan, 19, n.—commuted by Edgar for three hundred wolves' heads yearly, 21—incursions of the Welsh repressed by Edward the Confessor, 27—ravage the English border; retire when attacked by William Rufus, 48.—Strongbow, and other feudal lords, contribute to the conquest of Ireland, 82—Wales annexed to England by Edward I. 136—gives title to the king's eldest son, ib.—revolt of Glendour against Henry IV. 207, 208; extinguished by his death, 210.

Wallace, William, excites an insurrection against Edward I. 143—defeats Warrenne; made Regent, 144—vanquished by Edward I. 146—betrayed and executed, ib.

Walpole, Sir Robert, impeaches Bolingbroke, 554—diminishes the interest of the national debt, 563—during the secession of his opponents, passes useful

laws, 568-resigns, created Lord Orford, 571.

Warwick, Earl of, known by the appellation of king-maker, a partisan of Richard duke of York, 246-on the desertion of Trollop to Henry VI. escapes to Calais, 251-lands in Kent, 252defeats, and takes Heury at Northampton, ib .defeated by queen Margaret at St. Albans, 254co-operates with Edward IV. at the battle of Touton, 257-sent to negotiate a marriage with the queen of France's sister, 262-disgusted with Edward's secret wedding with Lady Gray, ib. -conspires against Edward, 263, with the duke of Clarence, 264-flies to France ib .- leagues with Margaret, and marries his daughter Anne to king Henry's son, ib, lands at Dartmouth, 265expels Edward IV. ib -joint Regent with Clarence on behalf of Henry VI. 266-deserted by his colleague, 268-defeated and slain at Barnet, ib.

Warwick, Dudley earl of, deteats the insurgents in Norfolk, 345—intrigues against Somerset, ib. deprives him of the Protectorship, and effects his impeachment, 346—created duke of Northumberland, 347—See Northumberland.

Washington, George. commander-in-chief of the American insurgents, 600—frustrates the general success of the British by a defensive system, 602—aided by De Rochambeau, forces Cornwallis to capitulate, 607.

Westminster Hall built, 52.

Wickliffe, account of, and his doctrines, 205.

Wilkes, John, committed to the Tower under a general warrant, 59.3—released as member of Parliament, ib.—prosecuted, ib.—expelled the House, 594—general warrants pronounced illegal, ib.—proceedings against him dropped, ib.

William the Conqueror, his birth and character, 31—summons Harold to resign the crown, 28—lands in Sussex, 30—battle of Hastings, ib.—institutes the Curfew, 32—Doomsday Book, 33—exclusive preferment of the Normans, 35—his despotism produces insurrections, ib.—builds the Tower, 36—dissensions in his family, 37—defeats his son Robert, 30—their reconciliation, 40—creates the New Forcet, 41—invades France, 42—his death, 43—division of his dominions, 44

William Rufus, his character, 45—invades Normandy, 47—makes peace with Robert, ib—obtains a mortgage on Normandy, 51—builds Westminster, Hall, 52—accidentally slain in the New Forest, 53.

William III [And see Orange, Prince of.]—his character, 519—continues the Protestants in office, 521—institutes a system of toleration, ib.—the Catholics of Ireland support James II. 523—William defeats James at the Boyne, 525—massacre at Glencoe, 527—battle of La Hogue, 529—interview with Lewis XIV 531—popular discontents, 532—Peace of Ryswick, 533—William dies, ib.

Wolfe, General, defeats the French on the heights of Abraham, but falls, 586—his character, tb.

Wolves exterminated in England by a tribute, 21.
Wolsey, Cardinal, his origin, 310—education, ib.—
employments under Henry VII. ib.—first minister
of Henry VIII. 311—his character, ib.—primate
and chancellor, 312—harbours disgust against
Francis I. 307—concludes a treaty with the Emperor against France, 309—his equivocal conduct pending the divorce, 313—his fall, ib.—

dies, 314.

Wyatt, Sir Thomas, leads au insurgent force from
Kent, enters London, 359—executed, 360-

Wyndham, Colonel, protects Charles 11. 470.

Yeomen of the Guard, instituted by Henry VII. 283. York, Duke of, left guardian of the kingdom by Bichard II. 197—submits to Lancaster, ib

York, Richard duke of, his claim to the crown, 245—magnificent hospitality, 246—appointed Protector, 248—removed by the king, ib.—has recourse to arms, ib—takes Henry VI. at St. Albans, 250—retires from court, ib.—flies to Ireland, 251—the Yorkists again triumphant, 252—defeated and slain at Wakefield, 253.

York, James duke of, defeats the Dutch fleet, 490—marries Clarendon's daughter, 494—surprised by the Dutch admiral, 495—named as accessary to the Jesuis' Plot, 496—bill excluding him from the succession, 497—retires to Brussels, ib.—returns, gets Monmouth disgraced, and retires to Scotland, iv. See James II.

York, Frederica dake of, defeats Dumourier, 621—repulsed at Dunkirk, ib.—[And see Plate XXXIX. MILITARY PILLAR]

THE END.

ERRATA.

Page 4, line 6, for B. C. 55. read B. C. 54.

25, — 1 of Explanation, for occupying, read near.

27, — 1 of Explanation, for furled, read united.

37, line 2 & 3 of Explanation: "Robert enraged, &c." should be omitted.

60, last line, for 1006, read 1106.

265, line 1, for Fig. 1. read Fig. 4.

286, — 6, for gread, read great.

374, — 7, for 1557, read 1558.

479, — 11, for tap, read twelve. *

612, — 24, for 1803, read 1783.

614, — 12, for 1780, read 1786.

Plate XV. Cacing p. 186.) Fig. 1. for 1312, read 1381.

XX. (facing p. 257.) Fig. 3. for 1476, read 1467.

XXI. (facing p. 273.) Figs. 1 & 2. for 14f8, read 1483.

XXIII. (facing p. 300.) for 1485, read 1509.